

**MINUTES**  
**of the**  
**THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**of the**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA**

Part I  
DIRECTORY  
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II  
JOURNAL

Part III  
APPENDICES

Part IV  
CORRECTIONS TO  
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V  
INDEX

**June 10-12, 2008**  
**Dallas, Texas**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

**36<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES:**

Proposed Amendment to *BCO*: *BCO 57-5*, see 36-47, III, 4, pp. 189-90

**THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

Tuesday, June 16, through Friday, June 19, 2009  
Orlando, Florida

**FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:**

June 29-July 2, 2010      Nashville, TN  
June 7-10, 2011      Virginia Beach, VA  
June 19-22, 2012      Louisville, KY

**Order from:**      Committee on Christian Education and Publications  
PCA Bookstore  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102A  
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143  
E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org  
Phone: 1-800-283-1357  
Web: www.cepbookstore.com

Copyright 2008<sup>©</sup>  
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America

**All rights reserved.**  
*Minutes of the Thirty-Sixth General Assembly*  
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America  
Lawrenceville, Georgia  
2008

## **PART I**

# **DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2008-2009**

### **I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

#### **Moderator**

TE Paul D. Kooistra  
1600 North Brown Road  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141  
Phone: 678-823-0004  
Fax: 678-823-0027  
E-mail: [info@mtw.org](mailto:info@mtw.org)

#### **Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org)

## II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### **Administration**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

### **Christian Education and Publications**

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1100  
Fax: 678-825-1101  
E-mail: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

### **Covenant College**

RE Niel Nielson, President  
14049 Scenic Highway  
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164  
Phone: 706-419-1117  
Fax: 706-419-2255  
E-mail: nielson@covenant.edu

### **Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, President  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609  
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 4243  
Fax: 314-434-4819  
E-mail: bryan.chapell@covenantseminary.edu

### **Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1200  
Fax: 678-825-1201  
E-mail: jbland@pcanet.org

### **Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator  
1600 North Brown Road  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141  
Phone: 678-823-0004  
Fax: 678-823-0027  
E-mail: info@mtw.org

### **PCA Foundation, Inc.**

RE Randel N. Stair, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1040  
Fax: 678-825-1041  
E-mail: rstair@pcanet.org

### **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Gary D. Campbell, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1260  
Fax: 678-825-1261  
E-mail: gcampbell@pcanet.org

### **Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1070  
Fax: 678-825-1071  
E-mail: rmays@pcanet.org

### **Ridge Haven**

TE Morse (Mo) Up De Graff,  
Executive Director  
215 Ridge Haven Road  
Brevard, NC 28712  
Phone: 828-862-3916  
Fax: 828-884-6988  
E-mail: ridgehaven@ridgehaven.org



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Stephen T. Estock      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Jeffrey W. Godwin

**SECRETARY:** RE William R. Stanway

**Class of 2013**

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mountain      RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr., Potomac

**Class of 2012**

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville      RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel  
RE Scott Barber, Central Georgia

**Class of 2011**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri      RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama  
TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Central Florida

**Class of 2010**

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship      RE Ken Melton, Metro Atlanta  
RE William R. Stanway, Grace

**Class of 2009**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana      RE George Anderson, Chesapeake  
TE Michael C. Woodham, South Florida

**Alternates**

TE Winston Maddox, Southwest      RE Jack Warren, NW Georgia

**Advisory Members**

TE Morse D. Up De Graff, Evangel      RE Niel Nielson, Tennessee Valley  
TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Frank M. Barker Jr.      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Frank A. Griffith

**SECRETARY:** RE Eugene K. Betts

**Class of 2013**

TE Jeffrey T. Elliott, Mississippi Valley      RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage\  
RE Bill Thomas, N. Texas

**Class of 2012**

TE Gary Ransom Cox, N. Florida      RE Donald German, Houston Metro  
TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New England

**Class of 2011**

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel      RE Marcos A. T. Dias, S. New England  
RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac

**Class of 2010**

TE Reddit Andrews III, Northern California      RE Thomas E. Newton, SE Alabama  
TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2009**

TE R. Daniel King, Central Carolina      RE Eugene K. Betts, Savannah River  
RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

**Alternates**

TE Robert Cox, S. New England      RE James E. Rish, Gulf Coast

DIRECTORY

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Shelton P. Stanford III      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Patrick J. Womack  
**SECRETARY:** RE Paul E. Johnson      **TREASURER:** RE Robert V. Massengill

**Class of 2013**

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary      RE Bashir Khan, Potomac  
RE Joe E. Timberlake III, Central Georgia

**Class of 2012**

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada      RE Michael Alston, Tennessee Valley  
RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

**Class of 2011**

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship      RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace  
TE Patrick J. Womack, Central Carolina

**Class of 2010**

TE Rodney W. Whited, North Florida      RE Paul E. Johnson, S. Alabama  
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., Mississippi Valley

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Edward Norton, Covenant      RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susquehanna Valley  
TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

**Alternates**

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River      RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Thomas C. Bain Jr.      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Hugh Frazer Jr.  
**SECRETARY:** TE John A. Gess

**Class of 2013**

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary      RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi Valley  
RE Wes Richardson, NW Georgia

**Class of 2012**

TE Joe P. Easterling, Mississippi Valley      RE Timothy Harden III, Central Georgia  
TE Tony Phelps, S. New England

**Class of 2011**

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River      RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant  
RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

**Class of 2010**

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mountain      RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE Alabama  
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship

**Class of 2009**

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, Susquehanna Valley      RE Thomas C. Bain Jr., North Texas  
RE Greg Triplett, Georgia Foothills

**Alternates**

TE Edward W. Dunnington, Blue Ridge      RE Mark Saltsman, N. New England

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**IV. AGENCIES**

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE James R. Jolly      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE George W. Robertson

**SECRETARY:** TE Robert S. Rayburn      **TREASURER:** RE Martin A. Moore

**Class of 2012**

TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley	RE James R. Jolly, Missouri
TE Evan C. Hock, Rocky Mountain	RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel	RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida	

**Class of 2011**

TE Samuel C. Murrell, Covenant	RE T. March Bell, Potomac
TE George W. Robertson, Savannah River	RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto	RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville
	RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2010**

TE Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel, Great Lakes	RE Stephen Briggs, Metro New York
	RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida
	RE David F. Byers Jr, Evangel
	RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida
	RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
	RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills

**Class of 2009**

TE Yong T. Jin, Korean Eastern	RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina
TE Julius J. Kim, South Coast	RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge
TE A. Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley	RE J. Thomas Holton, Evangel
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW	

**Alternate**

RE Stephen R. Nielson, North Texas



DIRECTORY

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE William B. French   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Walter Turner

**SECRETARY:** RE Craig Stephenson   **TREASURER:** TE Robert Hamby

**Class of 2012**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro  
RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina

**Class of 2011**

TE J. Michael Higgins, Metro Atlanta  
TE C. Scott Parsons, Tennessee Valley

RE Samuel Graham, Covenant  
RE Miles Gresham, Evangel  
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2010**

TE Robert Hamby, Calvary  
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage  
TE John JungKon Suh, Korean Central

RE John H. Kramer, Missouri  
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia  
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas

**Class of 2009**

TE William Spink Jr., Covenant

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley  
RE Jean Owens, SW Florida  
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro  
RE Frank Wicks, Missouri

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE John N. Albritton Jr..   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Walter (Jerry) Schriver

**SECRETARY:** DE David Pendery

**Class of 2012**

DE James Ewoldt, Missouri  
RE Russell Trapp, Evangel

**Class of 2011**

TE Walter (Jerry) Schriver, Metro Atlanta

DE David E. Pendery, Ohio Valley  
RE William O. Stone, Mississippi Valley

**Class of 2010**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, New York State

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2009**

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama  
RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr., C. Georgia  
RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

**Advisory Members**

TE Dave Clelland, North Texas  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

RE Erv Dykstra, Metro Atlanta  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE William Stanway, Grace

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Robert T. Clarke III    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Edwin C. Eckles  
**SECRETARY:** RE John M. Mardirosian    **TREASURER:** RE Thomas W. Harris Jr.

**Class of 2012**

TE Craig L. Branson, South Florida  
TE Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant

RE Carl A. Margenau, Western Carolina

**Class of 2011**

RE Thomas W. Harris, Evangel  
RE John M. Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE J. Scott Schanen, Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2010**

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River  
DE Mark A. Jaudes, North Texas  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Class of 2009**

RE Glenn A. Fogle, Heartland  
RE C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake  
RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**PRESIDENT:** RE Kim D. Conner    **VICE PRESIDENT:** RE Eugene H. Friedline  
**SECRETARY:** TE Richard J. Lindsay

**Class of 2013**

TE Howard A. Eyrich, Evangel

RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River

**Class of 2012**

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Fellowship  
TE J. Paul Poyner, Palmetto

**Class of 2011**

RE James L. De Ruiter, South Florida  
RE Scott Keesee, NW Georgia

**Class of 2010**

RE John P. Anderson, Evangel  
RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad

**Class of 2009**

RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary  
RE Stephen Morris, Mississippi Valley

**Advisory Members**

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro  
TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Metro Atlanta  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior  
TE Rod S. Mays, Calvary  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

**V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES**

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**CONVENER:** TE Michael W. Honeycutt

**Class of 2011**

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley RE Forrest Marion, SE Alabama

**Class of 2010**

TE Richard Lints, S. New England RE Elbert N. Mullis, Evangel

**Class of 2009**

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel RE William D. Cranford Jr., Fellowship

**Alternates**

TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh, Warrior RE Steve Halvorson, Central Carolina

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**CHAIRMAN:** To Be Announced

**SECRETARY:** To Be Announced

**Class of 2012**

TE T. David Gordon, Ascension RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

**Class of 2011**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

**Class of 2010**

TE Morton H. Smith, Western Carolina RE Dan Carrell, James River

**Class of 2009**

TE John K. Reeves, Mississippi Valley RE Terrill I. Elniff, Western Carolina

**Alternates**

TE Alan H. Johnson, Georgia Foothills RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** To Be Announced **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig R. Higgins

**SECRETARY:** To Be Announced

**Class of 2011**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia RE J. Lee Owen Jr., Mississippi Valley

**Class of 2010**

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metropolitan NY RE Clint Donnelly, S. New England

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel RE N. Christopher Menges, Susq. Valley

**Alternates**

TE R. Irfon Hughes, Ascension

**Ex-Officio**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

**Advisory Member**

Mr. William Goodman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Dominic A. Aquila   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Samuel J. Duncan  
**SECRETARY:** RE John B. White Jr.   **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE John M. McArthur Jr.

**Class of 2012**

TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE E. C. Burnett, Calvary
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Covenant	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri
TE William W. Harrell Jr., James River	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension

**Class of 2011**

TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida	RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific NW
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast	RE Calvin Poole, SE Alabama

**Class of 2010**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad	RE J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Metro New York	RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2009**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mountain	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas
TE Paul B. Fowler, Savannah River	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship	RE Olin L. Stubbs, SE Louisiana

## **PART TWO**

### **JOURNAL**

#### **MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**First Session - Tuesday Evening**

**June 10, 2008**

#### **36-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship**

The Thirty-Sixth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 10, 2008, in the Landmark Ballroom at the Hyatt Regency Dallas at Reunion in Dallas Texas. Moderator RE E. J. Nusbaum called the Assembly to order for worship.

#### **Worship of the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

**Tuesday, June 12, 2008**

#### *We Prepare to Meet with God*

##### **Prelude Psalm 138**

I thank you, LORD, with all my heart;  
I sing your praise before the gods;  
I worship in your holy place  
And thank your name for steadfast grace,  
For you've exalted, LORD,  
Your holy name and word.

I called to you, you answered me,  
And in my soul you strengthened me.  
All kings on earth will thank you, LORD,  
When from your mouth they hear your word.  
They'll sing your ways, O LORD;  
Great is your glory, LORD!

And though the LORD is God most high,  
On lowly ones he bends his eye;

But those who proud and haughty are  
The LORD knows only from afar.  
I walk in midst of strife,  
But you preserve my life.

Against the wrath of enemies  
You stretch your hand to set me free.  
Your purposes for me are sure;  
Your love forever will endure.  
O LORD, do not forsake  
The work your hands did make.

### *God Calls Us*

#### **Trinitarian Confession and Salutation**

Minister: We are gathered in the Name of the Father, and of the Son,  
and of the Holy Spirit. *Matthew 28:19*

*People: Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and  
earth! Psalm 124:8*

Minister: May grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge  
of God and of Jesus our Lord! *1 Peter 1:2*

*People: Amen.*

#### **Call to Worship**

**Psalm 40:1–8, 16**

I waited patiently for the LORD;  
He inclined to me and heard my cry.  
He drew me up from the pit of destruction,  
out of the miry bog,  
and set my feet upon a rock,  
making my steps secure.  
He put a new song in my mouth,  
a song of praise to our God.  
Many will see and fear,  
and put their trust in the LORD.  
Blessed is the man who makes the LORD his trust,  
who does not turn to the proud,  
to those who go astray after a lie!  
You have multiplied, O LORD my God,  
your wondrous deeds and your thoughts toward us;  
none can compare with you!

## JOURNAL

I will proclaim and tell of them,  
yet they are more than can be told.  
Sacrifice and offering you have not desired,  
but you have given me an open ear.  
Burnt offering and sin offering  
you have not required.  
Then I said, “Behold, I have come;  
in the scroll of the book it is written of me:  
I desire to do your will, O my God;  
your law is within my heart”...  
May all who seek you  
rejoice and be glad in you;  
may those who love your salvation  
say continually, “Great is the LORD!” <sup>ESV</sup>

### **Hymn 57 “Hallelujah, Praise Jehovah, O My Soul” *Trinity Hymnal***

#### **Prayer of Petition and Adoration**

#### ***God Cleanses Us***

#### **Call to Confession of Sin**

**1 Peter 5:1–5**

I exhort the elders among you, as a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, as well as a partaker in the glory that is going to be revealed: shepherd the flock of God that is among you, exercising oversight, not under compulsion, but willingly, as God would have you; not for shameful gain, but eagerly; not domineering over those in your charge, but being examples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory. Likewise, you who are younger, be subject to the elders. Clothe yourselves, all of you, with humility toward one another, for “God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble.” <sup>ESV</sup>

#### **Corporate Confession of Sin (*unison*)**

Holy God, we confess our sins before you this evening. Rather than clothing ourselves with humility, we have sported the polluted garments of our self-righteousness and hypocrisy. Rather than glorying and partaking in the sufferings of Christ, we have boasted in our own knowledge, abilities, and methods. Rather than being living examples of our Savior’s sacrificial service, we have abused our positions of leadership, attempting

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

to shepherd and rule by domineering, by scheming and nagging and strategizing. We repent of these and other sins and cry to you for forgiveness. Transform us, we pray. Renew our minds as we renew our covenant with you here and now. Sanctify us by your Holy Spirit. Make us boast only in the cross of our Lord Jesus, who is both our chief Shepherd and the Lamb who takes away our sins. Amen.

**Declaration of Forgiveness**

**Titus 3:4–7**

But when the goodness and loving kindness of God our Savior appeared, he saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to his own mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit, whom he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior, so that being justified by his grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

**The Doxology (p. 731)**

*Trinity Hymnal*

**Dedication**

**Hymn 724 “The Ten Commandments”**

*Trinity Hymnal*

*God Consecrates Us*

**Prayer for Illumination**

**Reading of Scripture**

**Jeremiah 32:36–44; 33:7–18**

**Hymn 311 “Hail to the Lord’s Anointed”**

*Trinity Hymnal*

**Preaching of the Word**

**RE E. J. Nusbaum**

Sermon Text: **Romans 12:1–3 “Transformed Leaders”**

**Hymn 429 “Let Thy Blood in Mercy Poured”**

*Trinity Hymnal*

**Prayer of Intercession** for the Assembly and the Church Catholic

*God Communes with Us*

**Affirmation of Faith: Apostles’ Creed, p. 845**

*Trinity Hymnal*

**The Gloria Patri (p. 35)**

*Trinity Hymnal*



## The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper

### Invitation and Fencing of the Table

1 Corinthians 11:23–30

### Prayer of Thanksgiving and Consecration

The minister will lead the congregation in prayer,  
concluding with the Lord's Prayer in unison:

People: Our Father in heaven,  
    hallowed be your name.  
    Your kingdom come,  
    your will be done,  
    on earth as it is in heaven.  
Give us this day our daily bread,  
    and forgive us our debts,  
    as we forgive our debtors.  
And lead us not into temptation,  
    but deliver us from evil.  
For yours is the kingdom  
    and the power  
    and the glory,  
    forever. Amen.

### Words of Institution

Matt 26:26–28; Mk 14:22–24; Lk 22:17–20

### Distribution of the Bread and the Cup

We welcome all baptized Christians—those who trust in Jesus Christ for salvation and who are members in good standing of churches that proclaim the gospel; those who are repentant of their sin and are at peace with their brothers and sisters in Christ—to receive communion with us.

### Communion Music—Distribution of the Bread

Choral Anthem: “Man of Sorrows”

### Communion Music—Distribution of the Cup

Choral Anthem: “Jesus Paid It All”

### Post-Communion Music

*Nunc Dimittis (Song of Simeon)*

Now may your servant, Lord,  
    according to your word,  
    depart in exultation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

My rest shall be serene,  
for now my eyes have seen  
your wonderful salvation.

You did for all prepare  
this Gift, so great, so rare,  
fulfilling prophets' story.

A Light to show the way  
to Gentiles gone astray,  
and unto Israel's glory.

*Prayer of Thanksgiving and Dedication*

*God Commissions and Blesses Us*

**The Collection of Alms and Tithes**

**Hymn 529 "Love Divine, All Loves Excelling" *Trinity Hymnal***

**The Benediction**

**Postlude "Glorious Things of Thee Are Spoken"**

**Congregation stands as able**

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 9:05 p.m. to reconvene at 9:25 p.m.

**36-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment**

Moderator RE E. J. Nusbaum reconvened the Assembly at 9:25 p.m. for business, with prayer by TE Mark Bates. The Moderator declared a quorum present with 291 Ruling Elders and 840 Teaching Elders (1131 total) enrolled.

**ENROLLMENT REPORT**

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Ascension</b>			
Akron, OH	Faith	Mark Scholten	
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Dale Szallai	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Cleveland, OH	Westminster	Jeffrey Fartro	
DuBois, PA	Grace Reformed	Charles Winkler	
Erie, PA	West Erie Bible PCA	Jerry Knight	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
<b>Ascension (continued)</b>			
Twinsburg, OH Volant, PA	Covenant Reformed Hillcrest	Scott Wright Irfon Hughes  Bob Peterson Carl Bogue, Jr. Thomas Smith	James Pavlic Steven Morley Jay Neikirk
<b>Blue Ridge</b>			
Charlottesville, VA	Trinity	Mark Hutton Terry Burns	
Harrisonburg, VA Roanoke, VA Waynesboro, VA	Covenant Christ the King Tabernacle	David Marshall Edward Dunnington Essen Daley Rick Gilmartin Jim Creech, III	John Pearson Frank Root
Winchester, VA	Eagle Heights	Jon Talley Drew Trotter Jr. J.R. Foster Jr. Don Clements John Pearson	
<b>Calvary</b>			
Clemson, SC Conestee, SC Easley, SC Greenville, SC	Clemson Reedy River Grace Calvary Downtown Horizon Mitchell Road	David Sinclair Sr. Kim Conner Jim Bishop Decherd Stevens Brian Habig Jim Stephenson Curtis DuBose Andy Lewis Richard Phillips Michael Rybka	Don Boroughs Phil Graybeal Mel Duncan
Greenwood, SC Laurens, SC Newberry, SC Roebuck, SC	Second Shannon Forest Greenwood Friendship Smyrna Mount Calvary	Archie Moore Jr. Robert Cathcart Jr. Scott Hill Justin Kendrick Richard Thomas Ray Bobo	E. C. Burnett Frank Griffith
Simpsonville, SC	Roebuck Woodruff Road	Scotty Anderson Dan Dodds Carl Robbins	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Calvary (continued)</b>			
Spartanburg, SC	Trinity	Ray Hellings Sr.  Jimmy Agan III Joey Pipa Jr. Rod Mays Benjamin Shaw Nick Willborn	
<b>Central Carolina</b>			
Belmont, NC	Goshen	Michael Moreau	
Charlotte, NC	Christ Central Uptown	Giorgio Hiatt Tom Hawkes	Bob Dyar
China Grove, NC	New Hope	James Byers	
Ellerbe, NC	First Mount Carmel	James Watson David Alexander	Jim Wagers
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek Providence	Jim Braden Andy Webb	Jamie Brunson
Locust, NC	Carolina	Patrick Womack	Mike Crowell David Eddy Jim Sutton
Matthews, NC	Christ Covenant	Mike Ross	
Mount Ulla, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thraikill	
Southern Pines, NC	Sandhills	Drew Martin	
Stanley, NC	First	Scott Deneen	Clyde Haley Grady Rhyme
		Jim Powell Tyler Dirks Cameron Kirker	
<b>Central Florida</b>			
Maitland, FL	Orangewood	Carl Smith	
Melbourne, FL	Northside	Jeffrey Godwin	
Orlando, FL	St. Paul's	Frank Cavalli Tom Patton, III	
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel Jr.	Wolf Unger Don Arbuckle Stan Thurman
Palm Bay, FL	Covenant		
Winter Springs, FL	Willow Creek	Pete Alwinson	Chris Attaway
		Stan Beach Stephen Fisher	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Central Georgia</b>			
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	Dean Conkel	
Macon, GA	First	John Kinser	Don Blackburn Doug Cole Mark Baxter
	North Macon	Peter Dietsch	
	Vineville	David Jordan	Joe Timberlake III
Milledgeville, GA	Covenant	Andrew Adams	Doug Pohl
Perry, GA	Perry	Glenn Jakes	Bob Kirkpatrick
Tifton, GA	New Life	Cory Colravv	Gary Morey
Valdosta, GA	Westminster	Jim Danner	Donald Erven
Warner Robins, GA	Houston Lake	Paul Bankson	
<b>Chesapeake</b>			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant	David Barker	David O'Steen
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Bob Borger Bruce O'Neil Daniel Smith	
Baltimore, MD	Aisquith	Robert Bell John Ceselsky	Ralph Clark, III
	Faith Christian Fellowship		Stan Long
	Inverness	Bob Dillard, Jr.	
Columbia, MD	City of Hope	Irwyn Ince, Jr. Jeffrey Rickett	
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Steve Meyerhoff	
Glen Burnie, MD	Glen Burnie Evangelical		David Wayne
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Mike Khandjian Scott Simmons	Ed Wright
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evang.	Arch Van Devender	Douglas Johnson
Mount Airy, MD	Mount Airy	David Durant	
Owings Mills, MD	Liberty	Nicholas Hathaway	
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evang.	Tom Wenger	
	Severna Park Evang.	Brian LoPiccolo	Lance Acree
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	
Timonium, MD	Timonium		Thomas Vito
		Steven Badorf Eric Huber Daniel Iverson III Michael Stephan	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Chicago Metro</b>			
Naperville, IL	Naperville	Chris Hodge	Jim Cristman
Roselle, IL	Spring Valley	Dave Vosseller Paul Winters	
Wilmette, IL	Grace	Stuart Latimer Jr.  Ted Powers Paul Taylor III Jason Harris	
<b>Covenant</b>			
Clarksdale, MS	First		John Barnes Clifford Johnson
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Michael Hart	Richard Crandall
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Craig Barnard	
Cordova, TN	St. Andrews	Wayne Herring	
Eads, TN	Hickory Withe	Ed Eubanks Jr.	
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant	Paul Sagan	
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Reformed	William Spink Jr.	
Grenada, MS	Grenada	Matthew Schilling	
Indianola, MS	First		Q. Davis
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	Paul Bush Jim Nowell
Memphis, TN	Independent	John Crosby Ed Norton	
	New Beginnings Community		Sam Murrell
	Roderick Williams		
	Redeemer	Jeremy Jones	
Olive Branch, MS	Christ	Jeffrey Lancaster	
		Robert Browning	
		Clint Wilcke	
		Mike Winebrenner	
Oxford, MS		Jeff Hooker III	
	College Hill	Alan Cochet	Frank Leggett
Rogers, AR	Trinity Grace	Chris Miller	Ken Hargis
Russellville, AR	Covenant	Don Erwin	
Starkville, MS	Grace	Jason Edwards	
		Don Riley	
		Andrew Flatgard	
<b>Eastern Canada</b>			
Port Hawkesbury, NS	Sovereign Grace	Stephen Welch	
Toronto, ON	Grace Toronto	Dan MacDonald	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Eastern Carolina</b>			
Carrboro, NC	Grace Community	Ru Sen	
Cary, NC	Peace	Andy Jones	Stewart West
		Jerry McFarland	
Chapel Hill, NC	Christ Community	Byron Peters	
Clayton, NC	Clayton Community	John Musgrave	
Durham, NC	Ch of Good Shepherd	Troy Albee	Andy Ommen
		Ross Durham	Bill Walker
Garner, NC	Sovereign King PCA	Gordon Duncan	
Jacksonville, NC	Harvest	Paul Zetterholm	
Raleigh, NC	Christ The King Redeemer	Elliot Grudem	
		Andy Wood	
		Daniel Seale	
Wake Forest, NC	Christ Our Hope	Scott Cook	
<b>Eastern Pennsylvania</b>			
Coopersburg, PA	Cornerstone	Jim Powell	
		John Kinyon Jr.	
Dresher, PA	Christ Covenant	Mark Herzer	
	New Life	Ron Lutz	
Newtown, PA	Bucks Central	Jules Grisham	
Quakertown, PA	Providence		Ralph Ruth
		David Green	
		Tom Patete	
<b>Evangel</b>			
Alabaster, AL	Evangel	Wendell Smith	
Albertville, AL	Grace Fellowship	Jackie Gaston	Ed O'Neal
Anniston, AL	Faith	Roger Sawyer	
Birmingham, AL	Briarwood	Frank Barker, Jr.	Doug Haskew
		Mark Cushman	Matt Moore
		Benny Youngblood Jr.	Tom Leopard
		Dave Matthews	Bert Mullis Jr.
		Beau Miller	Len Shannon
		Harry Reeder III	Bob Sproul Jr.
		Howard Eyrich	Dave Morey
		Tom Cheely	
	Cahaba Park	Murray Lee	
	Covenant	Marty Crawford	
		Steve Singletary	
		T.J. Wolters	
		Danny Giffen	
		Bill Hay	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Evangel (continued)</b>			
	Faith	Jamie Peterson Sr. Alan Carter Martin Wagner	Hal Shepherd
	Harvest Community Lake Crest Oak Mountain Red Mountain	Michael Jones Thomas Joseph Bob Flayhart Scott Kesler	
Chelsea, AL Decatur, AL Fort Payne, AL Huntsville, AL	Grace Decatur Grace Southwood	David Stephenson Greg Poole Billy Dempsey Mike Honeycutt Bill Nash	Charles Gibson  John Bise
Moody, AL	Westminster Community	Charles Wingard Burt Boykin Jr. Steve Morgan	
Pleasant Grove, AL	Pleasant Grove	Jim Maples  Paul Alexander Joe Dentici Mo Up De Graff	
<b>Fellowship</b>			
Chester, SC	Trinity	Richard Wheeler	Joe Branham Sr. Don Wood Jr. Neil Allen
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess Michael Lee	
Lake Wylie, SC McConnells, SC Rock Hill, SC	Scherer Memorial Olivet Westminster	Aaron Morgan Chip McArthur Jr. William McCutchen Shelton Sanford III	Mark Myhal John Gabrenas Robert Jolly Ron Norman Larry Grant John Robinson
Sharon, SC York, SC	Bullock Creek Filbert Temple	Harold Roth Wallace Tinsley Jr. Bob Sprinkle Jr.	Bob Hall
<b>Georgia Foothills</b>			
Athens, GA Buford, GA Chestnut Mtn, GA	Redeemer East Lanier Community Chestnut Mountain	Don Aldin	Steve Cummings Alan Foster Marty Moore



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Georgia Foothills (continued)</b>			
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	
Lawrenceville, GA	Ivy Creek	Charles Garland Charles Godwin	
Snellville, GA	Chapel Woods		Jeff Morgan
Watkinsville, GA	Christ Community Faith	Matt Adair Bob McAndrew Jr.	
		Roy Taylor Jr. Bruce Owens	
<b>Grace</b>			
Bay St. Louis, MS	Lagniappe	Jean Larroux III	
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Pat Davey Robert Oates	Bill Sistrunk
Centreville, MS	Thomson Memorial	Eric Greene	
Columbia, MS	Columbia		Ken Pennell
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	
Gulfport, MS	First	Guy Richard	Stephen O'Mara Phillip Shroyer
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street First	Brian Davis	Sam Duncan Bill Stanway
Heidelberg, MS	Heidelberg	Hugh Acton	
Laurel, MS	Covenant	Steve Shuman	
Leakesville, MS	Leakesville	Joe Rolison	Gordon Rounsaville
Magee, MS	Sharon	Mike Ahlberg	
McComb, MS	New Covenant	Lane Stephenson	Randy Martin
Picayune, MS	First	Stan Layton	Dick Ulerich
<b>Great Lakes</b>			
Columbus, OH	Grace Central	Greg Blosser	Mike Donahoe
Dublin, OH	Northwest	David Schutter	
Gahanna, OH	Walnut Creek	Jonathan Robson	
Holland, MI	Covenant	Ken Klett	
Hudson, OH	Grace	Kreg Bryan	
Lansing, MI	Providence Ref PCA	Jason Helopoulos	
Midland, MI	Christ Covenant	Dave Sarafolean	
Novi, MI	GracePointe	Brian Sleeth	
		Lynn Marshall	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Gulf Coast</b>			
Atmore, AL	First	Jim Thorpe	
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	David Anderegg Jr.	Don Roe
Destin, FL	Cornerstone	Dewey Roberts	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore	Paul Fowler	Newt Blackerby Perry Zakutney Jerry Robertson
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	
Gulf Breeze, FL	Concord	Robert Dekker	
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider Dennis Shackelford	
Panama City, FL	First	Bill Lamkin	
Pensacola, FL	Fairfield	Dave Crenshaw	
	McIlwain Memorial	Rob Looper	Rusty Gross
	Warrington	Bob Hornick Jerry Robbins	
Tallahassee, FL	Wildwood		Ben Brown
		David Story Mack Griffith George Omerly III	
<b>Gulfstream</b>			
Boca Raton, FL	Spanish River	David Nicholas	
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne Cont.	Lynn Downing Larry Roff	
Stuart, FL	Grace	Bernie van Eyk	
	Treasure Coast	Peter Bartuska	
Wellington, FL	Wellington	Eric Molicki	
<b>Heartland</b>			
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	Charles Meador
Overland Park, KS	Oak Hills	Russ Ramsey	
	Redeemer	Nathan Currey	Scott Creecy
		Tony Felich	
Wichita, KS	Evangel	Don Rackley	Michael Kanaga
	Heartland Comm	Rick Franks	
		George Granberry III	
<b>Heritage</b>			
Centreville, MD	Eastern Shore Ref	Chris Mucci	Robert Farrar
Dover, DE	Grace	Jeffrey Rakes Jonathan Seda	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Heritage (continued)</b>			
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone	Mark Van Gilst	Bruce Boone
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Jay Harvey III Joshua Knott	
		Beryl Hubbard	
<b>Houston Metro</b>			
Beaumont, TX	Reformed	Clifton Rankin Mark Gibson	Michael Ireland
Bellaire, TX	Southwest	David Wakeland	Sam Bridgeman
Houston, TX	Christ the King	Leo Schuster III Clay Holland	Ray Cunningham
Katy, TX	Christ	John Carroll Fred Greco	Lane Joffrion Steve Mathis
Lufkin, TX	Covenant	Mark O'Neill	
Spring, TX	Spring Cypress	Dave Muntsinger	Rhys Burnett Claude Roberts
Sugar Land, TX	Providence	Alan McCall	
	Redeemer Sugar Land	Bradley Wright	
The Woodlands, TX	Grace	David Wilcher	
Webster, TX	Bay Area	John-Gregory Farrell	Tom Kelley
		Billy Crain	
<b>Illiana</b>			
Edwardsville, IL	Center Grove	Tony Casoria	
Godfrey, IL	Westminster		Roy Stillwell
Marissa, IL	Marissa	James Ryan	
O'Fallon, IL	Redeemer Comm	Rusty Mosley	
		Bryan Chapell	
<b>Iowa</b>			
Ackley, IA	Faith	Allen McClure	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Larry Hoop	
Linn Grove, IA	Riverside	Russ Westbrook	
Orange City, IA	Harvest Community	James Hakim	Bob Hilbelink Gary VanderHart
Walker, IA	Bible	Eric Duble	Donald Donaldson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>James River</b>			
Chester, VA	Centralia	Dan Lipford	
Fredericksburg, VA	New Life in Christ	Douglas Kittredge	Robert Rumbaugh
King George, VA	Grace	Dave Bentz	
Midlothian, VA	Sycamore	Leonard Liu	
		Harry Long	
		Phil Gelston	
Norfolk, VA	Calvary	Mark Bender	
	Immanuel	Adam Tisdale	
	Trinity	Bill Harrell Jr.	Robert Drews
Richmond, VA	All Saints Ref	Jack Howell	Rick Trumbo
	Stony Point Ref	Dennis Bullock	
		Dan Carrell	Steve Hall
Stafford, VA	Hope of Christ	Leonard Bailey	
Suffolk, VA	Westminster Reformed	David Dickson	Buddy Joyner
		Brett Carl	Bill Cover
			Scott Yagel
Virginia Beach, VA	New Covenant	Ken Shomo	
Williamsburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Brandon Barrett	
		Chris Daniel	
		Ben Robertson	
		Bob Fiol	
<b>Korean Capital</b>			
Baltimore, MD	Calvary	Scott Lee	
	Central Community	Edward Kim	
Vienna, VA	Christ Central	Paul Jeon	
<b>Korean Central</b>			
Hoffman Estates, IL	Korean	Chang Kwon Suh	
<b>Korean Eastern</b>			
Elmwood Park, NJ	Riverside Comm	Brian Lee	
Lansdale, PA	Cornerstone	Dong Woo Kim	
<b>Korean Southeastern</b>			
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB Internat'l Comm	Joshua Jea	
Orlando, FL	Orlando Korean	Jae Lee	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Korean Southern</b>			
		Joshua Ahn	
<b>Korean Southwest</b>			
		Daniel Han Cho	
<b>Louisiana</b>			
Delhi, LA	Delhi	Paul Lipe	Troy Richards
DeRidder, LA	DeRidder	Jim Jones Jr.	
Lake Charles, LA	Bethel	Steven Wright	
Ruston, LA	John Knox	John Allen Bankson	
Shreveport, LA	Grace	Howard Davis III	David Haigler Jr.
<b>Metro Atlanta</b>			
Atlanta, GA	Atlanta Westside ChristChurch Intown Comm Westminster	Walter Henegar Paul Gardner	Jimmy Locklear John White, Jr. Chet Lilly
Covington, GA	Trinity	Tim Kay	
Duluth, GA	Perimeter	Chuck Frost Jr. Cory Kloth Jon Huggins Randy Pope Bob Cargo Randy Schlichting	Bill Wood Dan Case
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant	Alex Villasana	
McDonough, GA	Grace Community	Thomas Myers	
Newnan, GA	Christ	Ted Murphree	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane	Buddy Eades	
Stockbridge, GA	The Rock	Timothy Gwin	
Stone Mountain, GA	Grace	Chad Bailey	Ken Melton
		Hunter Bailey Charles Dunahoo Bruce McRae Mark Rowden Al LaCour III Jerry Schriver	
<b>Metropolitan New York</b>			
Astoria, NY	Astoria Community	Darcy Caires Jr.	
Bridgewater, NJ	Grace Community	Tim Locke	
Brooklyn, NY	Park Slope	John Sweet Matthew Brown Jamison Galt	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Metropolitan New York (continued)</b>			
	Resurrection	Vito Aiuto Chris Hildebrand	
Columbia, NJ	Knowlton	Andrew Graham	
Montclair, NJ	Redeemer	Randy Lovelace Erik Swanson	
New York, NY	Emmanuel	Scott Strickman Charlie Drew Reyn Cabinte	
	Redeemer	Tim Keller Mark Robinson Matthew Buccheri Scott Sauls Abraham Cho John Lin	Bruce Terrell
Newark, NJ	The Village	Sam Andreades	
Rye, NY	Comunid. Crista Pres	Christian Castro	
Short Hills, NJ	Trinity	Craig Chapman	
Teaneck, NJ	Covenant	David Miner	
	Grace Redeemer	William Reinmuth Peter Wang	
		Blake Altman	
<b>Mississippi Valley</b>			
Belzoni, MS	First	Richard Wiman	
Brandon, MS	Brandon	Tim Muse	David Tigrett
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Carthage, MS	Carthage	Chris Thomas	
Clinton, MS	Providence	John Reeves Al Ward Jr.	
Edwards, MS	Edwards	Dean Rydbeck	
Flowood, MS	Lakeland	John Duke Steve Jussely	
Forest, MS	Forest-Covenant	Mark Smith	
Jackson, MS	First	Ligon Duncan III Brister Ware Jeremy Smith	Don Breazeale Doyle Moorhead Lee Owen Jr. Gene McRoberts Jr. Orrin Swayze Rob Love Jr. Paul Adams
	North Park		
	St. Paul	Robert Hill	
	Trinity	Kenneth Pierce	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Mississippi Valley (continued)</b>			
Lexington, MS	First	John McKenzie	Kim Kimbrough III
Louisville, MS	First	Scott Phillips	
Macon, MS	Macon	Kevin Carroll	
Madison, MS	Madison Heights	Hunter Brewer	
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Bob Schwanebeck Jr.	
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands	Bob Brunson	Kevin Russell
	Pear Orchard	Carl Kalberkamp Jr.	John Kwasny
Vicksburg, MS	Westminster	Scott Reiber	
Yazoo City, MS	Second	David Gilbert	Will Thompson
		Jim Baird	
		Bill Hughes	
		Mark Lowrey Jr.	
		Fred Marsh	
		Derek Thomas	
		Guy Waters	
		Chad Smith	
<b>Missouri</b>			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Ron Steel	Charlie Troxell
		Bud Moginot Jr.	Leo Mooney
		Bill Myers	Dwayne TerMaat
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield	Hugh Barlett	Carl Gillam
		Owen Tarantino	
Fenton, MO	Spring Hills	Dave Stain	Jeff Scheibe
Florissant, MO	New Life	James Williams	
Maplewood, MO	Crossroads	Andrew Vander Maas	Mark Peck
Owensville, MO	Redeeming Grace Fshp	Tim Herrera	
St. Charles, MO	Grace	Jason Polk	
		Michael Langer	
St. Louis, MO	Covenant	Jon Medlock	David Yates
		Ryan Laughlin	
	Kirk of the Hills	Cartee Bales	Fred Martels
		Stephen Estock	Lowell Pitzer
			John Tubbesing
			Phil VanValkenburg
	Memorial	Colin Ravenhill	
	Providence Ref	Jeff Meyers	
		Christopher Smith	
Town & Country, MO	Trinity	Chris Polski	
Washington, MO	New Port	John Allgaier	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Missouri (continued)</b>			
Webster Groves, MO	Old Orchard	Ron Lutjens  Michael Curtis Nelson Jennings Sean Lucas Paul Woodard Dan Zink Gerry Gutierrez Wilson Benton Jr. Ross Dixon Phil Douglass Bob Burns	
<b>Nashville</b>			
Columbia, TN	Zion	Arch Warren	
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Caleb Cangelosi	
Franklin, TN	Christ Community Parish	George Grant	Jack Watkins Greg Wilbur
Nashville, TN	Christ	Robbie Hendrick	Paul Richardson John Ross Buz Graham
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant	Len Hendrix Jr.  Bing Davis III Charles McGowan Andrew Boswell Jr.	Ben Williams Frank Wonder
<b>New Jersey</b>			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Cherry Hill, NJ	Covenant	Aaron Bartmess	
Middletown, NJ	New Life	Stephen Tindall	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical Village	Ted Trefsgar Jr. Matthew Fisher  Jim Smith	John Mardirosian
<b>New River</b>			
Barboursville, WV	Providence Ref		John Parker
Charleston, WV	Riverview	David Currence	
Malden, WV	Kanawha Salines	John Appleton  Mike Hall	



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>New York State</b>			
Homer, NY	Church on the Green	Mick Leary	
Orchard Park, NY	Armor Bible	Doug Sukhia	
		Steven Surprenant	
		Keith Fagerheim	
Rochester, NY	Grace	Marc Swan	
Vestal, NY	New Hope	Ken Thompson	
Wellsville, NY	Presbyterian	Tom Kristoffersen	
		Wesley O'Neill III	
<b>North Florida</b>			
Jacksonville, FL	Christ	John Sittema	John DuBose
	Cross Creek	Chuck McArthur	
Live Oak, FL	Community	Randy Wilding	
Middleburg, FL	Pinewood	John Findla Jr.	Al Couch
		Philip Smuland	John Tolson
			Ron Diamond
Palm Coast, FL	Grace	Mark Pearson	
Ponte Vedra Beach, FL	Ponte Vedra	David Swicegood	
		Rod Whited	
		Cliff Wilcox	
<b>North Texas</b>			
Arlington, TX	Arlington	Jeremy Fair	Paul Missel
			Bob Gamblin
Carrollton, TX	Metrocrest	Ron Dunton	Steve Williamson
		John Browne	
Dallas, TX	Bethel	Anton Heuss	David Postema
	Lakewood	Arnie Robertstad	Paul Bryant
	New Covenant	Paul Brown	Granville Dutton
	New St. Peter's	Colin Peters	David Rice
		R. Elliott Greene	Blake Brawner
		Richard Lambert	
	Park Cities	Don Admire	Tommy Bain Jr.
		Rob Allen Jr.	Brad Bradley
		Mark Davis	Jim Chenoweth
		Pete Deison	Tim Jeffress
		Patrick Lafferty	Pat Moore
		William Lamberth Jr.	Bill Thomas
		Julian Russell	Steve Vanderhill
		Ron Williams	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>North Texas (continued)</b>			
	Providence	Carlton Wynne David Rea Ronnie Rowe	
Denton, TX	Denton	David Wilson	
Flower Mound, TX	Christ	John Canales	Ray White
Fort Worth, TX	Fort Worth	John Weiser	
	Grace Community	Kyle Oliphint	
Gainesville, TX	Westminster	Darrell McIntyre	
Gordonville, TX	Sherwood Shores Cpl	David Frierson	
Harker Heights, TX	Hill Country PCA	Lou Best	
Lawton, OK	Beal Heights	John Butler	Todd Cobb
Lubbock, TX	Providence	Jim Angehr Jr.	
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Rolf Meintjes	
Midland, TX	Providence	Michael Philliber	
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Mike Biggs	Matt Oliver Danny Cary Tony Underwood
Paris, TX	Faith	John Kelley	Doug Pollock
Richardson, TX	Town North	Dave Clelland	
Rockwall, TX	Trinity Harbor	Ryan Tompkins	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	Greg Anderson
Stillwater, OK	Grace	Jonathan Dorst	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	Craig Weaver Barry Noll David O'Dowd	Tim Armer
	Redeemer	Ricky Jones	
Tyler, TX	Fifth Street	Mike Bowen Steven Simmons	Jerry Shore
Waco, TX	Redeemer	Jeff Hatton	
Weatherford, TX	Weatherford	Lou Tiscione	
		Don Darling Peter Dishman Jeff Jordan Pete Hatton Doug Serven	
<b>Northern California</b>			
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Reddit Andrews III	
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Brian Peterson Sean Henderson	
Honolulu, HI	The City Church	Andy Lee	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
<b>Northern California (continued)</b>			
Oakland, CA	All Nations	Lewis Ruff Jr.	
Palo Alto, CA	Grace	Andrew Field	
Park City, UT	Park City		Anthony Thomas
Pleasanton, CA	Grace	Thomas Brown	Brian Eschen
San Anselmo, CA	Grace	Andrew Pelander	
West Jordan, UT	Jordan	Tim Barton	
		David Jones	
		Daniel McKinney	
		Dave Brown	
		Todd Orren	
		Randy Williams	
<b>Northern Illinois</b>			
Champaign, IL	All Souls	Dave Thomas Jr.	
Forreston, IL	Forreston Grove	Jeremy Cheezum	
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City		Fred Winterroth
Normal, IL	Christ	David Keithley	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Steve Jones	
Peoria, IL	Grace	Ben Johnston	
		Ron Brady	
<b>Northern New England</b>			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	Mark Saltsman
Nashua, NH	Christ	Jason Wakefield	
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	David Stewart	Robert Crosby
		Doug Warren	
<b>Northwest Georgia</b>			
Canton, GA	Cherokee	Alan Lutz	
		Jody Stancil	
Douglasville, GA	Grace	Jon Payne	
Marietta, GA	Christ	Legree Finch Jr.	
	Hope	Martin Hawley	John Burke
Powder Springs, GA	Midway	Michael Brock	Warren Jackson
		David Hall	Wes Richardson
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna		Bill Knight
Summerville, GA	First	Gregory King	
		Jean Paul	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Ohio Valley</b>			
Cincinnati, OH	Church of Covenant	Glenn Durham	
Florence, KY	Trinity	Charles Hickey	
Fort Mitchell, KY	Grace and Peace	Lee Veazey	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Chris Harper	
	Redeemer	Jason Dorsey	
Louisville, KY	Redeemer	Dave Dively	
		Josh Carmichael	Brian Clark
Mason, OH	N. Cincinnati Comm	William Plott	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Gary Cox	
		Kristofer Holroyd	
Richmond, IN	Christ	Tom Stein Jr.	
		David Atkisson	
		Mark Dalbey	
<b>Pacific</b>			
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
Las Vegas, NV	Spring Meadows	Tim Posey	
Los Angeles, CA	Pacific Crossroads	Rankin Wilbourne	
Torrance, CA	Redeemer	John Rantal	
<b>Pacific Northwest</b>			
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen	Nathan Lewis	
Bellevue, WA	Bellewood	John Day	
Issaquah, WA	Covenant	Eric Irwin	
Portland, OR	Hope	Jason Little	
		Pat Roach	
	Intown	John Jones IV	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andrew Krasowski	Michael Kucera
Puyallup, WA	Resurrection	David Scott	
Salem, OR	Evergreen	Stephen Lewis	
Seattle, WA	CrossPoint Green Lake	Mike Kelly	
		Jonathan Hays	
	Hillcrest	Matt Bohling	
		Edward Koh	
Tacoma, WA	Faith	Rick DeMass	Lonnie Arnold
Walla Walla, WA	Covenant	Ron Gonzales	Jack Lilly
Woodinville, WA	Exile	Jason Stellman	
		David Rapp	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Palmetto</b>			
Aiken, SC	Grace New Covenant	Timothy Hammons Michael Phillips Shaun Spencer	
Chapin, SC	Chapin	Dan Ratchford	
Charleston, SC	Church Creek	John Olson	Dean Ezell
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Travis Bond	
Columbia, SC	Cornerstone	Rick Perrin	
Conway, SC	Grace	Ryan McGraw	
Irmo, SC	St. Andrews	Paul Poynor III Ralph Kelley	DuPree McKenzie Ron Fuoto Darrell Sheffield
Kingstree, SC	Mouzon	Ed Ouimette	
Lexington, SC	Lexington	David Bindewald	
Okatie, SC	Grace Coastal	Bob Bates Jr.	
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Walt Kendall	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon	Jim Riley Jr.	Danny Caldwell
		Chris Brown	
<b>Philadelphia</b>			
Glenside, PA	New Life	Terry Traylor David Goneau Erik Larsen	David Viehman Marc Davis
Philadelphia, PA	Christ Liberation Fshp City Korean United liberti Tenth	Lance Lewis Tuck Bartholomew III Jae Sung Kim Geoff Bradford Carroll Wynne Paul Tripp Philip Ryken Marion Clark	
Upper Darby, PA	Crossroads Comm		Mark Grasso John Dudley Reese
		Will Barker II John Leonard Jim Pakala Steve Smallman Sr.	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Philadelphia Metro West</b>			
Boothwyn, PA	Reformed	Dwight Dunn	
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Paul Karlberg Peter Lillback	Grant McCabe Norman Sumner
Pottstown, PA	Grace & Peace	Bill Mayk	
West Chester, PA	Meadowcroft Reformed	Dan Kiehl Stan Gale	
<b>Piedmont Triad</b>			
Jamestown, NC	Friendly Hills	Jeff Miller Craig Childs Sr.	George Merriam David Casanega
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref	Chris Bitterman	Jesse King
Winston-Salem, NC	Hope Redeemer	Clyde Godwin Ben Milner	
<b>Pittsburgh</b>			
Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
LaVale, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	
Leechburg, PA	Kiski Valley	David Milligan	
Monroeville, PA	Grace Reformed	Richard Lang	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed First Reformed	Matt Koerber	Stanley Jenkins Rick Stiffler
Robinson Tnshp, PA	Providence	Bailey Cadman Ray Heiple Jr.	
<b>Platte Valley</b>			
Lincoln, NE	Zion	Keith Ghormley	
Omaha, NE	Harvest Community	Alan Mallory	
<b>Potomac</b>			
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Tom Holliday	
Arlington, VA	Christ Emmanuel	Scott Seaton	Robert Mattes
California, MD	Cornerstone	Terry Baxley Walt Nilsson	
College Park, MD	Wallace	Steve Marusich	Bashir Khan
Derwood, MD	Shady Grove	Charlie Baile	
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin, Jr. Paul Wolfe	Paul Balsarak Fred Kuhl
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian	John Chua	
Frederick, MD	Faith Reformed	John Armstrong, Jr.	Charlie Van Meter
Fulton, MD	Good Hope	Jack Waller	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Potomac (continued)</b>			
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	Jack Lash	
Hagerstown, MD	Grace Reformed Fshp	Garry Knaebel	
Herndon, VA	Grace Christian	Kenneth Woo Toon Yeo	Timothy Pan
La Plata, MD	La Plata Community	Jamie MacGregor	
Laurel, MD	Christ Reformed	J.D. Dusenbury	
Leesburg, VA	Potomac Hills	Richard Coffeen Dave Silvernail, Jr.	Dave Dorst
Lusby, MD	Harvest Fellowship	Rich Good	
Manassas, VA	Crossroads	Chris Bennett	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Jerry Mead	Jim Fink
McLean, VA	McLean	John Hutchinson Butch Hardman	
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Mark Hayes	Lightsey Wallace Jr.
Warrenton, VA	Heritage	Robert Amsler	
Washington, DC	Grace	Duke Kwon Glenn Hoburg	
		Palmer Robertson James Tonkowich Howard Griffith Chris Garriott	
<b>Rocky Mountain</b>			
Billings, MT	Rocky Mtn Comm	Jason Barrie	
Castle Rock, CO	Cornerstone	Milan Norgauer	
Centennial, CO	Skyview	Rick Vasquez	
Colorado Springs, CO	Forestgate	Christopher Faria Jim Urish Matt Pacione	
	Village Seven	Kevin Allen Mark Bates III Bryan Counts	Dave Kliever John Leaf E. J. Nusbaum Russell Reid Matt Long
Denver, CO	Denver	Bill Connors	
Lander, WY	Covenant	Scott MacNaughton	Jerry Antolik
Montrose, CO	Trinity Reformed	Frank VanLandingham	
Wheat Ridge, CO	Covenant	Evan Hock	
		Dominic Aquila Bob Stuart Mike McCrocklin Don Pegler	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Savannah River</b>			
Augusta, GA	First	Chris Florence	Sylvester Brown Eugene Betts Mike Gunn
Brunswick, GA	Lakemont	Ryan Fisk	
Evans, GA	Redeemer	Jim Wilkerson	
Martinez, GA	Redeemer	Charles Stakely IV	
	Westminster	Larry Gilpin	Dan Nielsen Bryan McReynolds
Savannah, GA	Grace	Brannon Bowman	
	Kirk O' the Isles	Neil Stewart	
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Roland Barnes Craig Rowe Robert Wagner	
		Terry Johnson Timothy Foster Brad Waller	
<b>Siouxlands</b>			
Chancellor, SD	Germantown	Steve Van Roekel	
Hinckley, MN	First	Kevin Carr	
Rochester, MN	Trinity		Karl Pasch
Spearfish, SD	New Covenant	Wes White	
Sturgis, SD	Foothills Community	Brian Carpenter	
		Lane Keister	
<b>South Coast</b>			
Escondido, CA	Mission Vida Nueva	Juan Arjona-Todd	
	New Life	Dennis Johnson	
Fullerton, CA	Trinity	Iron Kim	
La Mesa, CA	New Life	Brian Tallman	Brian Scott
Lake Forest, CA	Aliso Creek	Tom Gastil	
Poway, CA	North City	Nathan Hitchcock	
San Diego, CA	Harbor Chula Vista	Russell Kapusinski II	
	New Life	James Lee	
Temecula, CA	Christ	Eric Landry	
Yorba Linda, CA	Grace	Ron Gleason	Jim Dailey
		Martin Hedman	



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>South Florida</b>			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Jamid Jimenez Michael Woodham Willy Sofield	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL Hollywood, FL Margate, FL	Coral Ridge St. Andrews First	Paul Hurst T.J. Campo Andrew DiNardo Addison Soltau Michael Weltin	Al Bunker  Robert Demick Tim Vertz
Miami, FL	Old Cutler	Craig Branson Omar Ortiz	
	Pinelands	Kevin Smith	
<b>South Texas</b>			
Austin, TX	All Saints Christ the King Redeemer	Bill Boyd John Ratliff Danny Shuffield David Cassidy	
Beeville, TX Boerne, TX Bryan, TX Harlingen, TX Kyle, TX New Braunfels, TX San Antonio, TX	Providence Trinity Westminster Covenant Church of the Cross Christ Faith Redeemer	Mark Spence Allen Taha Wade Coleman Scott Floyd Aaron Scott  Tim Hoke Brandon Eggar Tom Gibbs	Floyd Johnson
Victoria, TX	Christ	Mike Singenstreu	Brent Baylor
		Jim Bland III David Mullens Jr. Justin Clement Benjamin Slaton	
<b>Southeast Alabama</b>			
Auburn, AL	Covenant	Gary Spooner Rick Stark	Steve Dowling Bob Norman
Dothan, AL	First Westwood	Henry Morris David Temples	
Enterprise, AL Greenville, AL	First First	Todd Baucum Jeffrey Hamm	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Southeast Alabama (continued)</b>			
Millbrook, AL	Millbrook	Steve Muzio	
Monroeville, AL	Monroeville	Michael MacCaugherty	
Montgomery, AL	Eastwood	Barton Lester	
	Trinity	Patrick Curles	John Albritton Jr.
		Claude McRoberts III	Mark Anderson
		Sy Nease	Bill Joseph Jr.
			Mike Schrier
			John Weiss
	Young Meadows	Jim Simoneau	Alan Wallace
Prattville, AL	First	Ray Cureton	
Troy, AL	First		Raymond Taylor
		Richard Vise Jr.	
		Henry Lewis Smith	
<b>Southeast Louisiana</b>			
Baton Rouge, LA	South Baton Rouge	Andrew Voelkel	Michael Lipe
		Scott Lindsay	
	Westminster	Wayne King	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Steve Leonard	
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Ray Cannata	
		Shane Gibson	
	St. Roch Comm	JB Watkins	
Slidell, LA	Trinity	Todd Smith	George DeBram
Zachary, LA	Plains	Woody Markert	Ed Hackenberg
			Mark Thompson
<b>Southern New England</b>			
Boston, MA	Citylife	Michael Keller	
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	John Standridge	
		Rick Downs Jr.	
Concord, MA	Redeemer	Jerry Maguire	
Coventry, CT	Pres Ch of Coventry		Clint Donnelly
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham Jr.	
		Tolivar Wills	
Providence, RI	Trinity	Dave Sherwood	Walter Mahla
		Robert Cox	
Wakefield, RI	Christ Our Hope	Tony Phelps	
West Hartford, CT	Christ Community	Al Baker III	
		Richard Lints	

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
<b>Southwest</b>			
Alamogordo, NM	Westminster	Rick Steele	
Buckeye, AZ	King of Kings	Josh Hahne	
Las Cruces, NM	Grace Covenant University	Doug Coyle John Pickett Patrick Tebbano	
Mesa, AZ	Immanuel	Vince Wood	
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Logan Craft Martin Ban	Linton Watkins
Tucson, AZ	Catalina Foothills	Winston Maddox Mark Roessler Matthew Uldrich	
	Desert Springs	Dennis Hermerding	
	Rincon Mountain	Luke Evans Philip Kruis	
		Parker Tenent Shaynor Newsome Phil Henry	
<b>Southwest Florida</b>			
Indian Shores, FL	Christ the King PCA	Peter LaPointe	
Lakeland, FL	Christ Community Covenant	Lyle Caswell Jr. David McWilliams John Larson	
	Redeemer	David Martin	
	Trinity	Timothy Rice	Tim Strawbridge
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone		Duncan Hoopes
St. Petersburg, FL	St. Petersburg	David Harding	
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Stephen Casselli Dustyn Eudaly	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	Rodney Edwards
Wauchula, FL	Faith	Tom Mirabella	Joe Vance
Winter Haven, FL	Covenant	Ivan Lambert Jr.	
		Tom Sandhoff Jr. Ted Sinn	
<b>Suncoast Florida</b>			
Ft. Myers, FL	Westminster	James Ungaro	
Marco Island, FL	Marco	Jonathan Loerop Bill Lyle	
Naples, FL	Covenant	Bob Petterson Robert Hamilton	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
<b>Susquehanna Valley</b>			
Cochranville, PA	Manor	David Tate	
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Ephrata, PA	Reformed	Tom Nicholas	
Harrisburg, PA	Trinity	David Kertland	
		Bob Eickelberg	
Lampeter, PA	Harvest	William Massey	
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	Tucker York	Keith Mitchell, Jr.
		Stanley Morton	Mark Hook
		John Light	Pete Alecxih
	Wheatland	Bruce Mawhinney	
Mechanicsburg, PA	New Covenant Fshp	Brett Hartman	Michael Groves
Quarryville, PA	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	Bob Rush
Reading, PA	Christ	Mel Sensenig	
Shippensburg, PA	Hope Reformed		Troy Hostetter
			Todd Johnson
State College, PA	Oakwood	Russell St. John	Perry Denniston
<b>Tennessee Valley</b>			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills	Gary Roop	Vaughn Hamilton
	First	Clay Werner	Pete Austin IV
	New City Fellowship	Jim Pickett	
		Randy Nabors	
	N. Shore Fellowship	Gary Purdy	
	St. Elmo	Cal Boroughs III	Jeff Hall
Flintstone, GA	Chattanooga Valley	Joe Moore	David Marr
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA	First	Jim Landrum	
Hixson, TN	Hixson	Scott Wells	
Knoxville, TN	West Hills	Scott Horne	
		Bill Fikes	
Lookout Mtn, GA	Reformed	Jeremy Jones	
Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Joe Novenson	Niel Nielson
		Frank Hitchings III	Richard Pettit
			Fred Schumpert
			Frank Brock
			Ted Hope
Maryville, TN	Maryville Evang	Rick Wolfe	
	Trinity	David Anderson	
Rising Fawn, GA	Rock Creek Fshp	Eric Youngblood	
Signal Mountain, TN	Wayside	Marshall St. John	
Sweetwater, TN	Christ	Wes Alford	Griff Harsh

JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
<b>Tennessee Valley (continued)</b>			
		John Stone IV Ron Brown Gerald Morgan Mike Milton	
<b>Warrior</b> Aliceville, AL Lavender	First	Tom Kay Jr.	Lawrence  Donny Sanders
Brent, AL Eutaw, AL Linden, AL Tuscaloosa, AL	Brent Pleasant Ridge Linden Riverwood Trinity	Joel Kavanaugh  Chris Wright Timothy Lien Dick Cain  John Robertson Paul Kooistra Jim Perry	Edward Owens  John Graham Steve Johnson
<b>Western Canada</b> Calgary, AB Lethbridge, AB	Woodgreen Westminster Chapel	Ian Crooks Rohan Crown  Bryan Clarke	Richard Mercer
<b>Western Carolina</b> Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed		Joel Belz Terry Elniff
Barnardsville, NC Black Mountain, NC Brevard, NC Elizabethton, TN	Grace & Peace Trinity Dillingham Friendship Cornerstone Memorial	Jonathan Inman Jeff Hutchinson  Craig Bulkeley Andy Silman Dwight Basham	DuWaine Maney  Allen Monroe Shawn Roberson Larry Rose
Franklin, NC Hendersonville, NC Murphy, NC Newport, TN Swannanoa, NC Weaverville, NC	Emmanuel Covenant Providence Fellowship Swannanoa Valley First	Tim McQuitty Chip Vining Jr. Larry Bowlin Jim Loftis Ed Olson Jr.  Morton Smith	Buddy Dublin  Gordon Moore

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City, State	Church	Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
<b>Westminster</b>			
Bristol, TN	Eastern Heights	Rick Light	
	Walnut Hill	Dennis Griffith	
Greeneville, TN	Grace Reformed	Carl Van Der Merwe	
Haysi, VA	Dickenson First	Daniel Jarstfer	
Johnson City, TN	Christ Community	Andy Moehn	Joe Street
		John Gullett	
	Princeton	Andy White	
Kingsport, TN	Westminster	Curtis Stapleton	Allen Frith
		Jim Richter	
	Arcadia	John Irwin	
	Harmony	Mark Blalack	
<b>Wisconsin</b>			
Delafield, WI	Cornerstone	Chris Vogel	
La Crosse, WI	Christ Covenant	James McCune	

<b>Total Number of Teaching Elders:</b>	<b>881</b>
<b>Total Number of Ruling Elders:</b>	<b>304</b>
<b>Total Enrollment:</b>	<b>1,185</b>
<b>Churches Represented:</b>	<b>617</b>
<b>Presbyteries Represented</b>	<b>75</b>

**36-3 Election of Moderator**

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the Thirty-Sixth General Assembly. TE Bryan S. Chapell placed in nomination TE Paul D. Kooistra. RE Lawrence Lavander placed in nomination TE Thomas G. Kay, Jr. TE Dominic A. Aquila placed in nomination TE O. Palmer Robertson. On motion, nominations were closed. The Assembly was led in prayer and sang hymn 498, “Jesus! What a Friend for Sinners.” TE Kooistra was elected with 492 votes, TE Robertson 272, and TE Kay 82.

Moderator TE Kooistra assumed the chair, read I Corinthians I:26 and Philipians 2:5-7, and led the Assembly in prayer. RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, representing the Administrative Committee, presented to retiring Moderator E. J. Nusbaum a plaque in token of the Assembly’s appreciation for his year of service as Moderator.

**36-4 Adoption of Docket**

The fourth draft of the docket was declared adopted with the following amendments by addition [all on Wednesday]: 10:30 a.m., after “Assembly reconvenes” add “Welcome by the Host Committee”; following “Statistics” add “Partial Report of Constitutional Business Committee”; and after “Recess for Dinner” add “Meeting of the Nominating Committee 5:30 p.m. to 7:00 p.m.” See p. 552 for the revised docket.

**36-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks**

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David R. Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and D. Steven Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; RE William R. Stanway was appointed timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were appointed Sound Engineers; Initial Production Group assisted by RE Dale Carrell was appointed Production Engineers; Jeff Bone was appointed Webstreaming Engineer; Brian Davis was appointed Webmaster; TE Lawrence C. Roff was appointed Assembly Organist; TE James A. Smith was appointed Chairman of the floor clerks and RE Ric Springer Vice Chairman; RE Mike Riggs was appointed Assembly photographer.

**36-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians**

RE Samuel J. Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

**36-7 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 10:23 p.m. with prayer by TE William E. Dempsey, to reconvene at 10:30 a.m. Wednesday morning.

**Second Session - Wednesday Morning  
June 11, 2008**

**36-8 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 10:30 a.m. on June 11, 2008, with prayer by TE Charles E. McGowan and singing of hymn 164, “O For a Thousand Tongues to Sing.”

**36-9 Welcome from the Host Committee**

RE Brad Bradley brought greetings from North Texas Presbytery and welcomed the Assembly.

**36-10 Report of the Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented his report and Supplemental Report. He reviewed his report (see Appendix A, pp. 282-87), including the statistical portions. He reported on the referral of Overtures and on Communications received. (See below, pp. 51-53, for Communications 1 and 3. For Communication 2, see the Report of the Overtures Committee, 36-47,

Recommendation 15, p. 213.) He recognized churches which were added to or lost from the denomination in 2007 (see Appendix A, p. 287). The Moderator prayed for these churches.

### **Overtures Committee Minority Report**

On June 10, 2008, at 3:52 p.m. the Stated Clerk received due and proper notice of an intention to file a minority report concerning the action of the majority of the OC on Overtures Committee on Overture 9. He gave written notice to the Overtures Committee chairman at 3:56 p.m. that he had received the minority notice (*RAO* 15-6, s).

### ***BCO* Amendment**

The Stated Clerk reported on the *BCO* Amendment Sent Down to Presbyteries for Voting. **Item 1** received concurrence of two-thirds of the presbyteries, and was **adopted**.

#### **ITEM 1:**

Amend *BCO* 12-1, paragraph 1, to read:

**12-1.** The church Session consists of the pastor, associate pastor(s), if there be any, and the ruling elders of a church. If there are ~~three~~ **four** or more ruling elders, the pastor and two ruling elders shall constitute a quorum. If there are ~~fewer than three~~ **fewer than four** ruling elders, the pastor and one ruling elder shall constitute a quorum. Assistant ~~pastor or~~ pastors, although not members of the Session, may be invited to attend and participate in discussion without vote.

When a church has no pastor and there are five or more ruling elders, three shall constitute a quorum; if there are less than five ruling elders, two shall constitute a quorum; if there is only one ruling elder, he does not constitute a Session, but he should take spiritual oversight of the church, should represent it at Presbytery, should grant letters of dismissal, and should report to the Presbytery any matter needing the action of a Church court.

Any Session, by a majority vote of its members, may fix its own quorum, provided that it is not smaller than the quorum stated in these paragraphs.

And amend *BCO* 12-2 to read:

**12-2.** The pastor is, by virtue of his office, the moderator of the Session. In **the pastor's** absence, if any emergency should arise requiring immediate action, the Session may elect one of its members to preside-, **the quorum for such emergency meeting being as in the case of a church with no pastor in 12-1.** Should prudential



JOURNAL

reasons at any time make it advisable for a minister other than the pastor to preside, the pastor may, with the concurrence of the Session, invite a minister of the same Presbytery to perform this service. ~~In such meetings, if there are four or more ruling elders, three shall constitute a quorum; if there are three or less ruling elders, two shall constitute a quorum.~~ [M35GA 35-51, Recommendation 8, Overtures Committee]

**FOR: 60      AGAINST: 1**

**ITEM # 1 BCO VOTES BY PRESBYTERY**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Ascension	32	0	1	+
Blue Ridge				
Calvary	73	0	1	+
Central Carolina	56	0	0	+
Central Florida				
Central Georgia	29	0	0	+
Chesapeake	33	1	0	+
Chicago Metro	19	0	0	+
Covenant	50	1	1	+
Eastern Canada	10	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	27	0	0	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	26	2	0	+
Evangel				
Fellowship	38	6	0	+
Georgia Foothills	27	0	0	+
Grace	48	0	0	+
Great Lakes	22	1	1	+
Gulf Coast	39	0	6	+
Gulfstream				
Heartland				
Heritage				
Houston Metro	26	0	0	+
Illiana	20	1	1	+
Iowa	16	0	1	+
James River	55	0	0	+
Korean Capital	23	0	1	+
Korean Central	22	0	0	+
Korean Eastern				
Korean Northwest				

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Korean Southern				
Korean Southwest	46	1	11	+
Louisiana	18	0	2	+
Metro Atlanta	27	3	7	+
Metropolitan New York	40	0	0	+
Mississippi Valley	49	1	1	+
Missouri	30	0	5	+
Nashville				
New Jersey	14	1	5	+
New River	19	0	0	+
New York State	22	0	0	+
North Florida	25	0	0	+
North Texas				
Northern California	37	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	18	0	1	+
Northern New England	18	0	1	+
Northwest Georgia				
Ohio Valley	21	1	2	+
Pacific	13	0	0	+
Pacific Northwest	0	21	7	-
Palmetto	61	2	2	+
Philadelphia	23	0	0	+
Philadelphia Metro West	19	3	1	+
Piedmont Triad	17	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	25	1	0	+
Platte Valley	17	0	0	+
Potomac	46	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	39	1	2	+
Savannah River	23	0	1	+
Siouxlands	23	2	1	+
South Coast	24	0	2	+
South Texas	31	0	0	+
Southeast Alabama	32	0	1	+
Southeast Louisiana	10	0	1	+
Southern Florida	24	0	0	+
Southern New England	32	0	0	+
Southwest				
Southwest Florida	25	0	0	+
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	38	0	0	+

JOURNAL

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Tennessee Valley				
Warrior	25	0	0	+
Western Canada	20	1	0	+
Western Carolina	49	3	1	+
Westminster	35	2	5	+
Wisconsin	13	0	0	+

**COMMUNICATION 1** from Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church Session  
“Objection to Federal Vision Report”

Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church  
15321 Wayzata Boulevard  
Minnetonka, MN 55391

June 30, 2007

L. Roy Taylor  
Presbyterian Church in America  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043

Dear Mr. Taylor,

The session of Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church protests the action of the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA) on June 13, 2007 to approve the recommendations of the ad interim study committee on “Federal Vision, New Perspective on Paul, and Auburn Avenue Theologies.” We believe GA acted erroneously in approving the committee’s recommendations.

While the task of the study committee was to judge the conformity of the Federal Vision to the Westminster standards, the committee report does not address any biblical arguments made by Federal Vision proponents. This is contrary to the Westminster Confession itself, which states:

*The supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined, and all decrees of councils, opinions of ancient writers, doctrines of men, and private spirits, are to be examined, and in whose sentence we are to rest, can be no other but the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scripture (1.10).*

In addition, the committee report does not admit the possibility of teaching things on the basis of Scripture that go beyond the Westminster standards. We must not attempt to limit God by claiming that everything the Bible teaches is codified in the Westminster standards.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We therefore request that you record our protest of the actions of GA. Our church is committed to upholding scripture and the confessional standards of the PCA, including the injunction that scripture be the supreme arbiter of doctrinal controversies.

Very respectfully,

/s/ Darren Cofer, Clerk of Session

On behalf of the Session, Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church

Copy to: Stated Clerk, Presbytery of Siouxlands

**COMMUNICATION 3** from The Presbytery of the Blue Ridge  
“Teaching and Preaching Approved Exceptions to the Westminster Standards”

**COMMUNICATION TO 36TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
4-14-08**

In response to the recommendation of the 35th General Assembly that Overture 15 (regarding Teaching Approved Exceptions) from Potomac Presbytery be answered in the negative without prejudice and commend the matter to the Church for further study, the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge has made a formal study of this matter, and at our 23rd Stated Meeting, held on April 5, 2008, we have unanimously approved the following communication to the 36th General Assembly:

=====

It is our opinion that a court (Presbytery or Session) is NOT required to allow a man to teach an exception. The grounds given for the proposed exception state: "Each one who teaches on behalf of the Lord Jesus Christ must teach in faithfulness to the Lord's Word as the teacher understands it." This statement appears to be out of accord with WCF 20, "Of Christian Liberty and Liberty of Conscience."

Section 4 of this chapter reads as follows (pertinent portions underlined):

4. And because the powers which God hath ordained, and the liberty which Christ hath purchased, are not intended by God to destroy, but mutually to uphold and preserve one another, they who, upon pretense of Christian liberty, shall oppose any lawful power, or the lawful exercise of it, whether it be civil or

## JOURNAL

ecclesiastical, resist the ordinance of God. And, for their publishing of such opinions, or maintaining of such practices, as are contrary to the light of nature, or to the known principles of Christianity (whether concerning faith, worship, or conversation), or to the power of godliness; or, such erroneous opinions or practices, as either in their own nature, or in the manner of publishing or maintaining them, are destructive to the external peace and order which Christ hath established in the church, they may lawfully be called to account, and proceeded against, by the censures of the church.

As A. A. Hodge points out in his Commentary on the Confession:

Since both the Church and the State are divine institutions, it follows necessarily that the authority of the officers of each, when acting legitimately within their respective spheres, represent the authority of God and binds the Christian to obedience for conscience sake. It follows also that both the civil magistrate and the ecclesiastical courts must have the right of enforcing obedience by a mode of discipline appropriate to both spheres of authority.

It is our conclusion that the proposed amendment goes beyond the sense of the *Confession* and is contrary to it. A court should continue to have the right – as currently understood in the *PCA Book of Church Order* – that when granting an exception the court may chose to allow the man to respectfully and humbly teach the exception OR it may grant the exception only on the grounds that the man NOT teach the exception.

By accepting licensure or ordination by the court on those grounds, the man commits to a VOLUNTARY binding of his conscience. If he must teach his conscience on this particular issue, and the court finds that this would be "destructive to the external peace and order which Christ hath established in the church" (quote from *Confession*, Chapter 20), then the court has the right to not grant the exception and find the man out of accord and thus ineligible for office.

We believe, therefore, that our current practice in the PCA is appropriate and that the Presbytery approve a communication to the 2008 General Assembly that the Blue Ridge Presbytery does not support the proposed amendment.

*Attested by: TE Don K. Clements, Stated Clerk, Presbytery of the Blue Ridge*

**36-11 Supplemental Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business**

TE Craig Childs, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a supplemental report. For the complete report of the CCB, see 36-30, p. 67.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met at the 36th General Assembly on June 10, 2008, in Dallas, Texas. At that meeting all work assigned to the Committee was completed. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

Teaching Elders

Craig Childs, Chairman- Present  
Larry Hoop – Present  
Morton Smith - Absent  
John Reeves - Absent  
Alan Johnson (Alternate) - Present  
Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Absent

Ruling Elders

John Ward Weiss, Secretary - Present  
Terry Elniff - Present  
Dan Carrell - Present  
Edward Wright - Present  
Daniel D. Hall (Alternate) - Absent

II. Advice on Proposed *RAO* Amendment

The Stated Clerk referred the following proposed *RAO* amendment to the Committee:

“From *M35GA*, 35-54, p 227, Report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, IV. General Recommendations, #4”

Upon motion duly made, seconded and approved, the CCB advises the General Assembly as follows: It is the opinion of the CCB that the proposed amendment to insert “licensure” in *RAO* 16-3.e.(5) is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution, for its effect would be to expand the requirements of *BCO* 19-2 to include certain requirements of *BCO* 21-4 not now included. Furthermore, it is the opinion of the CCB that the proposed amendment that relates to adding “or reception from other ecclesiastical bodies” is ambiguous. The introduction of the term “ecclesiastical bodies” creates constitutional confusion in that the term lacks the clarity of definition of the language found in *BCO* 13-6. If “ecclesiastical bodies” includes both other denominations and other PCA

## JOURNAL

Presbyteries, then the proposed amendment is in conflict with *BCO* 13-6 which does not require application of the provisions of *BCO* 21-4 in question to those transferring from other Presbyteries. *Adopted by the CCB*

### III. Clarification of CCB Report Concerning SJC Minutes

A motion was made, seconded and approved to clarify the CCB Report to the General Assembly (refer to Paragraph 3 of Section 5 of the Report) that although the SJC minutes properly record the election of officers, they do not specify the term of service; however, we continue to note that the Report of SJC does properly reflect the term of service.

*Adopted by the CCB*

Submitted by:

/s/ TE Craig Childs, Chairman /s/ RE John Ward Weiss, Secretary

#### **36-12 Partial Report of Review of Presbytery Records**

The chairman of Review of Presbytery Records presented a recommendation from *M35GA*, 35-54, p. 227. A point of order was raised, and the Moderator ruled that the point of order was well taken. The **proposed recommendation to amend *RAO* 16-3** (Docket, Attachment, p. 557) was **ruled out of order**.

#### **36-13 Partial Report of the Overtures Committee**

TE Fred Greco, Chairman of the Overtures Committee, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report. **Recommendation 10** was **adopted**.

### **PARTIAL REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE**

Recommendations:

10. That Overture 13 (“Revise *RAO* 14-6k; 14-9g; 15-8e; 14-9e; and 15-8c”) be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

#### **Grounds:**

Though the new rules for the proceedings of the General Assembly seem to have fulfilled their anticipated ends with success, last year’s experience under those rules has led to the discovery of the need for a few minor adjustments.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**OVERTURE 13** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Revise *RAO* 14-6k; 14-9g; 15-8e; 14-9e; and 15-8c.”

**Whereas**, the new rules for the proceedings of the General Assembly seem to have fulfilled their anticipated ends with success; and

**Whereas**, last year’s experience under those rules has led to the discovery of the need for a few minor adjustments;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, at the earliest possible place on the docket, adopt the following amendments to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*:

<b>CURRENT <i>RAO</i></b>	<b>PROPOSED AMENDMENT</b>
	<p><b>ADD a new 14-6.k.</b>                      k. By majority vote the committee of commissioners may adopt recommendations commending coordinators, staff, Committees and/or Agencies for their efforts.  <i>Rationale:</i>  <i>Committees of commissioners have traditionally offered such motions; by oversight no provision was made for this practice in the new procedures.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD a new 14-9.g., and re-letter what follows:</b>                      g. Should a recommendation proposing an answer to an overture in the affirmative fail to be adopted, the overture shall be considered to have been answered in the negative. Should a recommendation proposing an answer to an overture in the negative fail to be adopted, the overture by that action shall be committed to the committee of commissioners.</p>



CURRENT RAO	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><i>Rationale:</i>  <i>Overtures typically are answered by the Assembly. Under the current rules there is no provision for insuring that whatever the Assembly action, overtures will be answered.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD a new 15-8.e., and re-letter what follows:</b>                      e. Should a recommendation proposing an answer to an overture in the affirmative fail to be adopted, the overture shall be considered to have been answered in the negative. Should a recommendation proposing an answer to an overture in the negative fail to be adopted, the overture by that action shall be recommended to the overtures committee.</p> <p><i>Rationale:</i>  <i>See above on 14-9.g.</i></p>
<p><b>14-9.</b>                      e. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (<i>RRO VI</i>) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (except to <i>Recommit</i>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (<i>RRO VIII</i>) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider Seriatim</i>, and <i>Constitutional Inquiries</i>, shall not be permitted.</p>	<p><b>STRIKE &amp; ADD in 14-9.e. as follows:</b>                      e. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (<i>RRO VI</i>) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (<del>except to <i>Recommit</i></del>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (<i>RRO VIII</i>) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider Seriatim</i>, and <i>Constitutional Inquiries</i>, shall not be permitted. <u>A motion to <i>Recommit</i> shall be permitted, but a motion to <i>Recommit With Instructions</i> shall not be permitted.</u></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT RAO	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><i>Rationale:</i>  <i>A motion to recommit with instructions would open the floor to the emendation process the new rules were designed to prohibit. The overtures committee will have sufficient information to address a recommendation recommitted from the debate on the motion to recommit.</i></p>
<p><b>15-8.</b>  c. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (RRO VI) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (except to <i>Recommit</i>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (RRO VIII) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider Seriatim</i>, and <i>Constitutional Inquiries</i>, shall not be permitted.</p>	<p><b>STRIKE &amp; ADD in 15-8.c. as follows:</b>  c. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (RRO VI) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (<del>except to <i>Recommit</i></del>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (RRO VIII) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider Seriatim</i>, and <i>Constitutional Inquiries</i>, shall not be permitted. <u>A motion to <i>Recommit</i> shall be permitted, but a motion to <i>Recommit With Instructions</i> shall not be permitted.</u></p> <p><i>Rationale:</i>  <i>A motion to recommit with instructions would open the floor to the emendation process the new rules were designed to prohibit. The overtures committee will have sufficient information to address a recommendation recommitted from the debate on the motion to recommit.</i></p>

Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at the 80<sup>th</sup> stated meeting on March 15, 2008  
Attested by /s/ RE Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

**36-14 Appointment of Committee on Thanks**

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith and RE Melton Duncan. (For the Resolution of Thanks, see 36-54, pp.278-79.)

**36-15 Personal Resolution**

The Assembly received and **adopted** the following Personal Resolution:

**THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**RESOLUTION *IN MEMORIAM***

**ROBERT C. CANNADA**

On July 5, 2007, just after last year's General Assembly, Robert C. "Bob" Cannada fell asleep in Jesus and was gathered to his fathers, at the age of 86 years. As a faithful and energetic member of this Assembly and its committees and commissions over the course of many years, and as one who devoted so much of his considerable energies and abilities to the well-being and ministry of this denomination, we remember his life and service with this Resolution.

**Whereas**, Robert C. Cannada became a member of the First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, Mississippi on January 27, 1946, was ordained as a Deacon on January 26, 1947, and was later ordained as a Ruling Elder of First Presbyterian Church on May 27, 1962; and

**Whereas**, Bob Cannada served as an officer in the United States Navy during World War II and the Korean War, and was a founder and Managing Partner of the Butler, Snow, O'Mara, Stevens and Cannada law firm; and

**Whereas**, Bob Cannada served for more than forty-five years as a Ruling Elder of First Presbyterian Church, and for the better part of a half century as Sunday School Superintendent; and

**Whereas**, Bob Cannada was one of the founding fathers of the Presbyterian Church in America, having earlier served various planning committees from which the Presbyterian Church in America originated; and

**Whereas**, Robert C. Cannada was also one of the founders of Reformed Theological Seminary, where he served as the Chairman of the Board of Trustees and Chairman of the Executive Committee for approximately 25 years; and

**Whereas**, Bob served our denomination in many capacities including the chairmanship of the original PCA Committee on Judicial Business, as one of the drafters of the original *Book of Church Order*, as presenter of the original *Book of Church Order* to the Second General Assembly and as a member of the Ad Interim Committee on Structure and of the Standing Judicial Commission; and

**Whereas**, Bob Cannada's vision and persistent enthusiasm enriched and served his local church, presbytery, and the entire denomination from its inception until the time of his death;

**Now therefore be it resolved** that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America remember with thanksgiving and memorialize in gratitude to God the life of Robert C. Cannada and his service to the PCA.

**Be it further resolved** that the same be spread on the Minutes of the Assembly.

This the 11th day of June, 2008.

/s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk

### **36-16 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

TE Lewis Ruff Jr., Chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee, introduced RE Robert G. Sproul, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, who led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see Appendix G, pp. 419-35). **Recommendations 1-6** were **adopted**.

RE Sproul yielded to TE Ruff, who introduced the following fraternal delegates who brought greetings: Dr. Jerry O'Neill (Reformed Presbyterian Church, North America), Dr. Jack Peterson (Orthodox Presbyterian Church), Rev. Malcolm Maclean (Free Church of Scotland), Rev. Sun Joong Kim (Korean American Presbyterian Church), and Rev. Jason Zuidema (L'Eglise reformee du Quebec). During the report, TE Lee Capper prayed for our persecuted brethren in Eritrea.

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. The Report of the Standing Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC) – pages 901-913.
- B. Consideration of the minutes of the Standing Committee: December 5, 2007, and March 5, 2008.
- C. No overtures or communications.
- D. No business from previous assemblies.

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The Committee heard from TE Lewis Ruff Jr., chair of the IRC Standing Committee, concerning the work and recommendations of the Standing Committee.
- B. The Committee heard from TE L. Roy. Taylor, Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, who introduced the following fraternal delegates as observers: TE Seon Kim, General Secretary of the KAPC, TE Malcolm McLean of the Free Church of Scotland, and TE Jack Peterson of the OPC.

## III. Recommendations

- 1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
- 2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-13). *Adopted*
- 3. That the Assembly approve the admission of the Canadian and American Reformed Churches into the membership of NAPARC. *Adopted*
- 4. That the Assembly approve the admission of the Presbyterian Reformed Church into the membership of NAPARC. *Adopted*
- 5. That the General Assembly Approve Entering Into Corresponding Relations with the Brazilian Presbyterian Church (IPB) and the Reformed Church of South Africa (GKSA). *Adopted*
- 6. That the minutes of the Standing IRC be approved for December 5, 2007, and March 5, 2008, with typographical corrections to the March 5 minutes as noted by the Committee of Commissioners. *Adopted*

## IV. Commissioners Present:

### Presbytery

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Central Carolina  
Chesapeake  
Evangel  
Houston Metro  
Metropolitan New York  
Nashville  
North Texas  
Northern California

### Commissioner

TE Dale A. Szallai  
TE Mark Hutton  
TE Andy Webb  
TE Thomas L. Wenger  
RE Robert G. Sproul Jr.  
RE Claude Roberts  
TE Blake Altman  
RE Frank A. Wonder  
TE John M. Kelley  
TE Randy E. Williams

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
South Texas  
Southwest Florida

TE Chris Bitterman  
RE Rick Stiffler  
RE Robert Mattes  
TE Benjamin Slaten  
TE Dustyn Eudaly

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Robert G. Sproul Jr., Chairman      /s/ RE Frank A. Wonder, Secretary

**36-17 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed with prayer by RE Bruce Terrell at noon to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon  
June 11, 2008**

**36-18 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with prayer by RE Stanley Jenkins and the singing of hymn 341, "O Breath of Life, Come Sweeping through Us."

**36-19 Report of the Cooperative Ministries Committee**

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Moderator of the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report.

**COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE REPORT**

The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) was formed by the Thirty-fourth General Assembly in 2006 for the following purposes:

- To foster cooperative ministry among General Assembly Committees and Agencies (*RAO 7-3 b.*).
- To facilitate long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA (*RAO 7-3 c.*).
- To encourage Committees and Agencies to resolve issues (*RAO 7-3 f.*).
- To monitor and evaluate standards of effectiveness and efficiency of General Assembly Committees and Agencies (*RAO 7-3 g.*).
- To serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration, or conflict (*RAO 7-3 h.*).

The CMC held its second annual meeting January 23, 2008.

## JOURNAL

The following members were in attendance:

RE E. J. Nusbaum, 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly Moderator  
TE Dominic Aquila, 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly Moderator  
RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly Moderator  
TE L. Roy Taylor, General Assembly Stated Clerk  
TE Charles Dunahoo, CE&P Coordinator  
RE Neil Neilson, CC President  
TE Bryan Chapell, CTS President  
TE James Bland, MNA Coordinator  
TE Paul Kooistra, MTW Coordinator  
RE Randel Stair, PCAF President  
RE Gary Campbell, RBI President  
TE Rod Mays, RUM Coordinator  
TE Morse (Mo) Up De Graff, RH Administrator  
RE John DuBose, AC Chairman  
RE Walter Turner, CTS Chairman  
TE Philip D. Douglass, MNA Chairman  
RE John Albritton, PCAF Chairman  
RE Tommy Bain, RUM Chairman  
RE Ken Melton, CEP Chairman  
RE Tom Harris, RBI Chairman Appointee  
TE Joe Creech, MTW Chairman  
RE Kim Conner, RH President

The following members were excused:

TE J. Ligon Duncan III, 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly Moderator  
RE Joel Belz, 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly Moderator  
TE Joseph F. (Skip) Ryan, 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly Moderator  
RE Robert Avis, CC Chairman

Also present: TE John Robertson, AC Business Administrator; Ms. Angela Nantz, AC Operations Manager.

Moderator RE E. J. Nusbaum presided. The Stated Clerk reported that several agenda items had been submitted (*RAO 7-4 c.*).

- Discussion of long-range planning (*RAO 7-3 c.*), carried over from last year, discussion to be led by TE Bryan Chapell.
- Discussion of RE Howard Q. Davis's item of the roles of various Committees and Agencies.
  - Roles of C & As – (Are defined by the *BCO 14-1, 12 & RAO* Articles IV, V, VI).
  - How C & As may help Presbyteries and churches (*RAO 7-3 b., c.*).
  - How churches may help C &As.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Discussion of E. J. Nusbaum’s suggestion regarding possible revamping of General Assembly meetings.
- Discussion of a stewardship proposal from the Ridge Haven Board to be presented by Mo Up de Graf.

No matters of inter-agency issues (*RAO 7-3 f.*), cooperation, collaboration or conflict were raised (*RAO 7-3, h.*).

No action was taken to monitor and evaluate standards of effectiveness and efficiency of General Assembly Committees and Agencies (*RAO 7-3 g.*).

Limited discussions were held on the roles of the respective General Assembly Committees and Agencies and possible revamping of General Assembly meetings. The Ridge Haven stewardship proposal was referred to the AC (regarding concepts and process) and CE&P (regarding stewardship education), the former because *RAO 4-11* assigns budget evaluation to the AC and the latter because previous General Assembly actions had assigned stewardship education to CE&P.

TE Phil Douglass made a presentation on types of churches based upon his research of PCA churches for his recent book.

The majority of the meeting time was devoted to a “Compressed Strategic Planning Process” with the discussion being led by TE Bryan Chapell. The discussion dealt with how the various General Assembly Committees and Agencies could better serve the PCA constituency (churches, presbyteries, networks, partnerships) and achieve greater effectiveness in accomplishing their respective missions. It was decided to continue the discussion at the quarterly meetings of the Coordinators and Presidents with the Moderators attending, if they wish to do so.

### **36-20 Informational Report of Administrative Committee**

TE Bill Lyle, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners yielded to TE Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, who led in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix C, pp. 292-381), which included two handouts (*byFaith* magazine and 2009 Annual Fund brochure). TE Taylor introduced TE Wayne Herring, who will lead the Committee’s development work. He yielded the floor to Dick Doster, editor of *byFaith* magazine, who reported on awards received and ongoing financial needs, and encouraged churches and individuals to subscribe. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee, see 36-46, p. 174.

Without objection, the Assembly heard from TE Logan Craft, executive producer of the movie “Expelled.” TE Lyle closed the report with prayer.



At the invitation of the Moderator, TE Thomas Kay assumed the Moderator's chair.

**36-21 Informational Report of Committee on Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix H, pp. 436-59). He spoke about the significant changes in the ethnic make-up of our neighborhoods and introduced a video about the ESL program, which the Assembly viewed, and a brochure, which was distributed. For the MNA Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-32, p. 140.

**36-22 Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications**

TE David L. Stewart, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, introduced TE Stephen Estock, chairman-elect of the Permanent Committee, who presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix D, pp. 382-88). He introduced TE Danny Mitchell (Coordinator of Youth and Family Ministries). The Assembly viewed the WIC Love Gift video. TE Mitchell explained the various aspects of his ministry to the Church. TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator, reviewed the work of the Committee as a whole and introduced the conference "Making Visible God's Invisible Kingdom" to be held in November in Atlanta. For the CE&P Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-40, p. 160.

**36-23 Informational Report of Committee on Mission to the World**

TE Paul Kooistra, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix I, pp. 460-79). He spoke about the work in the Ukraine over the past fifteen years and the church planting dynamic there which has led to the establishment of a denomination, about the rapid population growth rate world-wide and our work in fast growing India, and about how MTW continues to reduce administration fees and medical premiums for our missionaries. For the MTW Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-41, p. 163.

**36-24 Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, President, presented the Informational Report of the Seminary (see Appendix F, pp. 402-18). He spoke about the missionary outreach focus and influence of the Seminary, including partnerships with schools around the world and the posting of material on the web and distributing it via CD. He explained the massive benevolent giving coming to the Church from churches planted by Covenant graduates. The seminary continues to work with pastors to sustain excellence in ministry, and to maintain high expectations and contributions in scholarly excellence for the faculty. The new building is soon ready to be dedicated. He asked for prayers and support that they might faithfully and effectively equip people to equip others. For the CTS Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-43, p. 167.

**36-25 Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Danny Cary, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, introduced RE Gary Campbell, President, who presented the Informational Report (see Appendix L, pp. 512-18) He reported on improvements of the plans offered, a new set of retirement investment options, continued efforts to reduce management fees, and the vision of RBI, which is to glorify God by helping ministry partners to achieve greater financial security. The Assembly viewed a video highlighting this vision. For the RBI Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-39, p. 158.

**36-26 Informational Report of Covenant College**

RE Matt Oliver, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced RE Niel Nielson, President, who presented the Informational Report of the College (see Appendix E, pp. 389-401). He spoke about preparing a generation for a life of service with a Christian world-and-life view. He introduced RE Mark Fulmer, whose daughter is a Covenant alumna, and Serena den Dulk, who graduated this past May. They addressed the Assembly about the ministry of the College. For the CC Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-44, p. 170.

Presiding Moderator TE Kay led the Assembly in prayer, and Moderator Kooistra returned to the chair. The Assembly sang Psalm 121.

**36-27 Informational Report of the PCA Foundation**

TE Steve Leonard, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners, led the Assembly in prayer, and introduced RE Randel N. Stair, President, who presented the Informational Report of the Foundation (see Appendix K, pp. 508-11). He explained how the Foundation receives, manages, and distributes assets for the work of the PCA. The Foundation's work is donor driven, provides a single point of service for donors who desire to support multiple works, and is self-supporting. For the PCAF Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-45, p. 172.

**36-28 Informational Report of Ridge Haven**

TE Morse Up De Graff, President, presented the Informational Report of the Conference Center (see Appendix N. pp. 533-35). After covering the struggles of the past few years, he asked the Assembly to pray for Ridge Haven and to consider the future of Ridge Haven as a ministry of the General Assembly. For the RH Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-38, p. 154.

**36-29 Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries**

TE Paul Bankson, Chairman of Committee of Commissioners, introduced TE Rod Mays, Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix M, pp. 519-32). He highlighted the

need to go to major cities to plant churches and start RUF ministries. The Assembly heard from TE Jason Harris and TE Stuart Latimer, who are doing this in Chicago. TE Al LaCour reported on the work of RUF with international students. Welcoming scholars from all nations into our homes and churches, we encourage them to explore the way of Jesus Christ, and if they become Christians, we equip them to go home and make disciples there. For the RUM Committee of Commissioners report, see 36-33, p. 151.

The Moderator prayed for the PCA Foundation, Ridge Haven, and RUM.

### **36-30 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business**

TE Craig Childs, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information. (For the Supplemental Report of the CCB, see 36-11, p. 54).

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

### I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met once subsequent to the 35th General Assembly on April 21, 2008, at the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA. At that meeting all work assigned to the Committee was completed. Attendance at the meetings was as follows:

April 21, 2008

#### Teaching Elders

Craig Childs Sr., Chairman – Present  
Larry Hoop – Present  
Morton Smith – Present  
John Reeves – Present  
Alan Johnson (Alternate) – Present  
Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present

#### Ruling Elders

John Ward Weiss, Secretary – Present  
Terry Elniff – Present  
Dan Carrell – Present  
Edward Wright – Present  
Daniel D. Hall (Alternate) – Present

### II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

- A. Overture 1 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 6-1, 6-4, and 6-5 to Define Methods by which People Are Received into the Church or Dismissed from the Church”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 1 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution (except as addressed in response to Overtures 2 and 3). However, it is the further opinion of CCB that the overture is inconsistent with the structure of the *BCO* in that the early chapters speak to definitions

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

rather than process. For example, Chapter 8 of the *BCO* defines the office of Elder, but does not address the election, ordination or installation of Elders. (See *BCO* 21 and 24.) *Adopted by the CCB*

- B. Overture 2 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed for Membership”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 2 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution in that the term “profession of faith” as used throughout the *BCO* refers to commitment to Christ as Savior rather than subscription to a system of doctrine. For example, *BCO* 2-1 refers to the Visible Church as consisting of “those who make profession of their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ,” and *BCO* 6-2 refers to communing members as “those who have made a profession of faith in Christ.” *Adopted by the CCB*

- C. Overture 3 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 38-3a, Add a New 46-5, Add a New 46-6, and Move *BCO* 57-6 to *BCO* 46-6 to Specify Transfers to Church Membership”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 3 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution in that:

- (i) The term “profession of faith” as used throughout the *BCO* refers to commitment to Christ as Savior rather than subscription to a system of doctrine. For example, *BCO* 2-1 refers to the “Visible Church” as consisting of “those who make profession of their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ,” and *BCO* 6-2 refers to communing members as “those who have made a profession of faith in Christ.”
- (ii) There is internal conflict within proposed *BCO* 46-5 in that it calls for recording an irregularity and then attempts to make it regular by providing for a letter of transfer.

In addition, the CCB notes that by amending and renumbering *BCO* 38-3a as proposed by the Overture, the *BCO* would no longer provide a Session with authority to remove a member from the roll without process in the case of a person who attempts to withdraw from a PCA congregation by affiliating with another branch of the Visible Church. The CCB further notes that the Overture rationale assumes that the PCA only receives members by transfer of letter from PCA churches which is not an explicit requirement of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

D. Overture 4 from Blue Ridge Presbytery: “Amend *BCO 57-5* to Make Profession of Faith Declarations Mandatory”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 4 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. It is the understanding of the CCB that the provisions of *BCO 57-5* do not come into effect unless the Session chooses to have a public profession of faith in the presence of the congregation.

*Adopted by the CCB*

E. Overture 6 from Missouri Presbytery: “Amend *BCO 31-2* Regarding Investigative Procedures of a Teaching Elder”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 6 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

Minority Report:

It is the opinion of this minority of CCB that the proposed language to amend *BCO 31-2* is in conflict with existing portions of our constitution.

1. The existing language of Preliminary Principle #6, *BCO 16-2* and *BCO 20-2, 3 & 4* make it clear that the power to elect a Teaching Elder to serve as pastor and thus exercise pastoral oversight or authority in that church clearly lies with the congregation of that particular church. This is an inalienable right of the congregation and great care should be taken to protect this right against infringement by either the Session or the Presbytery. The primary limitation of this congregational right is, of course, the jurisdictional orbit of the Presbytery to exercise discipline over the Teaching Elder (*BCO 11-4, 34-1*). The presbytery’s power to inflict the censure of suspension from office and deposition from office does, in fact, limit the aforementioned congregational right. Additionally, *BCO 31-10* permits a presbytery to suspend the official functions of that Teaching Elder (not a censure of suspension, however) but only after a *BCO 31-2* investigation has raised “a strong presumption of guilt” and judicial process against the Teaching Elder has actually begun.

The new proposed language for *BCO 31-2b* completely removes any need for the presbytery to have any finding of a “strong presumption of guilt.” If this amendment were to pass, all that would be necessary to abrogate the congregation’s right to have her choice of Teaching Elder to

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

serve as her preacher, pastor, teacher, shepherd is for unspecified “Reports” to “come to light” which could hurt the Teaching Elder’s credibility to serve in his capacity as minister. With absolutely no requirement to conduct and to complete any investigation, the presbytery can effectively strip a man of his ability to serve his church in the exercise of his call. Without even the requirement to verify the veracity of the reports (as stipulated by Proverbs 18:17), the presbytery can act to invade the jurisdictional orbit of the congregation and set their choice of pastor aside. If the presbytery investigation time period were only a brief season of 3-4 months, the damage to the minister in his call is irreparable.

The ultimate outcome of this new proposed language for *BCO* 31-2 is that the congregational right to choose the pastor of her choice can be effectively neutralized. Preliminary Principle 6, *BCO* 16-2, and *BCO* 20-2, 3 & 4 intend to empower the congregation to choose her pastor. The new *BCO* 31-2 dismantles this right and so thus is in conflict with those specified constitutional sections.

2. The new proposed language of *BCO* 31-2 is in conflict with *BCO* 8-9 which specifies the following: “Elders being of one class of office, Ruling Elders possess the same authority and eligibility to office in the courts of the church as Teaching Elders.” *BCO* 24-7 clearly protects the Ruling Elder in the exercise of his office when it says “nor can any person be degraded from either office (Deacon or Ruling Elder) but by deposition after regular trial.” Ruling Elders cannot be degraded from the exercise of their office by unspecified “reports” which “come to light”. Ruling Elders cannot be degraded from the exercise of their office without proper judicial process. Thus, by introducing the proposed language of *BCO* 31-2, the principle taught in *BCO* 8-9 is made null and void. The proposed amendment will create an irresolvable conflict with existing *BCO* 8-9.

3. The new proposed language of *BCO* 31-2 is in conflict with the entire thrust of *BCO* chapter 35. This entire chapter 35 highlights the rudimentary principle that one is innocent until proven guilty. Degradation from the exercise of office is normally linked to a judicial trial and the censures which follow; these provisions of *BCO* 35 insure that the rights of the accused are protected. There must be sworn in witnesses, not simply “reports” which “come to light”. There must be the right of cross-examination. There must be two witnesses or corroborative evidence. The adoption of the proposed *BCO* 31-2 violates the very heart of *BCO* 35 because it permits a complete end run around the evidentiary

requirements of *BCO* 35. With no time limit for this end run and with only vague exhortations such as “all reasonable speed,” there is no constitutional mechanism to shorten this investigation period. Again, even a handful of months of such non-judicial “suspension” will cause irreparable damage and will make possible a complete circumvention of the principles of *BCO* 35.

Submitted by TE Craig Childs, Sr.

- F. Overture 7 from Missouri Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 15-3 Regarding Judicial Investigations”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 7 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. The proposed language conflicts with existing *BCO* 31-2 and 32-2, which make it clear that a judicial case does not exist until process is actually instituted.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- G. Overture 9 from Philadelphia Presbytery: “Erect Study Committee on Deaconesses”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. The CCB notes that any proposed future change to the Constitution concerning the office of Deacon will require a multitude of amendments to the Constitution in order to maintain consistency in the documents.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- H. Overture 11 from the Presbytery of the Ascension: “Sending Reformed Military Evangelists to U.S. Overseas Military Communities”

In the opinion of the CCB, the fourth resolution of Overture 11 is only a general proposal, without any specific constitutional amendment on which the CCB may give an opinion. The normal process is for the Presbytery to draft the proposed constitutional amendment (also possible amendment to the *RAO* and corporate Bylaws of the PCA), and it is not the task of the CCB to draft such language. To erect a committee with no constitutional language to prescribe it could result in significant constitutional difficulties. [See Stated Clerk’s Note, p. 143.]

*Adopted by the CCB*

- I. Overture 13 from Potomac Presbytery: “Revise *RAO* 14-6 k; 14-9 g; 15-8 e; 14-9 e; 15-8 c”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 13 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

J. Overture 14 from Potomac Presbytery: "Form Ad Interim Committee to Revise *RAO*"

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 14 is in conflict with *RAO* 9-2 on the issue of funding.

*Adopted by the CCB*

III. Advice to the Stated Clerk

There were no matters for consideration of request for advice to the Stated Clerk.

IV. Non Judicial References

The committee received one non-judicial reference.

It is the opinion of the CCB that a man who is neither a ruling elder nor a teaching elder nor a candidate for ministry and who is not pursuing a call to the office of eldership may be licensed to preach the gospel in accord with the clear wording of *BCO* 19-1. The CCB further invites the attention of the Pittsburgh Presbytery to the memorandum below by Dr. Morton Smith.

*Approved by the CCB*

Memorandum:

As a member of the original *BCO* Committee of the PCA, the language "some other man" was intended to include others than candidates for the ministry, or even ruling elders.

In the early days of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, a teacher at French Camp Academy, who had been supplying a PCUS congregation that came into the PCA, was examined and licensed and thus permitted to continue to supply the congregation though he was a member of the French Camp Congregation, which did not join the PCA. Also non-PCA ministers have been so approved for pulpit supply in the PCA, by being licensed to preach by our presbyteries. The Presbytery is thus guarding its pulpits. Western Carolina Presbytery has so licensed a member of the faculty of Greenville Seminary, who is OPC, to preach in its bounds.

The language was intended to allow a great deal of freedom to presbyteries regarding individuals within or even without our bounds to be allowed to preach, but only after having been examined by the Presbytery and thus licensed to preach in our bounds.



## JOURNAL

I know of only one case where it has caused a serious problem, when a Baptist minister was so licensed, and though he assured the Presbytery that he would not teach his Baptist distinctive, did so, and drew the congregation out of the PCA.

Each of our presbyteries can thus guard its own congregations. I was licensed to preach in North Georgia Presbytery during my residence in the Atlanta area. I have also been so licensed by Calvary Presbytery to be allowed to preach and teach within the bounds of Calvary Presbytery.

The language was intended to give great freedom to presbyteries in this realm, but it is certainly the prerogative of a presbytery as to how extensively it wishes to exercise this freedom.

Charles Dunahoo, who was a member of the Committee, has confirmed the above interpretation.

Morton H. Smith

### V. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

The CCB examined the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission dated October 18-19, 2007, February 1, 2008, and March 6-7, 2008, and found no exceptions to *RAO 17* and the *MSJC*. *Adopted by the CCB*

The Committee notes the following with regard to the SJC minutes:

1. Since the Minutes of the SJC are approved by mail ballot in accord with SJC Manual 20.6, we suggest that the minutes of the subsequent meeting of the SJC recite the result of such mail ballot approval.
2. We understand that the minutes of the SJC Officers Meetings were distributed for review by the full Commission at its meeting (as attached to the Agenda). However, we suggest that the minutes of the March 2008 meeting recite that the minutes of the SJC Officers Meetings were in fact reviewed by the full Commission. (See page 9 of the October 2007 minutes.)
3. The minutes should recite that SJC officers are elected for the following year (we note the SJC report to the GA does recite this).

Submitted by:

/s/ TE Craig Childs Sr., Chairman

/s/ RE John Ward Weiss, Secretary

### **36-31 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission**

TE Dominic Aquila, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report, which was received.

In conjunction with SJC Case 2007-14, “The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America v. Louisiana Presbytery,” the Moderator read an Admonition to Louisiana Presbytery (see below, IV. Imposition of Censure, p. 133) and the Clerk of Louisiana Presbytery declared, “I acknowledge to the court that Louisiana Presbytery has duly received the Admonition of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.”

## **REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

### **I. INTRODUCTION**

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held a fall meeting in October 2007 and held a spring meeting in March 2008.

### **II. JUDICIAL CASES**

The following is a list of Judicial Cases before the Commission since the last General Assembly:

- 2006-2 Memorial to full SJC from Central Carolina RE: S Wilkins
- 2007-1 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2007-2 Complaint of Patrick Malone vs. Metro New York Presbytery
- 2007-3 Complaint of Greg Segallis, et. al., vs. Central Florida Presbytery
- 2007-4 Complaint of Stephen P. Engel vs. Evangel Presbytery
- 2007-5 Appeal of TE George Mitchell vs. Evangel Presbytery
- 2007-6 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2007-7 Complaint of Sae H. Han vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2007-8 Complaint of TE James A. Jones, Jr., et. al., vs. Louisiana Presbytery
- 2007-9 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2007-10 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2007-11 Appeal of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2007-12 Complaint of TE John Grady vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
- 2007-13 Complaint TE David Kniseley, et. al., vs. Rocky Mountain Presbytery
- 2007-14 Trial PCA vs. Louisiana Presbytery
- 2007-15 Complaint TE Sang Chul Choi vs. Korean Central Presbytery
- 2007-16 Appeal TE John Grady vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery

## JOURNAL

- 2008-01 Complaint TE Timothy Witmer vs Philadelphia Presbytery  
2008-02 Complaint TE Fred Hofland, et. al., vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery

Of these, 1 case, 2007-5 was withdrawn. Cases 2007-3 and 2007-15 were found to be out of order. Case 2007-09, 2007-10, 2007-11, 2007-13, 2007-16, 2008-01, and 2008-02 were not completed in time for the SJC March meeting and await final determination by the full SJC in October 2008. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on 2006-02, 2007-1, 2007-2, 2007-4, 2007-6, 2007-7, 2007-8, 2007-12, and 2007-14. The report on these cases is as follows:

### III. REPORT OF THE CASES

#### REPORT ON MEMORIAL FROM CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY CASE 2006-02

This matter was dealt with by the SJC over an extended period of time and in several stages. Part I of this report deals with the SJC's initial hearing on the matter, Louisiana Presbytery's subsequent re-examination of TE J. Steven Wilkins directed by the SJC, and related events (January 2006 through May 2007). Part II of this report deals with the actions of the SJC in response to Louisiana Presbytery re-examination of TE J. Steven Wilkins (May 2007 through October 2007).

#### I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

##### PART I BACKGROUND

1. On January 26, 2006, Central Carolina Presbytery, pursuant to *BCO* 40-5, adopted and sent to the General Assembly the following Memorial relative to actions of Louisiana Presbytery. The Memorial was referred to the Standing Judicial Commission by the Stated Clerk. The 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly concurred with that reference (*BCO 15-4*).

#### MEMORIAL FROM CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

**Whereas** it is the obligation of teaching elders to uphold in their teaching the system of doctrine taught in *The Westminster Standards (BCO 2 1-5.2)*, and;

**Whereas** presbyteries are charged “to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” (*BCO 13-9.f*), and:

**Whereas** TE J. Steven Wilkins, senior minister of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church in Monroe, LA, has persisted in teaching and publishing doctrines in flagrant contradiction to our *Standards*, to wit:

- 1) TE Wilkins publicly teaches a *doctrine of election* in flagrant contradiction to our *Standards*. Whereas *The Confession* teaches that “God hath appointed the elect unto glory” (*WCF III.6*), TE Wilkins states that the elect are appointed to a conditional relationship which they can lose through unbelief. He writes: “The elect are those who are faithful in Christ Jesus. If they later reject the Savior, they are no longer elect – they are cut off from the Elect One and thus, lose their elect standing” (*The Federal Vision*, p. 58).
- 2) TE Wilkins teaches a *doctrine of the church* in flagrant contradiction to that of our *Standards*, in that he denies the distinction between the visible and the invisible church. *The Confession* states that “The catholic or universal Church, which is invisible, consists of the whole number of the elect,” whereas “The visible Church... consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion, and their children” (*WCF XXV. 1-2*). The sum of TE Wilkins’ erroneous view is to teach that all members of the church – without distinction to their actual faith and/or regeneration – partake of the saving benefits of Christ. Whereas the *Standards* state that the visible church enjoys “the ordinary means of salvation and offers of grace by Christ,” they grant only to the invisible church that they “enjoy union and communion with [Christ]” (*WLC 62-65*). As such, TE Wilkins denies that there is any distinction between believing and unbelieving members of the visible church, insisting that all baptized church members enjoy the benefits of union with Christ, only conditionally. See *The Federal Vision*, pp. 57-62, including the following statements:

“If God is for *us*, who can be against *us*? Christ died, rose again, and makes intercession for *us*, who can separate *us* from the love of God?”

Clearly, Paul is not stating promises that are true only for some unknown group called the ‘elect.’ Nor is he speaking only to a portion of the congregation whom he judges to be ‘regenerate.’ Rather, he is applying these promises to all the members of the Church who have been baptized and united to Christ in His death, burial, and resurrection (Rom. 6).” (*The Federal Vision*, p. 57).

“The reprobate may be in covenant with God. They may enjoy for a season the blessings of the covenant, including the forgiveness of sins, adoption, possession of the kingdom, sanctification, etc., and yet apostatize and fall short of the grace of God” (*The Federal Vision*, p. 62). Note that TE Wilkins here directly contradicts WLC 69, which ascribes these blessings only to the elect and denies them to the visible church.

- 3) TE Wilkins’ teaching directly contradicts our *doctrine of perseverance*. The *Confession* teaches that “They, whom God hath accepted in His Beloved, effectually called, and sanctified by His Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but shall certainly persevere therein to the end, and be eternally saved” (*WCF XVI.1*). But TE Wilkins teaches the opposite. See the above quote regarding the reprobate, who according to TE Wilkins were at one time forgiven, adopted, and sanctified. TE Wilkins adds, “The apostate doesn’t forfeit ‘apparent blessings’ that were never his in reality, but real blessings that were his in covenant with God” (*The Federal Vision*, p. 62). In TE Wilkins’ teaching, all church members share all the benefits of union with Christ, but only provisionally. He writes, “If they persevere in faith to the end, they enjoy these mercies eternally. If they fall away in unbelief, they lose these blessings and receive a greater condemnation than Sodom and Gomorrah... If they do not persevere, they lose the blessings that were given to them” (*The Federal Vision*, pp. 60-61).
- 4) TE Wilkins’ teaching directly contradicts our *doctrine of assurance*. The *Confession* teaches that we may have a certain assurance of salvation based on inward evidences of faith and salvation (*WCF XVI.1-2*). TE Wilkins directly contradicts this teaching, stating instead that “The questions of *when* a man is ‘regenerated,’ or given ‘saving faith,’ or ‘truly converted,’ are ultimately questions we cannot answer

and, therefore, they cannot be the basis upon which we define the Church or identify God's people... [The covenant perspective] enables us to assure Christians of their acceptance with God without needless [sic] undermining their confidence in God's promises (by forcing them to ask questions of themselves they cannot answer with certainty)." In a footnote defining the harmful questions, TE Wilkins specifies: "Questions like, "Have you truly believed?"; "Have you sincerely repented?"; "Do you have a new heart?"; "Have you been truly converted?", etc." (*The Federal Vision*, 67, plus footnote 15, p. 69.) But these are questions the Confession views as pastorally helpful and productive of assurance, not despair.

- 5) TE Wilkins teaches a *doctrine of baptism* strikingly different from that of *Standards*. TE Wilkins states that "When someone is united to the Church by baptism, he is incorporated into Christ and into His body; he becomes bone of Christ's bone and flesh of His flesh (Eph. 5:30). He becomes a member of the house, family, and kingdom of God" (*WCF* 25.2). Until and unless that person breaks covenant, he is to be reckoned among God's elect and regenerate saints" (Summary Statement of AAPC's Position on the Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation [Revised], para 4.).

But, while the Confession describes baptism as a *sign and seal* of Christ's blessings – including regeneration (*WCF* XXVI. 1) – *The Standards* do not equate all baptized persons with the elect, nor do they equate baptism with regeneration. TE Wilkins teaches that

"If [someone] has been baptized, he is in covenant with God" (*The Federal Vision*, p. 67)...

"covenant *is* union with Christ" (p. 58)... and

"being in covenant gives all the blessings of being united to Christ" (p. 58), which blessings he enumerates by appeal to Eph. 1:3, stating, "those who are in covenant have all spiritual blessings in the heavenly places" (p. 58).

The doctrine found in these representative statements from TE Wilkins' teaching can be none other than that to be baptized is to have all the eternal blessings of salvation and, by inference, he teaches that all persons baptized in water must be eternally saved, unless they apostatize. This is made explicit as TE Wilkins applies all the blessings noted in Paul's First Epistle

to the Corinthians to those who receive water baptism, including the salvific blessings of union with Christ, reaching all the way back to election from before creation to final salvation at the end of history. Thus, in contrast to the Confession's teaching that water baptism is a sign and seal of these salvific blessings, TE Wilkins plainly teaches that water baptism grants actual possession of these salvific blessings.

**Whereas** the Louisiana Presbytery has exonerated and approved the teaching of TE Wilkins as "faithful to the Confessional standards of the PCA", contrary to their obligation to uphold *The Westminster Standards*, and;

**Whereas** the Louisiana Presbytery's exoneration of TE Wilkins contradicts its own published declarations regarding the acceptable boundaries of teaching, to wit:

- 1) The Louisiana Presbytery has declared that "the Confession itself uses the term 'elect' to speak of only those who have been unchangeably chosen by God for eternal salvation... The Confessional understanding of election does not allow for the view that a person can be 'elect' and, later, 'unelect'" (*LA Presbytery Ad Hoc Committee on Federal Vision Theology Final Report and Recommendations*, adopted July 2005). But TE Wilkins teaches the very doctrine that the Louisiana Presbytery has forbidden.
- 2) In its teaching on apostasy, the Louisiana Presbytery officially requires teaching on the visible/invisible church and on perseverance that TE Wilkins plainly contradicts. According to the LA Presbytery, one must acknowledge "the reality of apostasy, that a person can be a member of the visible church and fall away and thus lose the real benefits of belonging to God's people, the real loss of external Covenant blessings claimed through being a member of the visible church through baptism."
- 3) The Louisiana Presbytery states that the Confession "does not accommodate a view that an individual can have a vital, internalized relationship with the Lord and lose it." But this is TE Wilkins' explicit teaching.
- 4) The Louisiana Presbytery admits that TE Wilkins' teaching on baptism has "led to confusion," and has exhorted him "to clarify/reformulate his teachings to define them more precisely," but it has specified no remedy to the harm – potential or real – produced by TE Wilkins' published teaching.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas** a failure to uphold the doctrines of Scripture as summarized in our *Standards* threatens the purity and peace of the Church;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Central Carolina Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America sends this memorial to the Standing Judicial Commission of the Presbyterian Church in America to assume jurisdiction over the investigation of TE Steven Wilkins' teaching, (*BCO* 34-1 & *SJC Manual* 18), in order to preserve the PCA's commitment to sound doctrine, protect our reputation for faithfulness to God's Word, and secure peace within our denomination.

Additionally, in the event that the Standing Judicial Committee declines to accept original jurisdiction over the investigation TE Wilkins' teaching, then the Central Carolina Presbytery hereby petitions the Standing Judicial Commission to cite Louisiana Presbytery to appear per *BCO* 40-5 and *SJC Manual* 16.

*Adopted by Central Carolina Presbytery at the Stated Meeting on  
January 28, 2006.*

*Attested by /s/ David Frierson, Clerk of Presbytery*

2. The Standing Judicial Commission, at its meeting of March 3, 2006, voted to cite Louisiana Presbytery to appear in person pursuant to *BCO* 40-5 and appointed a Committee consisting of TE Paul Fowler, TE Steven Clark, and RE Frederick Neikirk to organize appropriate materials and prepare for the hearing on the matter.
3. The Committee received the relevant documents (*SJCM* 16-3) and provided the *SJC* with various relevant writings and presentations relevant to the matters contained in the Memorial.
4. On August 15, 2006, the representative of Louisiana Presbytery raised an objection to the *SJC*'s consideration of the Memorial.
5. On October 19, 2006, the Standing Judicial Commission heard a presentation from the representative of Louisiana Presbytery relative to the objection. The *SJC* voted not to sustain the objection for the reasons attached at the end of this report. (See Appendix)
6. The Representative from Louisiana Presbytery then responded to the citation from the *SJC* and responded to questions from the members of the *SJC*.
7. The *SJC* went into closed session and adopted the following statement of issues, judgment, and reasoning, opinion, and amends.



## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Does the Memorial raise questions of sufficient gravity that we are led to conclude that the allegations, if true, are likely “hostile to the system of doctrine” and “strike at the vitals of religion?” (*BCO* 20-4)
2. If so, does the Memorial sufficiently represent the relevant writings of TE Wilkins on the matters at hand so as to raise appropriately the concerns that are alleged in the Memorial?
3. If so, then it is incumbent on Louisiana Presbytery to show how it investigated those views; how and on what basis they concluded those views were consistent with *The Westminster Standards* and the published declarations of Louisiana Presbytery; and how, to the extent necessary, they demanded corrective action and sought to make sure that any erroneous views that were previously published are clarified, thus protecting the peace and purity of the Church.

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes
2. Yes
3. It is the conclusion of the Standing Judicial Commission that Louisiana Presbytery has not demonstrated either by formal records or informal recollections that it has “with due diligence and great discretion” (*BCO* 31-2) dealt with the allegations that TE Wilkins’ views are out of accord at key points with the system of doctrine as summarized in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, which are “standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice.” (*BCO* 29-1, 39-3) As a result, Presbytery has not met its responsibilities under *BCO* 13-9.f and 40-4, 5, and thus has not adequately protected the peace and purity of the Church.

## IV. REASONING, OPINION, AND AMENDS

1. The Standing Judicial Commission cites the following as examples of the lack of diligence on the part of Louisiana Presbytery.
  - a. The committee charged with investigating the views of TE Wilkins kept no minutes and has no transcript, or even a detailed summary of its examination of TE Wilkins.
  - b. The Committee, by its own admission, did not consider a number of TE Wilkins’ writings and published presentations. During his presentation to the SJC, Presbytery’s representative candidly

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

expressed grave concerns over several writings he has reviewed subsequent to the Committee's final report to the Presbytery.

- c. Neither the Committee nor Presbytery held a face-to-face meeting with TE Wilkins to examine his views.
  - d. The Presbytery, as a court, did not examine TE Wilkins.
  - e. The Committee's report dealt with the "Federal Vision" generally rather than the specific views of TE Wilkins.
  - f. The Committee's report (which was adopted by Presbytery) contains no explicit rationale for the conclusion that TE Wilkins "appears to be within the Confession and the System of doctrine contained therein" and that "Rev. Steve TE Wilkins be publicly exonerated by Louisiana Presbytery and declared to be faithful to the Confessional standards of the PCA."
  - g. Presbytery did not respond to the specific concerns about TE Wilkins' views that were raised in the original communication from Central Carolina Presbytery (dated January 22, 2005).
  - h. Even in areas where Presbytery expressed concern about TE Wilkins' views the Presbytery did not mandate that correction and clarification be issued so as to insure there was no harm to the peace and purity of the churches within the Presbytery or the Church at large.
  - i. The Respondent for Presbytery conceded that TE Wilkins in his writings and published presentations uses terms differently from the way they are generally understood in the *Westminster Confession and Larger and Shorter Catechisms* and therefore is required to explain and define his terms and the usage of terms in this manner is harmful to the peace and purity of the Church.
2. The Standing Judicial Commission hereby specifies the following amends.

That, as Louisiana Presbytery has not completed an adequate examination of TE Wilkins' views, the Standing Judicial Commission hereby finds that the matters be redressed (*BCO* 40-5, para. 2, clause 1; cf., *SJCM* 16.9(a); *BCO* 14-6, a-b) by the following:

- a. That Louisiana Presbytery, as a court, examine TE Wilkins on the specific concerns raised by the Central Carolina Memorial and matters raised herein; that this examination be conducted in the light of the theology and concepts of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, which are "standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice" (*BCO* 29-1, 39-3); and that this examination be conducted after Presbytery has made itself familiar with all writings

referenced by the Central Carolina Memorial as well as pertinent published materials containing TE Wilkins' views on the matters raised herein.

- b. That this examination be recorded, and in light of the seriousness of the issues, that the examination should be transcribed, and that the Presbytery and any committee charged to help Presbytery prepare for the examination keep full and accurate records and minutes.
  - c. That Louisiana Presbytery formally determine whether TE Wilkins has changed his views on the areas specified in the Memorial since his ordination (*BCO* 21-5, vow 2).
  - d. That Presbytery adopt formal responses to the specific concerns raised in the Memorial, with rationale and evidence for those responses.
  - e. That Presbytery specifically note any area of TE Wilkins' views or his choice of terms to explain his views that are inconsistent with the *Westminster Confession of Faith and Larger and Shorter Catechisms* (*BCO* 29-1, 39-3) and how it will require TE Wilkins to redress those inconsistencies (*BCO* 21-5, vow 4).
  - f. That these directions be accomplished and reported to the Standing Judicial Commission no later than February 16, 2007, for final review.
3. Finally, the SJC reminds Louisiana Presbytery that, should it find that it cannot comply with the stipulations of this redress, it may request by Reference (*BCO* 41-3) that General Assembly assume jurisdiction in the matter.

All matters dealing with this opinion were written by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

The decision was adopted on October 20, 2006, with a vote of 17 concurring. There were 7 commissioners absent.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Absent  
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur  
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Concur  
TE Stephen M. Clark, Absent  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Perry Denniston, Concur  
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Absent  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur  
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur  
RE Terry L. Jones, Absent  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Concur

RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Concur  
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Absent  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick Neikirk, Concur  
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Concur  
TE Michael M. Rico, Absent  
TE Michael F. Ross, Absent  
RE John Tolson, Concur  
RE John B. White Jr., Concur  
RE W. Jack Williamson, Concur

**APPENDIX  
RESPONSE TO OBJECTION**

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
IN RE: MEMORIAL OF CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY  
SJC 2006-02**

**RULING AND RATIONALE ON RESPONDENT’S OBJECTIONS TO  
THE PROCEEDINGS**

In a letter dated August 15, 2006, from the Respondent’s appointed representative, Louisiana Presbytery raised objections to the proceedings in this matter. These objections related to (1) materials included in the documents reviewed by the members of the Standing Judicial Commission in preparation for the hearing and (2) to the scope of the review being undertaken by the SJC in response to the Memorial.

**Following a hearing on these objections, the SJC ruled as follows:**

The objections raised by TE Davis (Respondent’s appointed representative) are not sustained. We conclude that the published writings and transcriptions of public presentations of TE Wilkins generated prior to July, 2005, are properly and necessarily before the SJC. We further conclude that the members of the SJC have the right to consider broader writings on the matters at hand should they so desire. We also conclude that the question of how and on what basis Louisiana Presbytery reached its decisions/judgments on the matters noted in the Memorial are properly before the SJC under *BCO* 13-9.f; 40-4, 40-5 and *SJCM* 16.1.

**Rationale:**

Respondent’s representative asserted that this matter should be dismissed: (1) because documents provided to the SJC members for review prior to the hearing exceeded the scope of documents described as “relevant documents” under *SJC* manual 16.3 and (2) because the materials suggested the SJC would inquire beyond the bare “proceedings” of the lower court in contradiction to *BCO* 40-5. We find that neither contention has merit.

1. *When considering a memorial, the documents to be considered by the SJC are not limited to the “relevant documents” prepared and submitted by the presbytery.*

Respondent has asserted that the only documents the SJC may consider in hearing a memorial are the “relevant documents” described in SJC Manual 16.3. In support of this argument, the Respondent equates the hearing of a memorial to the hearing of a judicial case, in which a judgment may only be rendered on the basis of the record of the case. However, this comparison is incorrect, because SJC Manual 16.4 specifically states that the hearing of a memorial “shall not be conducted as a formal judicial case....”

Further, where the matter alleged is a serious irregularity in the proceedings of the lower court, there is a high likelihood that its records will not fully reflect the error. *BCO* 40-4 anticipates such circumstances, recognizing that a lower court may

...neglect to perform their duty, by which neglect heretical opinions or corrupt practices may be allowed to gain ground ... or some circumstances in their proceedings of very great irregularity may not be distinctly recorded by them. *In any of these cases their records will by no means exhibit to the higher court a full view of their proceeding. (emphasis added).*

**In such cases, it is incumbent upon the reviewing court to investigate beyond the lower court’s records,**

...[i]f, therefore, the next higher court be well advised that any such neglect or irregularity has occurred on the part of the lower court, it is incumbent upon it to take notice of the same and to examine and judge in the whole matter as completely as if it had been recorded . . . .” (*BCO* 40-4).

In the matter before the SJC it is alleged that Louisiana Presbytery failed to fulfill its responsibility to demand with “due diligence and great discretion” (*BCO* 31-2) an accounting from TE Wilkins regarding views alleged to be “in flagrant violation of our *Standards*.” Further, it is alleged that this failure threatens the peace and purity of the church. As such, this matter is squarely within the circumstances contemplated by *BCO* 40-4, and Respondent’s contention that documents beyond those supplied by the presbytery should not be considered has no merit.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The SJC notes that the materials reviewed by the SJC included only the “relevant documents” provided by the Respondent and writings or transcripts of teaching of TE Wilkins that the Respondent admitted were or should have been available to the presbytery as it conducted its investigation. The SJC does not agree that other materials had to be excluded from consideration; however, many of the materials objected to by the Respondent were removed prior to receipt of the objection to avoid any appearance of prejudice.

2. *The review allowed by a memorial brought under BCO 40-5 extends beyond bare procedural steps taken by the presbytery under scrutiny.*

The Respondent further contends that the language of *BCO* 40-5 limits any review under the provision to matters of “procedure.” We are not persuaded that “any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5; cf., *SJCM* 16.1) means the same thing as “procedure”, if by procedure one means “what steps were taken or in what order were they taken.”

The terms “any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” must, in our judgment, go to the question of whether a lower court has “entirely neglect[ed] to perform their duty” (*BCO* 40-4) or has performed that duty improperly. The Central Carolina Memorial reminds us that presbyteries are charged “to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity and peace of the Church.” (*BCO* 13-9.f) The Memorial then alleges a number of points at which, in the opinion of Central Carolina Presbytery, the teachings of TE Wilkins are at odds with the teachings of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* which, as *BCO* 29-1 and 39-3 note, are “accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice.” The Memorial then points out that Louisiana Presbytery “exonerated and approved the teaching of TE Wilkins as ‘faithful to the Confessional Standards of the PCA’.” It is the allegation of Central Carolina Presbytery that this exoneration was “contrary to [Louisiana Presbytery’s] obligation to uphold *The Westminster Standards*” and in contradiction to “its own published declarations regarding the acceptable boundaries of teaching.” It is this allegation that Louisiana Presbytery, in exonerating TE Wilkins, failed to carry out its duties under *BCO* 13-9.f and 40-4 that comprises the alleged “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” specified in *BCO* 40-5.

In that broader sense, then, what is before the SJC is about “proceedings.” For example “How did Louisiana Presbytery reach its decision to exonerate TE Wilkins?” “How and on what basis did Louisiana Presbytery conclude that the specific teachings of TE Wilkins that were mentioned in the Memorial (most of which were also mentioned in the communication from Central Carolina Presbytery to Louisiana Presbytery of January 22, 2005) are consistent with the relevant sections of *The Westminster Standards*?” “How

---

Further, to the extent that the SJC’s response to this Memorial turns on theological and polity understandings, members of the SJC must have the right to consider various theological materials relevant to the issues at hand. It is hard to see how they could do otherwise. Even if this were a formal judicial case we would expect that members of the SJC would be consulting relevant theological works and bringing the insights from those works to bear on the SJC’s deliberations.

and on what basis did Louisiana Presbytery reach its conclusion that TE Wilkins' views are consistent with the specific declarations of Presbytery regarding the acceptable boundaries of teaching?" "On what basis did Louisiana Presbytery, having determined that TE Wilkins' teaching on baptism has 'led to confusion' and thus having urged him to 'clarify/ reformulate his teachings to define them more precisely,' determine it was not necessary to specify any remedy 'to the harm - potential or real - produced by TE Wilkins' published teaching'?" Each of these examples is drawn from specifications in the Central Carolina Memorial. Each can be answered only in the context of an understanding of TE Wilkins' writings, an understanding of *The Westminster Standards* as "standard expositions of Scripture" for the PCA, and an understanding of what Louisiana Presbytery did and how they did it in reaching their decisions/judgments on these matters.

## **PART II**

### **I. ADDITIONAL FACTS**

- October 30, 2006 The decision of the Standing Judicial Commission in Part I of this report is communicated to Louisiana Presbytery.
- December 8, 2006 The Chairman of the Examinations and Candidates Committee of Louisiana Presbytery e-mails to members of Presbytery thirty-seven (37) pages of written responses from TE Wilkins to questions posed to him by members of Presbytery. (ROC 31-66)
- December 9, 2006 Louisiana Presbytery, at a called meeting, conducts an oral examination of TE Wilkins. The oral examination is led by members of Presbytery's Examinations and Candidates Committee. The examination, lasting approximately three (3) hours, covers each of the major points raised in the Central Carolina Memorial. Members of Presbytery in attendance have opportunity to ask questions after each section of the examination. The entire examination is recorded and transcribed, with the transcription running one hundred, nineteen (119) pages. (ROC 13 and 68-186)
- During this meeting, Presbytery receives a one (1) page statement of exceptions from TE Wilkins. (ROC 13 and 14).

TE Wilkins is asked if any "writings that were referenced by the Central Carolina Memorial as well as pertinent published materials containing your views on

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the matters raised here” were not available to members of Presbytery. TE Wilkins replied that he did not know of any. (ROC 186)

TE Wilkins is asked if he has changed his views since his ordination on the areas specified in the Memorial. TE Wilkins stated that he had not. (ROC 13)

The Examinations and Candidates Committee is charged with preparing a report based on the examination. The report is to be approved by Presbytery at its January meeting. (ROC 13)

January 20, 2007 Presbytery, at its January stated meeting, hears the report of the Examinations and Candidates Committee. The Committee reports it has been unable to reach agreement on a recommendation to Presbytery. The Committee reports four (4) options to Presbytery.

Presbytery adopts the following motion. “[T]hat Louisiana Presbytery, after thorough examination and investigation of TE Wilkins as per the SJC directives regarding allegations made in the Central Carolina Presbytery Memorial, finds no strong presumption of guilt in any of the charges contained therein and exercises its prerogative not to institute process regarding these allegations.” The vote was thirteen (13) in favor and eight (8) opposed, with four (4) presbyters asking that their negative votes be recorded. (ROC 5, 15)

February 1, 2007 Presbytery adopts as its grounds the written and oral examinations of TE Wilkins on December 9, 2006. (ROC 15)  
February 1, 2007 Presbytery, through its stated clerk, reports that Presbytery has been unable to perfect a final report with regard to its action in sustaining the examination of TE Wilkins. Presbytery asks for an extension on the response deadline established by the SJC.

February 15, 2007 TE James Jones complains against Presbytery’s action in sustaining TE Wilkins’ examination and finding no strong presumption of guilt against him. (ROC 5-10, 11)

February 20, 2007 TE Howard Davis files a dissent with regard to Presbytery’s action in sustaining the examination of TE Wilkins. (ROC 11, 16, 17-23).

March 1, 2007 The officers of the Standing Judicial Commission agree to extend to April 28, 2007, the deadline for Louisiana



- Presbytery to comply with the directives of the Standing Judicial Commission.
- April 21, 2007 By a vote of ten (10) to eight (8), Presbytery votes to deny the complaint of TE Jones, citing as its rationale the oral and written examinations of TE Wilkins. Presbytery also adopts a personal resolution “as the rationale reflecting the basis of a majority of Presbyters who found no strong presumption of guilt of TE Wilkins being out of accord with the Confessional Standards.” (ROC 1, 16, 187-206)
- April 21, 2007 Presbytery receives the dissent of TE Howard Davis and appoints a presbyter to file “an answer to be recorded to the dissent on behalf of Presbytery.” (ROC 11, 16, 17-23).
- April 25, 2007 Presbytery submits the written and transcribed oral examination of TE Wilkins and the statement of the supporting rationale of Presbytery to the Standing Judicial Commission in fulfillment of the requirements set forth by the SJC.
- May 7, 2007 TE Jones carries his complaint to General Assembly. The complaint is signed by six (6) other presbyters. (ROC 1-3)
- May 22, 2007 The answer to the dissent of TE Davis is filed on behalf of Presbytery. (ROC 11, 24-30)

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Louisiana Presbytery comply with the directive of the Standing Judicial Commission that it, “with due diligence and great discretion” (BCO 31-2) deal with the allegations that TE Steven TE Wilkins’ views are out of accord at key points with the system of doctrine as summarized in the *Westminster Confession of Faith and Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, which are “standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice” (BCO 29-1, 39-3) by carrying out the amends specified by the Standing Judicial Commission in Section II of the “Reasoning, Opinion, and Amends” portion of Part I of this report?
2. Did Louisiana Presbytery reach a decision consistent with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America when it found “no strong presumption of guilt in any of the charges contained [in the Central Carolina Memorial] and exercise[d] its prerogative not to institute process regarding [those] allegations?”

### III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. No - See the judgment, reasoning and opinion in case 2007-8, *TE James Jones Jr., et al., vs. Louisiana Presbytery*, in particular Judgment 2. Amends - Pursuant to *BCO* 40-5 the Standing Judicial Commission hereby cites Louisiana Presbytery to appear "to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question." To implement this process, RE Samuel J. Duncan is hereby appointed to: a) serve as prosecutor in this matter and conduct the case, which is designated as Case 2007-14; b) select Assistant Prosecutors from members of the General Assembly to assist him with this matter; c) draw an indictment to be served upon Louisiana Presbytery, with the circumstances and specifications therein not being limited to those raised in 2006-02 and 2007-8; d) prepare a citation instructing Louisiana Presbytery to respond, in writing or at a called meeting of the Standing Judicial Commission, to the indictment and to enter its plea to the matters contained therein not later than February 1, 2008. (*BCO* 40-6, 31-2, 32-3) If Louisiana Presbytery enters a plea of "not guilty," then Louisiana Presbytery is directed to appear, through its representatives, for trial in this matter before the Standing Judicial Commission on March 5, 2008 (*BCO* 40-5, 40-6, 31-2, 32-3).

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

1. The written examination of TE Wilkins and the transcribed oral examination of TE Wilkins demonstrate that Louisiana Presbytery carried out the directive of the SJC that Louisiana Presbytery, as a court, examine TE Wilkins on the specific concerns raised by the Central Carolina Memorial; that the examination be conducted in light of the theology and concepts of the *Westminster Confession of Faith and Larger and Shorter Catechisms*; that Presbytery make itself familiar with the writings of TE Wilkins that were referenced in the Central Carolina Memorial, as well as other pertinent published materials containing TE Wilkins' views on the matters raised by the Memorial; and that Presbytery determine whether TE Wilkins had changed any of his views on the areas specified in the Memorial since his ordination. The record also shows that Presbytery adopted formal responses to the specific concerns raised by the Memorial, with rationale and evidence for those responses. While some members of Presbytery took issue with TE Wilkins' views and/or his choice of

terms to explain those views, the majority of Presbytery found TE Wilkins to be in accord with the Constitution. As such, they did not require him to redress any inconsistencies. While not all of the above actions were finalized by the date originally set by the Standing Judicial Commission, it is clear that Presbytery made a good faith effort in this regard, which fact was noted by the officers in their decision to grant Presbytery additional time to comply. In view of the above, we find that Louisiana Presbytery met the procedural requirements established by the Standing Judicial Commission in Part I of this decision.

2. Whether the decisions of Louisiana Presbytery are, in substance, in keeping with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America is a matter separate from the procedural issues noted above. When a complaint was filed against the action of Louisiana Presbytery, the officers of the Standing Judicial Commission determined that a panel should be constituted in accordance with *RAO* 17-3 to hear that complaint. As the complaint deals with the substantive issues raised in the Central Carolina Memorial, that is the more appropriate venue for dealing with Issue 2. As such, that issue was answered by the Standing Judicial Commission's decision with regard to case 2007-8.

In case 2007-8, the Standing Judicial Commission found that the record supported a probable finding that Louisiana Presbytery erred, and thereby violated *BCO* 13-9.f, 40-4, and 40-5, when it failed to find a strong presumption of guilt that the views of TE Wilkins were out of conformity with the Constitutional standards. As such, the SJC continues to conclude that there is a strong presumption that Presbytery has not met its Constitutional responsibilities, and thus has not adequately protected the peace and purity of the Church (see Part I of this opinion). For these reasons the concerns raised by the Memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery continue to be before us.

Since this case did not arise under *BCO* 34-1, and given that Louisiana Presbytery has declined to request by Reference (*BCO* 41-3) that General Assembly assume jurisdiction in this matter, it must be stressed that what is before the SJC is not allegations against TE Wilkins *per se*. Rather, what is before the SJC is whether Louisiana Presbytery has dealt adequately and constitutionally with those views. The conclusion of case 2007-8 is that there is a reasonable presumption that Presbytery has not so done. We conclude that the best way to address this presumption, to preserve the peace and purity of the Church, to bring closure to this issue within a reasonable time frame, and to give Presbytery the fairest opportunity to vindicate itself by

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

explaining and defending its actions is to follow the procedure of *BCO* 40-5 and *BCO* 40-6. It is for this reason that we mandate the amends noted above.

The opinion was written by TE Howell Burkhalter, TE Paul Fowler, TE Stephen Clark, TE Dewey Roberts, RE Frederick Neikirk, RE Steven O'Ban and RE Tom Leopard, October 19, 2007.

The vote on SJC 2006-02 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE John M. McArthur Jr., Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Concur
RE Perry Denniston, Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Recused	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur	TE Michael F. Ross, Recused
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Absent	RE Olin L. Stubbs, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur	RE John Tolson, Concur
TE William Lyle, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

20- Qualified; 2 -Absent; 2 -Recused; 0-Disqualified

**COMPLAINTS OF TE ELIOT LEE & RE SAE H. HAN  
VS.  
KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY  
CASES 2007-1, 2007-6 & 2007-7**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

- 07-10-05 Hudson Korean Presbyterian Church (HKPC) Congregational Meeting, re: TE Lee selected as "interim pastor candidate to serve until all the matters of the church [are] resolved..."
- 10-04-05 68<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of Korean Eastern Presbytery (KEP), re: approved HKPC request for TE Lee to be "interim pastor for next 12 months, and until the [TE Peter B. Kim] litigation in the civil court can be resolved."
- 09-20-06 HKPC Session requests KEP to "extend the term of the interim pastor until the permanent pastor [can] be installed."

JOURNAL

- 10-03-06 71<sup>st</sup> Stated Meeting of KEP, re: while considering the request from the HKPC Session, KEP discussed its prior action (approval of TE Lee for "one year or until all matters are resolved") and how this action conflicts with *BCO* 22-6, i.e. temporary pastoral relationships (stated supply) are limited to a period of time no longer than one year and must be renewed annually by the Presbytery; the argument was made that the provision (until all matters are resolved) was inconsistent with the *BCO* and that TE Lee's term as temporary pastor of HKPC was over; a motion to extend the term of TE Lee with the condition that HKPC not withdraw from KEP was defeated; and KEP designated TE Jisup Kim to be temporary moderator of HKPC Session.
- 10-30-06 TE Lee filed complaint (2007-1) with KEP concerning the 71<sup>st</sup> Stated Meeting on 10-03-06, re: Dissolution of Interim Pastor TE Lee's relationship with HKPC and sending a temporary moderator, based on lack of a quorum.
- 11-08-06 TE Peter B. Kim civil litigation is dismissed with prejudice.
- 11-12-06 HKPC Session withdraws request to extend TE Lee's term as Stated Supply.
- 11-19-06 HKPC Session Minutes, re: "all matters were not resolved," i.e. issues regarding TE Peter B. Kim.
- 11-20-06 Called Meeting of KEP - KEP [denied] TE Lee's complaint (2007-1) by reaffirming TE Lee's status as stated supply and that his one-year term had expired.
- 12-15-06 Called Meeting of KEP - KEP determined that there was no quorum at the 71<sup>st</sup> Stated Meeting on 10-03-06 during its consideration of the HKPC Session's request to extend the term of TE Lee as Stated Supply and that its decision relating thereto was invalid; KEP Stated Clerk announced that the HKPC request could now be "rediscussed," but since the HKPC request had been withdrawn, it was no longer on the floor for discussion; TE Lee's complaint (2007-1) was invalid; the 11-20-06 Called Meeting of KEP was invalid (not properly called); TE Lee argues that he went to HKPC as the interim pastor, not as stated supply, and that an interim pastor is the same as the a senior pastor, just with a set term, i.e. his term does not end until all the matters with TE Peter B. Kim are resolved; KEP approved a motion that TE Lee went to HKPC as stated supply (with a term of one (1) year), pursuant to *BCO* 22-6; KEP Stated Clerk reported that since there is no

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

pending request from HKPC to extend TE Lee's Stated Supply relationship, then TE Lee's term as Stated Supply ended in October, 2006; KEP's Moderator then declared that the pulpit of HKPC was vacant; KEP approved a motion that the legal matter with TE Peter B. Kim is closed; KEP approved a motion creating a Pulpit Stated Supply Approval Commission (requests for stated supply must come from Session); and KEP approved a motion creating a judicial commission to deal with a charge against TE Lee.

- 12-20-06 TE Lee filed complaint (2007-1) with GA/Stated Clerk.  
12-28-06 TE Lee filed copy of complaint (2007-1) with KEP.  
01-13-07 Two (2) complaints filed with KEP (2007-6 {TE Lee} & 2007-7 {Re Han}) concerning the December 15, 2006 Called Meeting of KEP, re: KEP prematurely dissolved the interim pastoral relations; KEP arbitrarily interpreted the term of the interim pastor as stated supply; Judicial Commission did not meet requirements of *BCO* 15-2; and Pulpit (Stated Supply Approval) Commission is not allowed by the *BCO*.  
01-26-07 Called Meeting of KEP, re: discussed HKPC and it was alleged that the HKPC Session was not able to act and that the HKPC was divided and KEP approved a motion authorizing the Pulpit (Stated Supply Approval) Commission to act on behalf of HKPC Session. Note: the only two (2) Ruling Elders from the HKPC Session were in attendance and did not request assistance from KEP.  
02-13-07 72<sup>nd</sup> Stated Meeting of KEP, re: HKPC called TE Lee as Pastor in a 04-16-06 Congregational Meeting (*BCO* 20); KEP denied the Call and set forth sufficient reasons for denying the Call; and KEP denied two (2) complaints (2007-6 [TE Lee] & 2007-7 [Re Han]).  
03-13-07 Two (2) complaints filed with GA/Stated Clerk and KEP (2007-6 [TE Lee] & 2007-7 [Re Han])

2007-6 TE Lee complains:

- 1) 10-03-06 Stated Meeting of KEP - no quorum;
- 2) KEP Clerk refused to show signatures of men who called the 11-20-06 meeting;
- 3) KEP prematurely dissolved the interim pastor relation;
- 4) KEP interpreted interim pastor as stated supply; and
- 5) Judicial Commission did not follow *BCO* 15-2.

2007-7 RE Han complains:

## JOURNAL

- 1) KEP prematurely dissolved the interim pastor relationship;
- 2) KEP contradicted previous decisions;
- 3) KEP improperly appointed a "pulpit commission."

### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did KEP err when it determined that only those actions at the 71<sup>st</sup> Stated Meeting on 10-03-06 dealing with HKPC were invalid?
2. Did KEP err when it clarified that TE Lee's call as "interim pastor" for one (1) year or "until the [TE Peter B. Kim] litigation in the civil court can be resolved" was that of stated supply and limited to one (1) year, unless renewed by the Session and Presbytery, pursuant to *BCO* 22-6?
3. Did KEP err when it appointed its Pulpit (Stated Supply Approval) Commission?
4. Did KEP err when it appointed its Judicial Commission?

### III. JUDGMENT

1. It is moot since all actions taken at the 71st Stated Meeting of KEP on October 3, 2006, are null and void.
2. No. Interim pastor and stated supply are the same and limited by *BCO* 22-6 to one (1) year, unless renewed by Presbytery. Further, since HKPC withdrew its request to extend the stated supply term of TE Lee, there is no such request pending, and TE Lee's term as Stated Supply ended on or about October 3, 2006. Accordingly, the HKPC pulpit has been vacant since that time.
3. No.
4. No.

In regard to judgments 3 and 4, the Standing Judicial Commission is only ruling that the Commissions were properly appointed. There are complaints presently pending with KEP concerning actions taken after these Commissions were appointed. These complaints have not been considered by the Standing Judicial Commission at the time this Decision was rendered, and this Decision should in no way be deemed an approval or disapproval of those actions by the Standing Judicial Commission.

#### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

- A. Case 2007-1, Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery, is moot, and all actions taken at the 71st Stated Meeting of KEP on October 3, 2006 are found to have been taken in the absence of a quorum, and therefore, are null and void. (Robert's Rules of Order p. 336, lines 25ff: "In the absence of a quorum, any business transacted ... is null and void." Robert's Rules of Order p. 337, lines 34ff: "Before the presiding officer calls a meeting to order it is his duty to determine that a quorum is present. If a quorum is not present, the chair waits until there is one ..." "When the chair has called a meeting to order after finding that a quorum is present, the continued presence of a quorum is presumed unless the chair or a member notices that a quorum is no longer present.")

In this case, the minutes of the meeting reflect "At the time of the roll call, there were 27 teaching elders and 2 ruling elders [present]. [A quorum would require at least three (3) ruling elder commissioners.] After getting a phone confirmation from an Emmanuel Church ruling elder about his imminent arrival, the Presbytery approved to open the meeting." Yet, the declaration of a quorum does not appear in the minutes, and further, a statement from RE Marcus Yoo advises that he subsequently left the meeting. The presence of a quorum, therefore, cannot be determined from the minutes and cannot be presumed. KEP acknowledged this fact at its Called Meeting of December 15, 2006 and declared "invalid" certain actions at the 71st Stated Meeting related to HKPC. Since the minutes indicate the meeting was begun without a quorum and do not specify when a quorum was achieved, all actions taken at the 71st Stated Meeting are therefore suspect, i.e. null and void.

- B. Case 2007-6, Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery, is denied, and KEP's decision is affirmed.

TE Lee's concerns relating to the 71<sup>st</sup> Stated Meeting of KEP on October 3, 2006 were addressed above.

TE Lee's concerns relating to the November 20, 2006 Called Meeting, as being not properly called, are moot based on KEP's declaring said meeting to be invalid.

TE Lee's concerns relating to the premature dissolution of the interim pastor relationship and an improper interpretation of interim pastor as stated supply are not well taken, and his complaint relating to the same is denied and KEP's decision in regard thereto is affirmed for the following reasons.



TE Lee argues that at the 68<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of KEP on October 4, 2005, the action of KEP in approving TE Lee to be "interim pastor for next 12 months, and until the [TE Peter B. Kim] litigation in the civil court can be resolved" is tantamount to being approved to be pastor under Chapter 20 of the *BCO*, which would require the dissolution of pastoral relations in accord with *BCO* 23. TE Lee appears to contend that since the pastoral relationship has not been dissolved by KEP in accord with *BCO* 23, then he remains the pastor of HKPC. TE Lee further argues that since his selection was by a congregational meeting, his status was more than just interim.

This argument fails for numerous reasons. First, the Record of the Case does not indicate a call as pastor, with terms, as required by *BCO* 20-6, was extended or approved by HKPC and/or submitted to KEP for approval at the 68<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of KEP on October 4, 2005. Second, KEP never installed TE Lee as pastor of HKPC, as required by *BCO* 21-9 and 21-10. Third, the HKPC Session, by requesting the extension/renewal of the term of its interim pastor [TE Lee], has acted in accord with *BCO* 22-6, i.e. stated supply relationships may not exceed one (1) year, but can be renewed at the request of the Session; so that HKPC's Session's actions show that it understood its prior action and KEP's action to be the approval of a stated supply relationship (*BCO* 22), not a pastor (*BCO* 21).

There are four (4) types of pastors recognized by *BCO* 22, to wit: pastor, associate pastor, assistant pastor, and stated supply. The only reference in the *BCO* to interim pastor is found in the index, which has a cross reference to stated supply. Accordingly, TE Lee's argument that an interim pastor is essentially the same as a pastor must fail, as the approval of TE Lee as interim pastor must be interpreted as approval to be Stated Supply.

TE Lee also argues that KEP prematurely dissolved the pastoral relationship between himself and HKPC. This contention is based primarily on KEP's December 15, 2006 action that it had made an error on October 4, 2005 in approving TE Lee to be "interim pastor for next 12 months, and until the [TE Peter B. Kim] litigation in the civil court can be resolved." KEP recognized this error and clarified its decision by ruling that TE Lee went to HKPC as stated supply (with a term of one (1) year), pursuant to *BCO* 22-6. KEP tacitly held that the second part of the prior action, i.e. "until the [TE Peter B. Kim] litigation in the civil court can be resolved," was improper and corrected its prior action by deleting the same.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

What was the status at this stage of the proceedings? HKPC had made a request to renew TE Lee's Stated Supply relationship, HKPC had withdrawn this request, KEP clarified a prior decision and ruled that TE Lee was stated supply at HKPC, with a term of one (1) year. KEP's Stated Clerk correctly reported that since there is no pending request from HKPC to extend TE Lee's Stated Supply relationship, then TE Lee's term as Stated Supply ended in October, 2006. KEP's Moderator then correctly declared that the pulpit of HKPC was vacant.

TE Lee's concerns relating to the appointment of a Judicial Commission in violation of *BCO* 15-2 are not well taken, and his complaint relating to the same is denied and KEP's decision in regard thereto is affirmed for the following reasons.

TE Lee argues that the Judicial Commission was not formed correctly and that a quorum was not established. In regard to the formation of the Judicial Commission, it appears that there were at least two (2) teaching elders and two (2) ruling elders appointed. Also, *BCO* 15-2 does provide that a quorum for such a commission shall not be less than two (2) teaching elders and two (2) ruling elders. Accordingly, TE Lee's argument that the Judicial Commission was not appointed properly fails.

- C. Case 2007-7, Complaint of RE S. Han vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery, is denied, and KEP's decision is affirmed for the following reasons.

RE Han's concerns relating to the premature dissolution of the pastoral relationship and KEP contradicting itself (by clarifying a prior action) are addressed above.

RE Han's concerns relating to the appointment of a Pulpit (Stated Supply Approval) Commission are not well taken, and his complaint relating to the same is denied and KEP's decision in regard thereto is affirmed. RE Han argues that the *BCO* does not provide for such a commission. This argument fails because *BCO* 15-2 provides that presbyteries may appoint commissions to ordain and install ministers. Certainly, approving a request from a Session to approve a person as stated supply fails within the type of matter that can properly be assigned by a Presbytery to a commission.

- D. It should be noted that the primary issue raised in Case 2007-7 case is the appointment of the Pulpit (Stated Supply Approval) Commission. As set forth above, KEP has not erred in the appointment of this commission, as well as the scope of the matters that were entrusted to it when it was formed, i.e. receiving requests from the Session of HKPC to establish temporary relationships and approve stated supply pastors.

JOURNAL

The Facts, Issues, and Judgments were written by Samuel J. Duncan. The Reasoning and Opinion was written by Samuel J. Duncan and John B. White Jr.

The vote on SJC 2007-1, 2007-6, and 2007-7 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE John M. McArthur Jr., Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Concur
RE Perry Denniston, Disqualified	RE Steven T. O’Ban, Disqualified
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Absent
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur	TE Michael F. Ross, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur	RE Olin L. Stubbs, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur	RE John Tolson, Disqualified
TE William R. (Bill) Lyle, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

19- Concur; 2 -Absent; 3-Disqualified

**COMPLAINT OF TE PATRICK MALONE  
VS.  
METROPOLITAN NEW YORK PRESBYTERY  
SJC 2007-02**

TE Malone brought this Complaint pursuant to *BCO* 38-1 against a judgment and censure rendered against him without process by a commission of Metropolitan New York Presbytery. The action of the commission was approved by the presbytery and gave rise to the complaint.

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. On May 13, 2006, at a Stated Meeting of Metropolitan New York Presbytery (“Presbytery”) the Session of Redeemer Montclair Presbyterian Church (“Session”) brought a motion before Presbytery to dissolve its call to TE Patrick Malone as an assistant pastor. (ROC 45). In support of this motion, the session provided Presbytery with a five-page summary of alleged misconduct by TE Malone. (ROC 46-50).
2. Presbytery voted to dissolve the call to TE Malone and further voted to “give the Chairman of the Shepherding Team, TE Ellis, the power

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- to name the members of a Judicial Commission *to investigate the charges of the Redeemer Montclair Church Session against TE Malone.*” (ROC 10, emphasis added).
3. On June 26, 2006, the members appointed to the commission met and elected TE Matt Brown as chairman. The commission heard from members of the Redeemer Montclair Session and TE Malone. (ROC 29-30, 32-33, 35-36). The commission appointed a sub-committee of its members to summarize the allegations into specific issues and to determine whether TE Malone “assents.” (ROC 30).
  4. On August 1, 2006, TE Matt Brown sent a letter to TE Malone seeking to “offer a brief statement of the facts as presented to us on Monday, June 26, 2006.” The letter recounted allegations of misconduct, then stated, “It is the hope of this commission that our account is an accurate statement of the situation that developed during your employment at Redeemer Montclair. If you have any question, or need clarification, please do not hesitate to call me. If you believe we have misrepresented this situation in any way, we would be happy to meet with you at a time convenient for all of us.” (ROC 38-39).
  5. In a letter dated August 10, 2006, TE Malone responded, stating that, “As I read your letter of, 1 August 2006, I was grieved and saddened by its contents and findings, yet as I reflected I was also struck by its accuracy.” TE Malone acknowledged sinful patterns in his life and stated, “I am grieved over this whole affair and once again ask forgiveness from you, the members of the commission, the presbytery and the Montclair Session.” (ROC 40).
  6. On September 20, 2006, the commission met and made the following decisions:
    - a. “Given the nature of The Reverend Malone’s response [letter of August 10, 2006], *the commission determined this matter was to be conducted as a case without process, according to chapter 38 of the BCO.*” (emphasis added)
    - b. “the commission agreed that *BCO 34-7* [regarding confession of base and flagitious matters] applied to this case, *and suspension from ministry was deemed appropriate.*” (emphasis added)
    - c. “it was moved, seconded and carried unanimously that *an indefinite suspension of at least two years* would be most beneficial for the Reverend Malone ... this period of time would allow the Presbytery to see evidence of repentance in Pastor Malone’s life – *in steps determined by the commission.*” (emphasis added). (ROC 41).

## JOURNAL

7. On September 20, 2006, the commission further adopted a decree of judgment alleging TE Malone's confession to specific charges, imposing judgment and an indefinite suspension of office against him and listing specific steps by which Presbytery would evaluate TE Malone's repentance in this matter. (ROC 42).
8. TE Brown contacted TE Malone and verbally informed him of the commission's action, but did not provide him with minutes from the meeting or a copy of the judgment adopted by the commission. TE Malone later learned that the matter would be heard by presbytery at its Stated Meeting on November 3, 2006. On October 30, 2006, TE Malone wrote the Stated Clerk of Presbytery asking that the matter be deferred to Presbytery's Stated Meeting in January, 2007, because he would not be able to attend the November meeting and wished to respond to the commission's report. (ROC 51).
9. Presbytery met on November 3, 2006, and denied TE Malone's request to defer hearing the report of the commission. After hearing the report, "In accord with *BCO* 15-3, Presbytery proceeded to vote without discussion on the judgment." Presbytery subsequently voted to "approve the report of the Judicial Commission in the matter of TE Patrick Malone, including its judgment and censure." It further appointed TE Brown to write TE Malone to inform him of presbytery's actions in the matter. (ROC 18-19).
10. TE Malone filed a complaint against the actions of Presbytery at the November 3, 2006 meeting on or about November 22, 2006. The complaint alleged, among other things, that the commission formed by presbytery was not given judicial powers when it was formed, that the judgment and censure imposed by the commission and approved by presbytery erred in several different ways, and that presbytery acted improperly in hearing this matter without TE Malone being present. (ROC 43-44).
11. Presbytery, at its January 13, 2007, Stated Meeting heard and denied TE Malone's Complaint. (ROC 25-26). TE Malone filed his Complaint against Presbytery with the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly on February 12, 2007. (ROC 59-60).

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did the presbytery, at its meeting on May 13, 2006, authorize its commission to fully adjudicate matters related to TE Malone?

2. Could the presbytery, on the basis of the record prepared by the commission, proceed against TE Malone in a case without process under *BCO* 38?
3. Where a judgment and censure are properly imposed, does a presbytery exceed its authority and improperly bind the conscience or conduct of an offending member by stating actions the offending member must undertake in order to demonstrate true repentance?

### III. JUDGMENTS

1. No.
2. No.
3. No.

TE Malone's Complaint is sustained in part, and the judgment and censure of the Presbytery are vacated, without prejudice to further proceedings consistent with the Reasoning and Opinion set out below (*BCO* 43-10).

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

Although nothing in the record suggests that Presbytery "rushed to judgment" in this matter, and much in the record manifests the Presbytery's desire to minister to TE Malone, it is apparent that Presbytery failed to follow our Constitutional processes in its handling of TE Malone's case. Those failures significantly prejudiced TE Malone and require that the judgment and censure in this matter be vacated. If Presbytery intends to proceed further against TE Malone, it must begin its process anew.

Briefly stated, Presbytery's Constitutional failures are as follows:

1. Presbytery failed to clearly establish the purpose and authority of the commission it formed on May 13, 2006. The minutes describe the commission as a "Judicial Commission." However, the stated purpose of the commission was to "investigate charges against TE Malone."

While *BCO* 15-3 authorizes reference of pending judicial cases to commissions, on May 13, 2006, there was no pending judicial case to assign to a commission. Allegations had been made against TE Malone, and investigation of those allegations was necessary in order to determine whether or not process would be instituted (*BCO* 31-2). The only Constitutionally appropriate action by the commission under these circumstances would have been to investigate the charges and

determine whether there was a “strong presumption of guilt.” It had no Constitutional power to render a judgment or censure on behalf of presbytery.

2. Cases under *BCO* 38-1 are extraordinary remedies and require a clear record demonstrating that the offending party has come forward with the intent of having presbytery render judgment on the basis of his confession. The letters exchanged between the commission’s chairman and TE Malone are insufficient to make a showing of TE Malone’s intent to have the commission, or presbytery, render judgment against him without process.

*A commission may not act beyond the powers given it by the presbytery.*

*BCO* 15 authorizes church courts to appoint commissions to act on their behalf in many matters. One such matter is the conduct of a judicial case pending before the court (*BCO* 15-3). However, the record in this matter does not establish that a judicial case was pending at the time the commission was formed. Instead, it establishes that the commission, while called a “Judicial Commission,” was formed to *investigate* allegations against TE Malone – the step that necessarily precedes a judicial case.

A judicial case arises if, and when, an investigation initiated under *BCO* 31-2, “result[s] in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved....” At that point, “the court shall *institute process*, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and conduct the case.” (*BCO* 31-2, emphasis added).

On May 13, 2006, the Session of Montclair Church brought allegations before presbytery regarding TE Malone. Those allegations did not constitute a judicial case, so there was no pending judicial case to commit to a commission at that time. The work that did lay before presbytery on May 13, 2006, was conducting a *BCO* 31-2 investigation to determine whether there was cause to initiate a judicial case. The record in this case is clear that the commission was authorized to “investigate the charges of the Redeemer Montclair Session against TE Malone.” (ROC 10). However, the Presbytery’s minutes do not clearly confer any further authority to the commission. A commission may not undertake action not entrusted to it by the Presbytery. (*BCO* 15-2, 15-3).

In spite of this omission in the minutes, the Presbytery’s representative maintains that Presbytery intended to cloak the commission with responsibility for the full adjudication of this matter and that full judicial

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

powers could be “inferred” from the Presbytery’s May 13, 2006 motion, thereby allowing the commission to conclude the case with full judicial powers. The only basis by which we may judge that intent is the record maintained by the Presbytery in its minutes. (*BCO* 13-11 presbytery to keep a “full and accurate record of its proceedings”). We cannot “infer” the power to fully adjudicate TE Malone’s case – a clear record that the power was given must be before us. The Minutes of the Presbytery simply do not show a clear intent to authorize the commission to do anything beyond investigating the allegations. (*ROC* 10-11). Without specific evidence in the record establishing Presbytery’s alleged “intent”, Presbytery is bound by what is clearly stated in its own records.

A presbytery may, under *BCO* 15-2 and 15-3, form a commission to (1) investigate pending charges, (2) decide whether or not to institute process, and (3) prosecute that process to judgment and censure. However, in order to do so, the presbytery must make that intent clear on its records through a statement such as, “the commission has authority to investigate allegations made against the member, and, if necessary, to commence and adjudicate all necessary process regarding the member against whom allegations have been made.” Similarly, a presbytery could, in its standing rules, state that all judicial commissions formed would have full power to investigate, proceed to indictment if necessary, and adjudicate matters assigned to them. In this case however, Metropolitan New York Presbytery did not take either step. Therefore, the purported judgment and censure entered by the commission exceeded its authority and had no binding effect.

*The proceedings of the commission are not sufficient to warrant proceeding against TE Malone under BCO 38-1.*

Although the commission’s judgment and censure exceeded its authority, the argument remains that the materials it gathered comprise a record sufficient to warrant proceeding against TE Malone under *BCO* 38-1, as a case without process. If this were correct, the report of the commission would constitute grounds sufficient for the presbytery to impose judgment and censure against TE Malone. However, the “evidence” gathered by the commission fails to reach this necessarily high threshold of proof.

*BCO* 38 provides for cases to be conducted where an offender comes forward, fully confesses his offenses, and expresses his intent to be bound by that confession. “In handling the confession of guilt, *it is essential that*



*the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process.*” (BCO 38-1, emphasis added). Only in such circumstances is the court authorized to proceed immediately to judgment against the offending party.

The record in this matter does not show a clear confession by TE Malone to specific charges, nor does it show intent to allow the court to proceed against him without process. The Session of Montclair Church made numerous allegations against TE Malone. Although TE Malone acknowledged fault in his relationship with these elders, the commission’s notes show it was unclear whether TE Malone admitted committing the wrongs alleged. (ROC 35). The commission determined to condense its understanding of the contentions of the Montclair Church Session and submit them to TE Malone to see if he agreed with the facts as the commission perceived them,

“We decided that [3 commission members] will come up with a list of issues. Commission will decide on this assessment and then determine whether Pat assents, to decide whether we go to process.” (ROC 30).

The apparent product of that “condensation” was TE Brown’s letter of August 1, 2006, stating the “facts” as the commission saw them. Although the letter does make reference to BCO 38-1, nothing in that letter informed TE Malone that he was being asked to confess to specific charges or that he was being asked whether he intended in so confessing to allow presbytery to proceed to judgment against him without process. TE Malone’s response dated August 10, 2006, generally acknowledges patterns of sinfulness and regret, including his statement that he was “struck by the accuracy” of the August 1, 2006 letter and the acknowledgement that his “sin has caused many difficulties.” (ROC 40). That cannot, however, be construed as a willing confession of specific sin and a clear manifestation of intent to waive process. Instead, the record clearly shows that TE Malone was confused by the commission’s actions, that he wanted to be heard as to its actions (ROC 51), and that the presbytery did not heed his requests (ROC 18).

Any further action by the Metropolitan New York Presbytery on this matter may not constitutionally rely on the letters between TE Brown and TE Malone, or the notes and recollections of the commission, as evidence

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

adequate to show a confession by TE Malone nor as evidence of intent by TE Malone to consent to imposition of judgment on the basis of that confession. While the presbytery could constitutionally conclude these materials satisfy the necessary “strong presumption of guilt” as to certain charges required to initiate process under *BCO* 31-2, they fall far short of the more stringent express requirements of *BCO* 38-1.

A presbytery’s statements as to necessary “evidence” of repentance do not bind the conduct or behavior of an offending party

Should this matter proceed again to judgment, TE Malone has claimed that a court may not assert specific actions as necessary evidence of repentance in order to lift a censure of indefinite suspension. This claim is simply without merit.

Any court is charged with determining the standards expected of those who participate in it. (Preliminary Principle No. 2). The court may neither infringe upon the conscience of the individual is so doing (Preliminary Principle No. 7), nor may it usurp for itself the power of the magistrate in seeking to regulate its membership (Preliminary Principle No. 8). However, a court does not do so by offering pious advice to an offending member as to what fruits will serve as evidence of repentance by that member.

It may be true in this matter that, by including a list of specific actions in the judgment and censure, Metro New York Presbytery appeared to make satisfaction of these criteria a “judgment” imposed by the Presbytery. For that reason, if such criteria are to be stated, it would be better form to include them as a part of a separate “pastoral letter” to the offending party. However, this mistake of form does not create a power clearly excluded by our *Book of Church Order*.

Nothing in our *Book of Order* may be construed as giving a court civil power to compel a member of the church to specific actions. In imposing an indefinite suspension from office, the court would be informing the offending party of its judgment that significant and damaging sin existed in his life. That is its duty. In seeking reinstatement to his office, the offending party is obliged to show evidence of repentance. (*BCO* 30-3). That is his right and duty. Pastoral advice as to what would constitute repentance is the expression of the court at one point in time as to what a showing of repentance would require. After diligent and humble acts on

his part, the court might or might not agree with an offending party that the court's initial advice had been overly burdensome. Conversely, refusal to heed the advice of the court may well be perceived as persevering in the sins at issue. In any case, the lifting of a censure is not an issue of whether specific steps have occurred, or an issue of the offending party's repeated assertion of good intent. It is a judgment, *made at the time a motion is brought to lift the censure*, as to whether or not the court is satisfied as to the reality of the repentance of the offending party. (BCO 37-3). That decision is left to the sound discretion of the court of original jurisdiction. (See, e.g., BCO 39-3(3)).

Metropolitan New York Presbytery has no civil power to compel TE Malone to follow any prescribed list of actions it deems necessary to show evidence of repentance, nor did it seek to assert any in this case. It merely informed him of what acts it would deem consistent with a repentant heart. TE Malone's contention that Metropolitan New York Presbytery seeks to compel him to specific acts is without merit.

/s/TE Howie Burkhalter, Convener  
/s/RE Terry Jones

/s/TE Steven Meyerhoff, Secretary

The vote on SJC 2007-02 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur  
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Recused  
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Perry Denniston, Concur  
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur  
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. (Bill) Lyle, Concur  
19- Concur; 1 -Absent; 1 -Recused; 3-Disqualified

TE John M. McArthur Jr., Concur  
RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Concur  
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Concur  
RE Calvin Poole, Concur  
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Disqualified  
TE Michael F. Ross, Concur  
RE Olin L. Stubbs, Disqualified  
RE John Tolson, Disqualified  
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

**COMPLAINT OF STEPHEN P. ENGEL  
VS.  
EVANGEL PRESBYTERY  
SJC 2007-04**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. During the month of January, 2006, Stephen P. Engel, a member of Redeemer PCA of Madison, AL, filed a pair of complaints against the Redeemer Session concerning certain policy decisions it had made with regard to qualifications for church officers (RROC pp. 78, 79, 89).
2. On February 11, 2006, the Redeemer Session denied the two complaints, and in two separate letters, communicated its actions to Mr. Engel (RROC pp. 81-85, 90).
3. On February 12, 2006, Mr. Engel filed two complaints with Evangel Presbytery against the Session's action in denying his two complaints (RROC pp. 77, 88).
4. On February 14, 2006, the Complaint Committee of Evangel Presbytery found one of the complaints out of order on the ground that it included charges that were not subject to the complaint procedure. The other complaint, the Complaint Committee judged to be in order and recommended its referral to a judicial commission for adjudication (RROC p. 92).
5. On February 18, 2006 the Session of Redeemer PCA sent a letter to Mr. Engel in which it challenged some of the statements he had made in his communications to Evangel Presbytery with regard to his complaints, admonished him for violating his membership vows, and then censured him as follows:

In view of this rebellion and the continuing manner in which you are breaking you vows, we now say:

**Whereas, you, Steve Engel, a member of Redeemer Presbyterian Church, are convicted by sufficient proof of the sin of contentiousness and rebellion against the session, we the church, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you suspended from the Sacraments of the Church, until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance** (RROC pp. 8-11).

6. On March 13, 2006 Mr. Engel filed an Appeal with Evangel Presbytery regarding the judgment of Redeemer Presbyterian Church Session in suspending him from the sacrament (RROC pp. 7-8)

7. On April 18, 2006, a judicial commission of Evangel Presbytery heard Mr. Engel's Complaint against the Redeemer Session with regard to its policy decisions for officer qualifications. The complaint was denied (RROC pp. 95, 96).
8. On June 30, 2006 the Redeemer Session sent an email to Mr. Engel in which it admitted errors in process in censuring him without trial or confession, and in misapplying *BCO* 42-6 and continuing to bar him from the sacrament. The Session apologized for its failure and mishandling of the situation, and explained that they were lifting their previous ban of him from the Lord's Supper. (RROC pp. 6, 7)
9. On August 8, 2006, Evangel Presbytery agreed with the recommendation of an investigative commission and ruled Mr. Engel's *Appeal* (March 13, 2006) to be a *Complaint* and then ruled it null and void on the ground that the Session had lifted its previous ban of him from the Lord's Supper (RROC pp. 101, 102, 108)
10. On September 1, 2006 Mr. Engel filed a Complaint with Evangel Presbytery against its August 8, 2006 decision to term his *Appeal* (March 13, 2006) a *Complaint* and to rule it null and void (RROC p. 5)
11. According to the record, an Evangel Presbytery committee to review Mr. Engel's September 1, 2006 Complaint [against Presbytery's August 8, 2006 finding that his March 13, 2006 Appeal was actually a Complaint and its judgment of the matter null and void because of the Session's lifting of the censure] recommended that the September 1, 2006 Complaint be "sustained" (Note: "sustained" is marked out and replaced by handwritten "found in order"), and that Mr. Engel's March 13, 2006 Appeal be heard in accordance with *BCO* 42 (Appeals). When the matter came before the Presbytery at its 112th Meeting, the minutes show that the Complaint (presumably the 9/1/06 Complaint) was found in order and a commission was appointed to hear the Complaint (RROC pp. 4, 140).
12. When the Commission reported its judgment to the Presbytery at its 113<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting on February 13, 2007, it termed its action "DECISION OF THE EVANGEL PRESBYTERY COMMISSION CONCERNING THE APPEAL OF MR. STEPHEN P. ENGEL." The Commission found that the Session "had erred by issuing the censure without compliance with *BCO* 36" but added, "This commission can make no determination as to the merits or lack thereof given the lack of compliance with the due process requirements in the *BCO*" and made no finding as to the original charge against Mr. Engel (RROC 142).

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

13. Evangel Presbytery adopted the Commission's judgment [Note: Evangel Presbytery minutes for its February 13, 2007 (113<sup>th</sup> Stated) refer to the Commission as "Commission Concerning Complaint against the Session of Redeemer PCA, Madison"] (RROC p. 141).
14. On February 26, 2007 Stephen P. Engel filed a Complaint with the SJC of the PCA against the action of Evangel Presbytery in connection with its ruling on his Appeal against Redeemer Presbyterian Church Session (RROC pp. 1, 2).

### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Evangel Presbytery err by determining not to declare the Complainant innocent or guilty of the sins for which he had been censured by his Session?
2. Did Evangel Presbytery err by failing to send back the Complaint with instructions for a hearing, according to the provisions of *BCO* 43-10?

### III. JUDGMENT

1. No, the Presbytery had no record of the evidence from the lower court proceedings upon which to base a determination of guilt or innocence since the Session did not conduct a trial.
2. Yes, in view of the fact that the Session brought serious charges against the Complainant and moved directly to impose the censure of suspension from the Lord's Supper upon him without a trial or a confession of sin on his part, the Presbytery should have remanded the case to the Session, according to the provisions of *BCO* 42-9, with instructions either to initiate process in accordance with *BCO* Chapters 31-33, 35, and 36, or to formally dismiss all charges against the Complainant, in addition to having lifted the wrongly imposed censure.

According to the provisions of *BCO* 43-10, we therefore send this matter back to the Presbytery with instructions to rehear Mr. Engel's Complaint in view of our determination of error as set forth above.

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

This case arises out of an informal process by the Session of Redeemer Presbyterian Church (herein "Redeemer") to establish qualifications for church officers. The Complainant, a member in good standing of

Redeemer, and other argued in favor of not disqualifying single and divorced men for church office. The Session took a contrary position. After a period of several months of informal meetings with the Session regarding these issues, the Complainant filed a series of complaints against the Session. Therefore the Session issued a letter of censure (Censure Letter dated February 18, 2006) to the Complainant identifying specific instances when the Complainant inaccurately stated facts regarding the Session's actions in regard to these complaints and related matters. In the same letter, the Session: 1) declared that such behavior was evidence of the sin of contentiousness and rebellion against the Session and 2) suspended the Complainant from the Sacraments until he provided satisfactory evidence of repentance. No opportunity was afforded the Complainant to answer and defend himself against the charges brought against him.

The Complainant, according to the provisions of *BCO* 42, filed an appeal with Evangel Presbytery against the censuring action of his Session. Upon receipt of the appeal, the Presbytery unilaterally reclassified the appeal as a complaint and processed the matter under *BCO* 43. Before ruling on the matter, the Presbytery received a communication from the Session advising that it had rescinded the Complainant's suspension from the Sacraments and Presbytery then declared the Complaint "null and void."

The Complainant then filed a Complaint against the action of the Presbytery in unilaterally reclassifying the appeal as a Complaint and processing the matter under *BCO* Chapter 43. (herein the First Complaint). In considering the First Complaint, the Presbytery acknowledged its error and reconsidered the matter as an Appeal. Upon reconsideration, of the Appeal, the Presbytery determined that the Session erred by issuing the censure without compliance with *BCO* 36. The Presbytery made no determination as to the merits of the Session's charges against the Complainant since there was no record from the lower court upon which to make a determination of guilt or innocence.

The Complainant then filed a second Complaint against the Presbytery's ruling on reconsideration of the appeal (Second Complaint). This Second Complaint is now before us.

We determine that the Presbytery erred by unilaterally reclassifying the Appeal as a Complaint, which error the Presbytery recognized and corrected in response to the First Complaint. We further determine that the Presbytery erred by failing to remand the matter to the Session with

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

instructions for the Session to conduct a trial on the charges in accordance with the *BCO* 36 or to withdraw the charges. Although the Session had rescinded its censure of suspension from the Lord's Supper, the charges of sinful contentiousness and rebellion against the Session were not withdrawn and therefore remain pending.

Complainant has requested this Court to make a determination of his guilt or innocence of the charges against him in the Letter of Censure. Just as the Presbytery was unable to render an opinion as to guilt or innocence because of lack of trial and record from the lower court, so we also are unable to render an opinion as to guilt or innocence. In this case, the Session must conduct a trial before that determination can be addressed by the higher court.

It should be noted that if the Session withdraws the charge or finds Complainant innocent, the Session should clearly communicate to the Complainant and to any in the congregation who may have been informed of the charges that such action has been taken.

The Complainant has accused the Session of taking the Lord's name in vain when it communicated his censure to the congregation. We find that the Session was using the language from *BCO* 36-5 in declaring the censure, and although the procedure used by the Session to reach its determination of guilt was deficient, we do not feel that the form of the declaration was a willful taking of the Lord's name in vain.

This opinion was written by RE John Tolson with the concurrence of panel members TE William Harrell and TE John McArthur.

The vote on the decision Case 2007-04 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE John M. McArthur Jr, Absent
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Absent	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk, Concur
RE Perry Denniston, Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Disqualified
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Disqualified
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur	TE Michael F. Ross, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur	RE Olin L. Stubbs, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent	RE John Tolson, Concur
TE William E. Lyle, Absent	RE John B. White Jr, Concur

17 concur, 2 disqualified and 5 absent



**COMPLAINT OF TE JAMES JONES, ET AL.  
VS.  
LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY  
SJC 2007-8**

TE James Jones brought this complaint pursuant to *BCO* 43-1 against the judgment of Louisiana Presbytery in declaring that TE Steve Wilkins' teaching gave "no strong presumption of guilt" by being out of accord with the Constitution of the PCA. Mr. Jones was joined in his complaint by RE Taylor Mayes, TE Paul Lipe, RE R. Ellis Smith, RE Albert Christman, RE Troy Richards, and RE Walter Huffman, all of Louisiana Presbytery. The review and decision of the SJC panel follows.

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. On April 9, 2005, Louisiana Presbytery (LAP) received a preliminary study report from its own study committee on Federal Vision/Auburn Avenue Theology (FV/AAT), and in particular the teachings of TE Steve Wilkins. The preliminary report was received and adopted by LAP (ROC 2006-2; p. 11). At its April 9, 2005 stated meeting, LAP appointed a study committee to examine TE Steve Wilkins concerning his Federal Vision theology and teachings (ROC 2006-2; pp. 21-23).
2. On July 6, 2005, the LAP FV/AAT study committee examined TE Wilkins by telephone interview and via emails (ROC 2006-2; pp. 21-23).
3. At the stated meeting of LAP on July 16, 2005, the FV/AAT study committee reported its investigation of TE Wilkins. The LAP adopted the final report of the study committee, "Louisiana Presbytery Report on Federal Vision Theology." (ROC 2006-2, pp. 6-9) LAP exonerated TE Wilkins finding him "to be within the bounds of the *Confession* at this time," and declaring him to be "publicly exonerated by Louisiana Presbytery and declared to be faithful to the *Confessional Standards* of the PCA." (ROC 2006-2; p. 9)
4. On January 28, 2006, the PCA Stated Clerk's office received a Memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery (CCP). After several pages of "whereas" the Memorial requested the following:  
Therefore, be it resolved that the Central Carolina Presbytery of the PCA sends this Memorial to the SJC of the PCA to assume original jurisdiction over the investigation of TE Steven Wilkins' teaching, in order to preserve the PCA's commitment to sound doctrine, protect

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

our reputation for faithfulness to God's Word, and secure peace within our denomination.

Additionally, in the event the SJC declines to accept original jurisdiction over the investigation of TE Steven Wilkins' teaching, then the CCP hereby petitions the SJC to cite Louisiana Presbytery to appear per *BCO* 40-5 and SJC Manual 16. (ROC 2006-2; pp. 17-20).

5. In its March 2-3, 2006 stated meeting, the SJC declined the request from CCP to assume original jurisdiction, but found the second part of the CCP Memorial in order and cited LAP to appear at the October 2006 SJC meeting, in accordance with *BCO* 40-5. A three-man committee of the SJC was appointed to help the SJC prepare for that meeting.
6. On April 3, 2006, the SJC cited LAP to appear before it at its October 2006 stated meeting in Atlanta, Georgia. LAP appointed TE Howard Davis as its representative.
7. On behalf of the LAP, TE Howard Davis filed an objection to the SJC's citation on August 15, 2006. His objections were four-fold:
  - a. Materials were sent to the SJC that were not submitted by the LAP.
  - b. SJC members must not consider materials other than the relevant documents attendant to the CCP Memorial.
  - c. CCP did not request an investigation of LAP by the SJC.
  - d. In handling the Memorial, the SJC may handle only "matters of process, procedure or proceedings."
8. The SJC committee presented to the SJC a proposed "report of the Ad Hoc committee of SJC case 2006-2" on September 27, 2006. In that report the committee answered TE Davis' objections and set forth a proposed set of guidelines for questioning the LAP representative at the October meeting of the SJC.
9. On October 19, 2006 at its stated meeting, the SJC met with LAP representative, TE H. Davis, at the Old Peachtree PCA church in Duluth, GA. In that meeting the SJC denied TE Davis' objections and specified the following amends (vote 17-0).

That, as Louisiana Presbytery has not completed an adequate examination of TE Wilkins' views, the SJC hereby finds that the matters be redressed (*BCO* 40-5, para. 2, clause 1; cf., SJCM 16.9(a); *BCO* 14-6, a-b) by the following:

- a. That LAP, as a court, examine TE Wilkins on the specific concerns raised by the CCP Memorial and matters raised herein; that this

examination be conducted in the light of the theology and concepts of the *WCF* and *Larger* and *Shorter Catechism*, which are “standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice” (*BCO* 29-1, 39-3); and that this examination be conducted after Presbytery has made itself familiar with all writings referenced by the CCP Memorial as well as pertinent published materials containing TE Wilkins’ views on matters raised herein.

- b. That this examination be recorded, and in light of the seriousness of the issues, that the examination should be transcribed, and that the Presbytery and any committee charged to help Presbytery prepare for the examination keep full and accurate records and minutes.
- c. That LAP formally determine whether TE Wilkins has changed his views on the areas specified in the Memorial since his ordination (*BCO* 21-5, vow 2).
- d. That Presbytery adopt formal responses to the specific concerns raised in the Memorial, with rationale and evidence for those responses.
- e. That Presbytery specifically note any area of TE Wilkins’ views or his choice of terms to explain his views that are inconsistent with *The Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Larger* and *Shorter Catechisms* (*BCO* 29-1, 39-3) and how it will require TE Wilkins to redress those inconsistencies (*BCO* 21-5, vow 4).
- f. That these directives be accomplished and reported to the SJC no later than February 16, 2007, for final review.

Finally, the SJC reminds LAP that, should it find that it cannot comply with the stipulations of this redress, it may request by Reference (*BCO* 41-3) that the GA assume jurisdiction in the matter.

10. On December 8, 2006, TE Steve Wilkins provided to LAP a written response to questions about his teachings and the FV/AAT (ROC 2007-8; pp. 31-66), in addition to a written list of his exceptions to *The Westminster Standards* (ROC 2007-8; p. 14). The written questions were put to him by members of LAP and gathered by TE Davis, chairman of the Examinations and Candidates Committee (ROC 13).
11. On December 9, 2006, at a called meeting LAP re-examined TE Steve Wilkins, in an oral exam, at Pineville PCA Church, Pineville, LA (ROC 2007-9; pp. 67-186). This was a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of allegations. During this meeting, but prior to the exam, a motion was made by TE James Jones to refer the investigation/examination of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Wilkins to the General Assembly and the SJC. The motion was defeated. The LAP Examinations and Candidates Committee was tasked to prepare a report based on the exam, which was to be submitted for final approval at their stated meeting six weeks later.

12. On January 20, 2007, at its stated meeting, LAP exonerated TE Wilkins for a second time, stating that it “finds no strong presumption of guilt in any of the charges contained therein and exercises its prerogative not to institute process regarding those allegations.” (ROC 2007-8; p. 15) LAP adopted, as grounds for its decision, the 37 pages of TE Wilkins’ written responses (ROC 31-66) and the 119 page transcript of his oral investigation (ROC 67-186).
13. On February 1, 2007, LAP requested an extension to the SJC’s February 16 deadline to provide a rationale for its decision of January 20 to exonerate TE Wilkins, with a revised due date of April 28, 2007. This request was granted. The response was timely received and included in the ROC. (ROC 2007-08; p.187-206)
14. On February 15, 2007, TE James Jones filed a complaint with LAP stating that LAP erred in exonerating TE Wilkins. His complaint voiced three concerns (summarized below):
  - a. The deep division in LAP over TE Wilkins examination (13 to sustain; 8 to not sustain) reflected the need to refer the matter to the General Assembly.
  - b. In the examination, TE Wilkins redefined biblical and *Confessional* terms before giving his assent to the teachings of Scripture and *The Westminster Standards*. TE Wilkins maintains that the *Bible* and *The Westminster Standards* teach differing doctrines.
  - c. In his examination, TE Wilkins displayed serious variances with *The Westminster Standards* in the areas of election, perseverance and apostasy, the doctrine of the visible/invisible church, assurance and baptism (ROC 2007-8; p.16).
15. On February 20, 2007, TE Howard Davis filed a dissent with LAP concerning its exoneration of TE Wilkins (ROC 2007-08; p.17).
16. On April 21, 2007, at its stated meeting, LAP denied the Complaint of TE Jones and appointed TE Mark Duncan as its representative, although the Complaint to the GA of TE Jones is dated May 1 and received by the SJC on May 7 (ROC pp. 01, 16).

LAP also adopted a 20-page “Rationale for Louisiana Presbytery’s Decision Regarding the Vindication of TE Steven Wilkins” as “reflecting the basis of a majority of Presbyters who found no strong presumption of guilt of TE Steve Wilkins being out of accord with the

Confessional standards” and instructed it be sent to the SJC. (ROC 16 & 187-206).

At this same meeting, LAP appointed TE Mark Duncan to respond to the dissent of TE Howard Davis. This response is included in the ROC, pages 24-30.

17. On May 7, 2007, TE James Jones filed his complaint with the Stated Clerk of General Assembly and the SJC. Added to that complaint were the names of RE Taylor Mayes, TE Paul Lipe, RE Ellis Smith, RE Albert Christian, RE Troy Richards and RE Walter Huffman (ROC 2007-8; pp. 1-4).
18. On May 22, 2007, TE Mark Duncan, on behalf of LAP, responded to the dissent of TE Howard Davis. LAP answered the dissent in the negative, stating that “the conclusion of the matter is that the Louisiana Presbytery continues to see no strong presumption of guilt that TE Steve Wilkins is in violation of his ordination vow concerning fidelity to *The Westminster Standards*.” (ROC 2007-8; pp. 24-30)
19. On July 5, 2007, the SJC assigned a panel to adjudicate the complaint of TE Jones, et al., designated now as SJC case 2007-8.
20. On July 17, 2007, the SJC panel for case 2007-8 met for the first time via telephone conference. The constituting meeting elected RE Tom Leopard as chairman, RE Steve O’Ban as secretary, and directed TE Mike Ross to prepare a summary of the facts. TE Steve Meyerhoff attended the conference as an alternate.
21. On July 23, 2007, the Panel Chairman notified the Parties and Panel Members by e-mail that a hearing was scheduled for 10:00 AM, EDT at the Crowne Plaza Airport Hotel in Atlanta, GA on Monday, September 10, 2007, and informed the Parties of their rights under SJCM 11. The Parties and Panel members acknowledged by e-mail their receipt of said notice.

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Louisiana Presbytery fail to apply the correct Constitutional standard when it sought to determine whether TE Wilkins “may differ with *The Confession of Faith and Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions?” (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e(5))
2. Does the record support a probable finding that Louisiana Presbytery erred, and thereby violated *BCO* 13-9.f, 40-4, and 40-5, when it failed to find a strong presumption of guilt that some of the views of TE Steve Wilkins were out of conformity with the Constitutional standards?

### III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. Yes.

Therefore the complaint is sustained; Presbytery's action of April 21, 2007, to deny the complaint of TE Jones is annulled (*BCO* 43-10); and the Memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery remains before the Standing Judicial Commission. [See the judgment in 2006-2 for additional amends.]

### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

It is the opinion of the Standing Judicial Commission that Louisiana Presbytery (LAP) erred in two crucial and related ways. First, it failed to apply the proper Constitutional standard for dealing with TE Wilkins' differences. Second, it apparently failed adequately to guard the Church from "erroneous opinions that injure the peace or purity of the Church." (*BCO* 13-9(f))

Presbytery's respondent argues in his supplemental brief that "Pastor Wilkins has served Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church and Louisiana Presbytery faithfully for over 20 years. LAP is in the unique position of judging Wilkins' views regarding the so called 'Federal Vision' in the context of all of TE Wilkins' work." We agree that Presbytery is in a unique position to judge TE Wilkins' views and work. However, *BCO* 39-3(4) reminds us that "higher court[s]...have the power and obligation of judicial review, which cannot be satisfied by always deferring to the findings of a lower court. Therefore, a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church. Regarding such issues, the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court."

It is precisely such issues of Constitutional interpretation that are at stake in this case. The issues in this case do not involve issues of fact (*BCO* 39-2) or issues of judgment (*BCO* 39-3), either of which would require this court to exercise great deference toward the actions and decisions of the Louisiana Presbytery. Instead, the critical issues in this case involve the proper understanding of what it means to have a "difference" with the standards of our Constitution (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3(e)(5)), how to apply that meaning of "difference" in the examination of a presbytery member's views, whether the LAP has properly applied that meaning, and whether the circumstances

presented in this matter give rise to a strong presumption of guilt that LAP has failed to uphold the standards of our Constitution. We find the answer to each of these questions to be “yes.”

**Judgment 1**

In this matter, LAP’s examinations of TE Wilkins and its defense of those examinations have focused on whether TE Wilkins has or takes “exceptions” to the Constitution in his teaching and preaching. In testimony before the LAP, TE Wilkins identified five “exceptions or reservations” he has held since his ordination and brought these to the attention of the Presbytery. Beyond these five areas, TE Wilkins repeatedly asserted that he did not consider any of his views to be out of accord with the standards. Further, in his testimony he affirmed various propositions of *The Westminster Confession* and asserted that he did not deny them.

Based primarily upon these assertions in his testimony, Presbytery’s brief repeatedly asserts that TE Wilkins claims no further exceptions, does not overtly deny or expressly contradict the teaching of the confession and, therefore, cannot be found to be in violation of its teaching (See, e.g. Preliminary Brief at I.1 and I.6). Similarly, the Presbytery’s answer to the dissent of a presbyter to LAP’s decision not to bring process against TE Wilkins asserted that TE Wilkins does not *contradict or deny* the teachings of the Confession. The standard adopted by LAP suggests that an “exception” only occurs where the stated position of the party being examined denies or contradicts the teaching of the Constitution. That standard is not in keeping with our Constitution (see *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3(e)(5)).

Further, the Presbytery argues once that party has asserted that his views are not out of accord with the Constitutional standards, it is the responsibility of other parties to refute that assertion – not the duty of the Presbytery to independently ascertain whether the party being examined is correct. (Brief at I.3 – “CCP did not provide convincing evidence that TE Wilkins is out of accord....”). Again, this is not the standard of presbytery review required by our Constitution.

Presbyteries are to determine whether a candidate or member has any *differences* with the teaching of the Constitution. A difference does not require overt contradiction or denial. It can arise when a member “quibbles” with the sufficiency of the exegesis underlying the proposition of the Constitution. It may occur when a member redefines terms specifically defined in our Constitutional standards. It can arise when a party describes the Constitution as “incomplete, misleading, or inaccurate.” It occurs whenever a position is asserted that “differs” with the authoritative exposition stated in our Constitutional standards.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Once a difference has been stated, or statements suggesting a difference exists are made, the Presbytery has an affirmative duty to explore that difference and to decide whether the difference is merely semantic, whether it is more than semantic but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine”, or whether the stated difference is “out of accord” and “hostile to our system” or strikes “at the vitals of religion.” (RAO 16-3(e)(5)). Louisiana Presbytery, in its examinations of TE Wilkins, in its brief for this matter, and in its response to the dissent filed against the actions complained of here, consistently failed to implement this process as to differences raised by TE Wilkins’ statements in this matter.

In the brief of LAP, Presbytery’s representative states that “TE Wilkins teaches that *at least in some sense* covenant members can be forgiven of sins and yet lose that forgiveness.” (Brief at 4, emphasis in the original). The representative acknowledges TE Wilkins, “questions the *usefulness* of the terminology “invisible” [with reference to the church].” (Brief at 6, emphasis in the original). The Presbytery’s response to a dissent to its actions in this matter states that, “TE Wilkins has affirmed that in some sense covenant members can have a ‘living and vital’ relationship with God that can be lost....” (ROC at 1). Further, “in Wilkins’ teaching, he affirms *The Confession* while at the same time maintaining that Scripture often uses the language of salvation in a broader sense than does *The Confession* ... attempting to be faithful to how the Bible describes the members of the visible covenant community.” (ROC at 3).

In each of these instances, *presbytery’s own description of TE Wilkins’ statements established that TE Wilkins did state differences with The Confession. Presbytery was required to investigate these differences and classify them under RAO 16-3(e)(5).* Rather than complying with this affirmative responsibility, LAP asserted that TE Wilkins does not deny or contradict teachings of the Constitutional standards and concluded that the standards have not been violated. That conclusion was in error for two specific reasons:

First, as already discussed, it applies a non-Constitutional standard as to what constitutes a “difference” – concluding that a difference only exists where the party being examined contradicts or denies specific propositions of the Constitution. Our Constitution does not require a party to directly deny or contradict a proposition before a “difference” exists. Disagreements with wording, questions of arguments that exegesis allows for other meanings all constitute differences. Where such differences arise, the Presbytery must evaluate them according to RAO 16-3(e)(5).

Second, that duty to evaluate the difference rests squarely on the shoulders of the Presbytery. It may not defer to the examined party’s claim that his view is not in conflict with the Constitution; Presbytery must make



that determination on its own. It may not transfer the duty to prove that the difference contradicts the standards to third parties – such as those who raise the question with it. Where a difference has been brought to light, the Presbytery is obliged to consider and evaluate the difference against the Constitution itself.

Concerning this duty to evaluate differences, our *Book of Church Order* contemplates specific situations where the duty arises for a presbytery – at the beginning of a member’s relationship with the presbytery (transfer, *BCO* 13-6 or candidacy/ordination, e.g. *BCO* 21-4), when a member brings issues to his presbytery’s attention of his own accord (*BCO* 21-5, Ordination Vow 2), or when the matter is brought to the attention of the court from the outside (*BCO* 31-2, 40-5, etc.). However, that duty is an ongoing responsibility of the presbytery. (*BCO* 13-9(f)). In whatever manner a difference comes to the attention of the presbytery, the presbytery bears the burden and responsibility of investigation, discernment and judgment as to the view of its member. (*BCO* 13-9, 13-11, and *RAO* 16-3(e)(5)). No other party has a “burden of proof” to overcome before the presbytery is required to undertake its responsibilities to evaluate the differences brought out. Where the presbytery fails in this duty, as in the matter presently before us, it is the responsibility of the higher court to call it to account for the failure.

### **Judgment 2**

*BCO* 13-9.f gives presbyteries the power and responsibility to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church.” Further, *BCO* 40-4 states, “Courts may sometimes entirely neglect to perform their duty, by which neglect heretical opinions or corrupt practices may be allowed to gain ground.” The record is clear that TE Wilkins expressed views that differ at key points from the Constitutional standards. Given the nature of those apparent differences, it is the conclusion of the Standing Judicial Commission that there is a strong presumption from the record that Louisiana Presbytery did, in fact, neglect its duty to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” when it found on January 20, 2007, “no strong presumption of guilt in any of the charges contained [in the Memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery] and exercise[d] its prerogative not to institute process regarding those allegations;” and when it acted on April 21, 2007, to deny the complaint of TE James Jones, specifying as grounds “the written exam of TE Wilkins and his transcribed oral exam on December 9, 2006, and the supporting rationale adopted by Presbytery this day....”

The following are examples of areas in which the stated views of TE Wilkins differ from the Constitutional Standards and do so in ways that fairly

raise questions as to whether the views are hostile to the fundamentals of the system of doctrine.

**Concerning election:**

TE Wilkins, in his written questions for Presbytery, maintains that the *Confession* uses the term election decretively, whereas the Bible uses the term covenantally. He notes that “Paul and Peter do not appear to use the terms ‘elect’ and ‘chosen’ to apply exclusively to those who were chosen to eternal salvation (i.e., in *The Westminster Confession* sense). He then references certain Scripture passages to support this view, the same Scripture passages used by the *WCF* to support ‘decretal’ election. In doing this, he is asserting a difference between *The Standards’* view of election and that of Scripture. This may rise to a level that strikes at the fundamentals of the system of doctrine. (ROC 37-38) (Cf. *WCF* 3.5-6)

He states that “Paul seems to be viewing those who are in the church as the elect. And saying, you need to persevere there, don’t ever depart from Jesus, or you’re not going to be one of the elect anymore because where you find the elect is the visible church.” (ROC 110) This statement was part of his response to the question posed to him regarding his written statement in the *Federal Vision* to the effect, “that the elect are faithful in Jesus Christ, if they later reject the Savior they are no longer elect, they are cut off from the Elect One and thus lose their elect standing.” (ROC 109) (Cf. *WLC* 64 and 65; 79)

Moreover, TE Wilkins holds that “those who are members of the body of the Elect One [i.e. Christ] are viewed as ‘elect’ themselves.” (ROC 38) He often notes that Scripture appears to use the word elect of those in the visible body of Christ. This appears to stand in contradiction to *WLC* Q.64, that the elect are members of the invisible church.

**Concerning Perseverance and Apostasy:**

TE Wilkins holds that “when the *Confession* says that these non-elect people ‘never truly come unto Christ,’ it means that they do not receive Christ with a faith that perseveres unto final salvation.” (ROC 34) But this is not what *The Confession* says. It says, they ‘never truly come unto Christ,’ not that they do not receive Christ with a persevering faith (*WLC* 68).

TE Wilkins says that apostates are not saved “because they fail to persevere and fall short of receiving the fullness of redemption as it is described in *WCF* 10-18.” This statement appears to differ with the *Confession* which says that while they “may have some common operations of the Spirit, yet they never truly come to Christ, and therefore cannot be saved.” (*WLC* 168).

### **Concerning Visible/Invisible Church**

TE Wilkins claims that “the invisible Church does not yet exist though it is surely foreordained by God and will surely and certainly exist at the last day...” He also claims “It seems better to speak of the ‘invisible’ church simply as the ‘eschatological church’ – i.e., the church in its perfection as it will exist at the last day.” (ROC, p. 39b)

Speaking of the invisible church, TE Wilkins states that “if the invisible church consists of the whole number of the elect, then it cannot itself exist except in the mind of God, I mean God knows who’s going to come, but it can’t exist as an entity until that whole number is brought together. ... it exists, but it exists in the form of the visible church now...” (ROC, p. 124)

TE Wilkins’ statements appear to differ materially with *The Confession* that states that the universal church which is invisible is also *presently* gathered under Christ as the Head. (*WCF* XXV.I)

### **Concerning Baptism:**

In his written answers to LAP, TE Steve Wilkins wrote the following:

“When I say ‘everyone who has been baptized is a Christian,’ I am speaking of the objective covenantal reality – i.e., the one baptized has been baptized into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit and thus bears the name of the Triune God and has been brought into covenant union with Christ by the power of the Spirit as Paul says in I Cor. 12:13. Paul doesn’t seem to view this as something true only for some of the baptised [sic] but rather this is true for all (note v. 27 ‘Now you are the body of Christ, *and members individually.*’)” (ROC, p. 63)

“Thus, baptism is a ‘sign’ in that by this means the Holy Spirit transfers the baptized from union with the old Adam into Christ Jesus (*The Confession’s* scriptural proofs cite Gal. 3:27; Rom. 6:5 at this point), transferring him into Christ, the ‘new creation’ (2 Cor. 5:17). Thus, it is a sign and seal of regeneration (the proofs cite John 3:5;

Titus 3:5 to prove this point). By the Spirit we are ‘given up unto God’ – i.e., bound to walk in ‘newness of life’ (repenting of our sins, trusting and obeying the Savior all our days).” (ROC, p. 56)

TE Wilkins’ statements in this written report are consistent with the quotations of his views in the Memorial of Central Carolina Presbytery to the Standing Judicial Commission, as follows:

“If someone has been baptized, he is in covenant with God.”

“Covenant is union with Christ.”

“Being in covenant gives all the blessings of being united to Christ.”

“Those who are in covenant have all the spiritual blessings in the heavenly places.” (ROC, Memorial of CCP, p. 19).

Yet, the *WCF* 28.6 on the “efficacy of baptism” says that “the grace promised is not only offered, but really exhibited, and conferred, by the Holy Ghost, *to such (whether of age or infants) as that grace belongeth unto*, according to the counsel of God’s own will, in his appointed time.” TE Wilkins’ views appear to differ materially from the teaching of the *WCF* on baptism.

Given the nature of these and other issues on which TE Wilkins appears to have expressed differences from the positions of *The Westminster Standards*, and given the action of Presbytery to find no strong presumption of guilt with regard to the issues raised in the Memorial, and given the action of Presbytery to deny the complaint of TE Jones (and noting the supporting rationale for that denial); and given Presbytery’s failure to explain how they concluded TE Wilkins’ views are consistent with *The Westminster Standards* and do not strike at the fundamentals of the system of doctrine (*BCO* 21-4) Presbytery has given the appearance that it has failed to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” and, by this neglect may have allowed heretical opinions to gain ground.

In sum, it is the opinion of the Standing Judicial Commission that Louisiana Presbytery erred in its interpretation of the proper standards and procedures for dealing with TE Wilkins’ expressed differences from *The Westminster* documents, which, as *BCO* 29-1 and 39-3 both note are “accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice.” Moreover, there is at least a strong presumption that Presbytery erred in failing to condemn the views in question. Indeed, Presbytery’s citation, without any *caveats* whatsoever, of the written and oral examinations of TE Wilkins as

part of its grounds for denying the complaint of TE Jones gives the appearance that Presbytery is supportive of views such as those noted above, and it reinforces the concern that Presbytery has failed to meet its Constitutional obligations as noted above. It is for these reasons that the complaint is sustained and the judgment noted above is entered.

This opinion was written by TE Howell Burkhalter, TE Paul Fowler, TE Stephen Clark, TE Dewey Roberts, RE Frederick Neikirk, RE Steven O’Ban and RE Tom Leopard, October 19, 2007

The vote on SJC 2007-08 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur  
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur  
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Concur  
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Perry Denniston, Concur  
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Recused  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur  
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur  
TE William R. (Bill) Lyle, Concur  
22– Concur; 1 -Absent; 1 –Recused

TE John M. McArthur Jr., Concur  
RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Concur  
RE Steven T. O’Ban, Concur  
RE Calvin Poole, Concur  
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur  
TE Michael F. Ross, Concur  
RE Olin L. Stubbs, Concur  
RE John Tolson, Concur  
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

**COMPLAINT OF TE JOHN GRADY  
VS.  
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY  
SJC 2007-12**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. On May 8, 2007, The Southwest Florida Presbytery (hereafter SWFP), at their regular stated meeting, received a report of the Shepherding Committee regarding TE John Grady and approved a motion that this report be read into the minutes. This report included allegations of improper conduct on the part of TE Grady. Based upon the report, SWFP approved the following four actions recommended by the committee:

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. That TE Grady resign from the ministry of Faith Presbyterian Church and place himself under the oversight of the Shepherding Committee.
  - b. That the Presbytery request a congregational meeting of Faith/Sarasota take place to formally ask the Presbytery to establish a commission of elders to serve as their session.
  - c. That the Presbytery give the Shepherding Committee temporary status of a Commission only in this exceptional circumstance where the congregation finds itself without Ruling Elders.
  - d. That the portion of this report regarding TE John Grady and Faith/Sarasota be read into the minutes of the Presbytery, and that this report be read to Faith/Sarasota by a member of the Shepherding Committee and that the Shepherding Committee be available to the church to answer questions.
2. On June 1, 2008, TE Grady submitted a complaint to SWFP opposing the court's actions of May 8, 2007, particularly the reading into the minutes of the text of the Shepherding Committee report.
  3. On September 7, 2007, at their stated meeting of SWFP, the stated clerk reported receipt of TE Grady's Complaint. A Judicial Committee was appointed to consider the complaint and to present its recommendations later in the meeting. The committee recommended that the complaint be denied, and the recommendation was carried. No reasons for this recommendation or for its approval are recorded in the minutes.

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

Did Southwest Florida Presbytery err when it read into its minutes of the May 8, 2007, stated meeting the Shepherding Committee's report which contained a finding of "sins and errors" concerning TE Grady?

## III JUDGMENT

Yes.

Southwest Florida Presbytery erred by reading into the minutes of its May 8, 2007, stated meeting the report of the Shepherding Committee which contained a finding of "sins and errors" based on unsubstantiated and unproven opinions about TE Grady in violation of his due process. Therefore, SWFP is directed to expunge the Shepherding Committee's report from their minutes for May 8, 2007.

#### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

In this particular case, the actions of SWFP on May 8, 2007 effectively imposed the censure of admonition without due process (*BCO* 30-2).

We recognize that a committee of Presbytery may reach, without judicial process, an opinion that a teaching elder has engaged in “sins and errors” (see for example *BCO* 31-2), and we recognize that such an opinion may even be included in the minutes of Presbytery as the opinion of the committee. However, in this case Presbytery appeared to adopt or endorse the findings of the committee by “concur[ring]” in the recommendation of the committee, “effectively making it the recommendation of presbytery as a whole.” Further, Presbytery directed that the committee report be read to the teaching elder’s congregation. In so making the committee’s recommendation the action of Presbytery and in making the report public, without making clear that Presbytery had not adopted the portions of the report alleging sin by the teaching elder, Presbytery has effectively admonished the teaching elder without due process.

Statement of Facts written by RE Perry Denniston.

Statement of Issues and Judgment written by RE M.C. Culbertson.

Reasoning and Opinion was edited and approved by the entire Standing Judicial Commission.

Each section of the Decision in Case 2007-12 having been approved *seriatim*, the Secretary called the roll.

The vote on the decision Case was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Disqualified  
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Dissent  
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Absent  
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur  
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur  
RE Perry Denniston, Concur  
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Dissent  
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur  
TE Paul B. Fowler, Absent  
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Absent  
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent  
TE William E. Lyle, Absent

TE John M. McArthur Jr., Absent  
RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur  
RE Frederick Neikirk, Concur  
RE Steven T. O’Ban, Absent  
RE Calvin Poole, Concur  
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur  
TE Michael F. Ross, Absent  
RE Olin L. Stubbs, Concur  
RE John Tolson, Concur  
RE John B. White Jr, Concur

12 concur, 2 dissent, 1 disqualified and 9 absent

**CONCURRING OPINION  
COMPLAINT OF TE JOHN GRADY  
VS.  
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY  
SJC 2007-12**

I concur in the result reached by the majority, based on the Issue, as stated in the Majority Opinion, but believe that the Issue, as framed and expanded by the Standing Judicial Commission in the Majority Opinion, goes beyond that stated by the parties.

TE Grady complained that Southwest Florida Presbytery erred in deciding that "the portion of this report (from the Shepherding Committee) regarding TE John Grady and Faith PCA be read into the minutes of Presbytery." Southwest Florida Presbytery did not err in merely recording the Shepherding Committee Report in the Minutes.

In my view, if the Standing Judicial Commission had used the issue, as proposed by TE Grady, then the Judgment would be different, in that the Judgment should have been that the Presbytery did not err by including the Shepherding Committee Report in the Minutes.

*BCO* 39-3(1) states that "a higher court, reviewing a lower court, should limit itself to the issues raised by the parties to the case in the original (lower) court."

Accordingly, in my opinion, the Standing Judicial Commission expanded the Issue to include a finding that the Shepherding Report "contained a finding of 'sins and errors' concerning TE Grady," and thereby seems to be in conflict with *BCO* 39-3(1).

/s/ Samuel J. Duncan

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
VS.  
LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY  
SJC 2007-14**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. In case 2006-2, Part 2, the Standing Judicial Commission found that Louisiana Presbytery failed to reach a decision consistent with the Constitution of the Presbyterian church in America when it found "no strong presumption of guilt in any of the charges contained [in the



Central Carolina Memorial] and exercise[d] its prerogative not to institute process [against TE Stephen Wilkins] regarding [those] allegations. (*cf.*, the findings of the SJC with regard to case 2007-8.)

The Standing Judicial Commission mandated the following Amends. “Pursuant to *BCO* 40-5 the Standing Judicial Commission hereby cites Louisiana Presbytery to appear ‘to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question.’ To implement this process, RE Samuel J. Duncan is hereby appointed to: a) serve as prosecutor in this matter and conduct the case, which is designated as Case 2007-14; b) select Assistant Prosecutors from members of the General Assembly to assist him with this matter; c) draw an indictment to be served upon Louisiana Presbytery, with the circumstances and specifications therein not limited to those raised in 2006-02 and 2007-8; d) prepare a citation instructing Louisiana Presbytery to respond, in writing or at a called meeting of the Standing Judicial Commission, to the indictment and to enter its pleas to the matters contained therein no later than February 1, 2008. (*BCO* 40-6, 31-2, 32-3) If Louisiana Presbytery enters a plea of ‘not guilty,’ then Louisiana Presbytery is directed to appear, through its representatives, for trial in this matter before the Standing Judicial Commission on March 5, 2008 (*BCO* 40-5, 40-6, 31-2, 32-3).”

2. The citation and indictment, finalized on January 2, 2008, asserted two specifications of conduct wherein Louisiana Presbytery was alleged to have violated the Constitution. First, that Louisiana Presbytery failed properly to address and record differences between the views asserted by TE Stephen Wilkins and the standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture set forth in our Constitution (*BCO* 21-4, 21-5, and *RAO* 16-3(e)(5)). Second, that Louisiana Presbytery failed to find a strong presumption of guilt that some of the views of TE Wilkins were out of conformity with the Constitution, and thus was derelict in its duties and caused much unresolved pastoral confusion and harm (*BCO* 13-9, 40-4, 40-5). The indictment alleged that these failures constituted “a fundamental neglect of the Biblical responsibilities of the eldership (2 Timothy 1:13-14; 2:15-16; Acts 20:28, 1 Timothy 4:16).” The citation also directed that Louisiana Presbytery appear before the Standing Judicial Commission at a called meeting on February 1, 2008, to be conducted by conference call, to enter its plea on these charges. The citation provided that the Presbytery could respond in writing if it so desired (*BCO* 32-3). (See the attached citation and indictment.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. On January 19, 2008, Louisiana Presbytery met to receive and respond to the allegations contained in the indictment. The Presbytery voted to plead “Not Guilty” to Specification One of the Indictment (failure to address and record differences) and to plead “Guilty” to Specification Two of the Indictment (failure to find a strong presumption of guilt that some views were out of accord) and to “reference the matter to the SJC.” The vote was 9 for, 6 against, and 4 abstentions.
4. On January 27, 2008, the congregation of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church convened in a congregational meeting, and voted to withdraw from the Presbyterian Church in America and to affiliate with the Confederation of Reformed Evangelical Churches.
5. On January 27, 2008, TE Wilkins advised Louisiana Presbytery of his intention to withdraw from the Presbyterian Church in America and to affiliate with the Confederation of Reformed Evangelical Churches. TE Wilkins further applied to be received as a member of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church (CREC) and was received by that Congregation as a member.
6. Louisiana Presbytery, Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church, and TE Wilkins advised the Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America of these actions in writing by e-mail received on Monday, January 28, 2008.
7. On February 1, 2008, the Standing Judicial Commission met by conference call. It was moved, seconded, and carried to receive the e-mail correspondence of January 19, 2008, from the clerk of record of Louisiana Presbytery, as the plea in writing from LAP. The pleas reflected the actions of Presbytery taken at its meeting of January 19, 2008 (see above). Louisiana Presbytery did not provide at this time any rationale for its plea of “Not Guilty” on Specification 1. It was further moved, seconded, and carried by the SJC “To amend the citation by changing the trial date to 3:00 p.m. on March 6, 2008 and to appoint the officers of the SJC and TE Dewey Roberts as a committee to receive any additional pleas from LAP and to prepare for a trial and/or further necessary proceedings.” A revised citation was approved on February 1 and was sent to Louisiana Presbytery on February 25.
8. On February 9, 2008, Louisiana Presbytery held a called meeting. During that meeting Presbytery “[r]eceived communication that Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church has withdrawn from the PCA and that TE Wilkins has joined AAPC as of [January 27, 2008].” Presbytery noted the irregularity in its minutes as per *BCO* 38-3(a),

and removed the name of TE Stephen Wilkins from the roll of Presbytery as per *BCO* 38-3(a). A motion to change the plea of Presbytery on Specification 1 to “Guilty” failed by a vote of 5-5. Finally, Presbytery adopted an “Explanation to Accompany the Submission of Pleas to the SJC” (see attached).

9. On February 11, 2008, RE Samuel J. Duncan resigned as Prosecutor.
10. The Special Committee of the SJC for Case 2007-14 (see item 7 above) met by conference call on February 15, 2008. The Special Committee adopted the following three motions. 1) That TE Dewey Roberts be appointed as replacement Prosecutor for the case. 2) “That the Prosecutor be empowered to interview potential witnesses and determine what evidence could be brought to trial on Charge 1, and that if the Prosecutor determines that there are not sufficient witnesses or evidence to conduct a proper trial under the requirements of the *BCO*, the Prosecutor would then bring recommendation to the officers that the charge be *nol-pros* (not processed) and the officers would take the recommendation to the full SJC for a vote.” 3) “That should a decision be made to proceed to trial on charge 1, LAP’s representatives be allowed to participate by telephone conference if they so desire.”
11. On March 6, 2008, the Standing Judicial Commission conducted the trial on Specification 1. Representatives from Louisiana Presbytery were present in person to defend the Presbytery. There were two prosecution witnesses. There were no defense witnesses. The prosecution entered into the record 272 pages of documentary evidence. The defense also entered documentary evidence.

## II. VERDICT

**Specification 1** - After the trial, Specification 1 was dismissed by the Standing Judicial Commission for reasons noted below.

**Specification 2** - The Presbytery’s guilty plea having previously been entered on Specification 2, the Standing Judicial Commission voted to proceed to the imposition of the censure of admonition (*BCO* 32-3, para 3; 36-3) for the reasons noted below.

## III. REASONING AND OPINION

**Specification 1** - The Standing Judicial Commission dismisses Specification 1 against Louisiana Presbytery on the following grounds.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a) We cannot conclude that Presbytery was required by Scripture, the Constitution, or the directives of the SJC to apply *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3(e)(5) to the *BCO* 31-2 investigation required by the SJC in Case 2006-2 (Part 1, Judgment 3). While, as Presbytery admits, *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3(e)(5) may have provided wise counsel as to how Presbytery could have better handled their investigation of TE Wilkins, the fact that we are unable to conclude that these steps were required in this matter means that we cannot conclude that the standard required by *BCO* 29-1 and 39-3 for a finding of guilt has been met with regard to charge 1, nor that Louisiana Presbytery was required to follow any specific set of steps in reaching their conclusion on the required *BCO* 31-2 investigation.
- b) In addition, we recognize and receive Presbytery's explanation for their not guilty plea (see attached), recognizing that the reference to case 2006-2 in item (3) refers to the SJC's action on the Part 1 of that case (decision from October 2006), and recognizing the specific items of rationale raised by Presbytery.
- c) This dismissal of Specification 1 on the grounds noted in (a) does not negate our concern with regard to evidence raised by the prosecution that LAP failed to make a specific finding with rationale on the constitutionality of TE Wilkins' views with regard to each of the specific areas raised in the Memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery and that they failed to categorize, at least as far as is required by *BCO* 34-5, any such views found to be out of conformity with the Constitution. Further, this dismissal in no way lessens the seriousness of Specification 2, nor the implications of Presbytery's guilty plea with regard to their error "in not finding a strong presumption of guilt that some of TE Wilkins' theological views were out of conformity with the Constitution and in not pressing forward with a trial." (See Presbytery's "Explanation to Accompany the Submission of Pleas to the SJC.") In this sense Louisiana Presbytery did fail properly to "address" TE Wilkins' differences to determine whether or not his views were out of accord at key points with the "system of doctrine." These errors on the part of Presbytery did injure the peace and purity of the Church. However, all the matters raised in this section are also dealt with in Specification 2 and thus, we believe, are adequately addressed by our censure below. We raise the concerns here to be clear on the meaning and scope of our decision to dismiss Specification 1.

**Specification 2** - By entering a plea of “Guilty” in this matter as to Specification 2 of the Indictment, Louisiana Presbytery acknowledges the matters alleged and confesses its failures as to them. By so doing it is subject to judgment and censure without further process (*BCO* 32-3). In light of the withdrawal of TE Wilkins and Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church from the Presbyterian Church in America, there are no practical means by which Louisiana Presbytery could make amends for its failure to find “a strong presumption of guilt that some of TE Wilkins’ theological views were out of conformity with the Constitution and in not pressing forward with a trial.” We appreciate Presbytery’s admission of guilt on this Specification and do not consider further action beyond the censure of admonition to be necessary to preserve the peace, purity, and unity of the Church.

#### IV. IMPOSITION OF CENSURE

As this matter involves a public offense, the following censure of admonition is to be announced in public by letter to Louisiana Presbytery that is to be included in their minutes and by inclusion in the report of the Standing Judicial Commission which is made a part of the minutes of General Assembly (SJCM 21-2,3), and administered by the Moderator of the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in the presence of the General Assembly. (*BCO* 36-3)

The Presbyterian Church in America, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and for the sake of the peace, purity and unity of His Church, does hereby publicly admonish Louisiana Presbytery for its failure adequately to protect the peace, purity and unity of the Church in its investigation of and proceedings pertaining to TE Stephen Wilkins that should have raised a strong presumption of guilt that the views held and taught by TE Wilkins differed from the “standard exposition of Scripture contained in our Constitution.” (*BCO* 29-1) In failing to find a strong presumption of guilt that some of the views of TE Wilkins were out of conformity with the Constitution, Louisiana Presbytery was derelict in its duty under *BCO* 13-9, 40-4, and 40-5, and thus caused much unresolved pastoral confusion, and, likely, harm throughout the Church.

We further admonish Louisiana Presbytery that, should they be faced in the future with credible reports raising questions about the orthodoxy of the views of a teaching elder under its jurisdiction (*BCO* 31-2, 40-4, and 40-5), they must insure that they conduct a full and thorough investigation, which would include specific, documented findings as to

“...whether [the view(s)] strike at the vitals of religion and are industriously spread, or whether they arise from the weakness of the human understanding and are not likely to do much injury” (*BCO* 34-5).

Finally, we admonish Louisiana Presbytery to take care that it be diligent to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity and peace of the Church” (*BCO* 13-9(f) and that it be careful that heretical opinions not be allowed to gain ground (*BCO* 40-4). These are critical duties of Presbytery that cannot be satisfied by deferring to a lower court or to the views of a teaching elder. (See *BCO* 39-3(4).) The faithful performance of these duties by presbyteries is a critical component of our corporate responsibility to live out, in love, the truth of Ephesians 4:11-16

And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head – Christ – from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love. (NKJV)

## V. FINAL NOTE

We are thankful for Presbytery’s willingness to work through the issues raised in this and previous cases, to admit their errors, and to hear the admonition of the Standing Judicial Commission of the General Assembly. It is our hope and prayer that the Lord will bring healing and restoration as the fruit of this process (*BCO* 27-3 and 27-4).

Each section of the Decision having been approved *seriatim*, the Secretary called the roll. The vote on the decision Case 2007-14 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE John M. McArthur Jr., Absent
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Absent
TE Alton Craig Chapman, Absent	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark, Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk, Concur
RE Perry Denniston, Concur	RE Steven T. O’Ban, Concur

## JOURNAL

RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Disqualified	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Disqualified
TE Paul B. Fowler, Concur	TE Michael F. Ross, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur	RE Olin L. Stubbs, Dissent
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Absent	RE John Tolson, Concur
TE William E. Lyle, Absent	RE John B. White Jr, Concur

16 concur, 1 dissent, 2 disqualified, 5 absent.

### CONCURRING OPINION CASE 2007-14

Procedurally, this case is another sad reminder that the language of *BCO* 34-1 continues to poorly serve the PCA:

34-1. Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery refuses to act in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and two other Presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction (to first receive and initially hear and determine), the General Assembly shall do so. [Underlining added.]

The phrase “refuses to act” is poorly-worded. It is vague and essentially unusable. The noun “act” is not defined. It can, and has been, interpreted to mean just about any action or attention Presbytery gives to the matter. Thus, the bar for assumption of original jurisdiction is set unapproachably high. The bar needs to be brought down to a reasonable level.

This present case seemed almost tailor-made for the assumption of original jurisdiction, but it didn’t happen, despite petitions from Presbyteries. The SJC is bound by the language of the *BCO*, even when that language is deficient. Instead, the PCA got tied in knots addressing it via other less direct routes (like *BCO* 40-5). Assumption of original jurisdiction would have been the most logical and appropriate avenue to address this matter, and would have better served the PCA, the SJC, Louisiana Presbytery and the minister in question.

This defective phrase also had the PCA tied in knots in a previous case involving a minister from Tennessee (Case 99-01, *M28GA* Tampa 2000 & *M29GA*, Dallas 2001). In both the Tennessee and Louisiana cases, the SJC declined requests and ruled it could not assume original jurisdiction because those Presbyteries had not “refused to act.” [In the Tennessee case, the GA overruled the SJC and instructed them to assume original jurisdiction and conduct a 31-2 investigation, which subsequently resulted in no indictment.]

The PCA needs to revise 34-1 to make the assumption of original jurisdiction possible, in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal. The phrase “refuses to act” should be changed. If the language is changed and the bar comes down to a reasonable level, the 34-1 revision could also stipulate a greater number of Presbyteries needed to request assumption, or set a percentage.

/s/ RE Howard Donahoe

**JUDICIAL CASE 2007-14  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
VS.  
LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY**

**OBJECTION  
TO DECISION OF STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

As a member of the Standing Judicial Commission and Prosecutor in the above matter, I was disqualified from taking part in the proceedings by reason of my having expressed my opinion on the merits to my assistant prosecutors, witnesses, and advisors, all of whom were not members of the Standing Judicial Commission. (*BCO* 32-17) Since I did not have the right to vote on this matter by virtue of said disqualification, and thus no right to Dissent or Protest, I file this Objection in accord with *BCO* 45.

In filing this Objection, I support the Verdict reached by the Standing Judicial Commission in regard to Charges 1 and 2 of the Indictment. This Objection is based on procedure adopted to present this decision to the General Assembly. It is my belief that the Standing Judicial Commission’s action should be reported to the General Assembly and approved or disapproved pursuant to *BCO* 15-3.

Had this case, and the initial trial that developed, been a judicial reference under *BCO* 41 and Chapter 13 of the SJC Manual, then SJCM 13.8(c) (6) and (d) indicate that the decision is merely reported to the General Assembly, without a vote of approval or disapproval, as is the case with any complaint or appeal heard and decided by the Standing Judicial Commission. However, this case did not come to the Standing Judicial Commission by way of a reference. Jurisdictionally, this case, and the ultimate trial of Louisiana Presbytery, came to the Standing Judicial Commission through *BCO* 40.

The Standing Judicial Commission took jurisdiction of this case by virtue of the Memorial in Case 2006-2, which sought to invoke the general review



and control provisions of *BCO* 40-4 and 40-5. In taking jurisdiction in this manner and through this Chapter of the *BCO*, the Standing Judicial Commission was proceeding to trial under *BCO* 40, not a reference under *BCO* 41.

With jurisdiction based on *BCO* 40, *BCO* 40-6 provides that the trial will be "conducted according to the rules provided for process against individuals." There is no link from this jurisdictional directive to that of a reference described in *BCO* 41 and SJCM 13 and the special procedures related thereto. Process against an individual necessarily involves the general procedures of a judicial commission as described in *BCO* 15-3. *BCO* 13-3 provides that commission selected to try the case (the Standing Judicial Commission) shall submit "a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered" to the court, which shall without debate "approve or disapprove of the judgment..." If the court approves the judgment of the commission, it "shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes" of the court as its action.

In conclusion, a proper handling of the Verdict and Judgment of the Standing Judicial Commission in this case would be for the Standing Judicial Commission to make a full report to the General Assembly, with the same being approved or disapproved, without debate, thereat.

/s/ Samuel J. Duncan

[Editorial Note: Overture 22 was referred to the SJC, with the concurrence of the CCB, by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (*M34GA*, 34-34, II, p. 83; p. 310). For action by the SJC, see p. 140.

#### **IV. OVERTURE 22 – SUN COAST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**

**OVERTURE 22** from Suncoast Florida Presbytery (to SJC, pending advice of CCB)

“Declare Auburn Avenue Session Heterodox; Appoint Commission to Discipline Auburn Avenue Session; Appoint Commission to Discipline TE Steve Wilkins”

**Whereas**, our Lord rebukes the churches in Pergamum and Thyatira for their tolerance of false teaching (Revelation 2:14-15, 20); and

**Whereas**, in July of 2005 the Louisiana Presbytery accepted their Committee on Federal Vision Theology's recommendations that Pastor Steve Wilkins of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church be "publicly exonerated by Louisiana Presbytery, and declared to be faithful to the Confessional standards of the PCA;" and

**Whereas**, the Summary Statement of AAPC's position on the Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation was “unanimously adopted by the Session of AAPC on April 3, 2005; and

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC sets forth in the Summary Statement a covenant of grace that is said to be made with the elect and reprobate alike, contrary to the Westminster standards:

1. "The Bible ordinarily (though not always) views election through the lens of the covenant. This is why covenant members are addressed consistently as God's elect, even though some of those covenant members may apostatize, proving themselves in the end not to have been among the number of those whom God decreed to eternal salvation from before the foundation of the world. Thus, the basis for calling them God's 'elect' was their standing as members of the Church (which is the body of Christ) and not some knowledge of God's secret decree. The visible Church is the place where the saints are 'gathered and perfected' by means of 'the ministry, oracles, and ordinances of God' (*WCF* 25.3)" (Auburn Avenue Summary Statement).
2. "God, however, mysteriously has chosen to draw some into the covenant community who are not elect unto eternal salvation. These non-elect covenant members are truly brought to Christ, united to Him in the Church by baptism and receive various gracious operations of the Holy Spirit.

Corporately, they are part of the chosen, redeemed, Spirit-indwelt people. Sooner or later, however, in the wise counsel of God, these fail to bear fruit and fall away. In some sense, they were really joined to the elect people, really sanctified by Christ's blood, really recipients of new life given by the Holy Spirit. God, however, has chosen not to uphold them in the faith, and all is lost. They break the gracious new covenant they entered into at baptism" (Auburn Avenue Summary Statement).

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC compromises the doctrine of justification by faith alone in Jesus Christ in the Summary Statement with their insistence on the incorporation of each baptized person into Christ through his/her baptism, a status which is maintained or lost by the individual based upon his/her own perseverance in covenant faithfulness, contrary to the Westminster standards:

1. "Once baptized, an individual may be truly called a 'Christian' because he is a member of the household of faith and the body of Christ (1 Cor. 12). However, not all who are 'Christians' in this sense will persevere to the end" (AAPC Summary Statement).
2. "Starting with their baptisms, they have every reason to believe

God loves them and desires their eternal salvation. Baptism marks them out as God's elect people, a status they maintain so long as they persevere in faithfulness” (AAPC Summary Statement).

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC in their Summary Statement erroneously attributes to water baptism the entrance of each baptized individual into actual union with Christ, contrary to the Westminster Standards:

1. “When someone is united to the Church by baptism, he is incorporated into Christ and into His body; he becomes bone of Christ's bone and flesh of His flesh (Eph. 5:30). He becomes a member of ‘the house, family, and kingdom of God’ (WCF 25.2). Until and unless that person breaks covenant, he is to be reckoned among God's elect and regenerate saints” (AAPC Summary Statement).

**Whereas**, the session of AAPC in their Summary Statement assails the Westminster standards' doctrine of assurance by setting forth a final salvation dependent upon an individual's own covenant faithfulness, a salvation that may be maintained or lost by the individual:

1. “Once baptized, an individual may be truly called a ‘Christian’ because he is a member of the household of faith and the body of Christ (1 Cor. 12). However, not all who are ‘Christians’ in this sense will persevere to the end” (AAPC Summary Statement).
2. “Starting with their baptisms, they have every reason to believe God loves them and desires their eternal salvation. Baptism marks them out as God's elect people, a status they maintain so long as they persevere in faithfulness” (AAPC Summary Statement).

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Suncoast Florida Presbytery overtures the 34th General Assembly of the PCA to acknowledge the heterodoxy of the session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church and the Louisiana Presbytery's error in declaring Pastor Steve Wilkins “faithful to the confessional standards of the PCA.”

**And be it further resolved** for the glory of Christ, the purity of His church, and for the good of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church, the Louisiana Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, that a commission be established for disciplinary action against Pastor Wilkins and the Session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church.

*Adopted by Suncoast Florida Presbytery at the stated meeting on April 4, 2006.*

*Attested by /s/ TE Mike Kendrick, Stated Clerk*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MSC that Overture 22 be answered that it is deemed to be out of accord with the *BCO* for the following reasons:

1. The overture calls on the assembly to declare the Auburn Avenue Session heterodox. *BCO* 40-6 provides that a church court may be tried as an individual is tried. But a trial must be conducted with proper procedures followed and the accused having the opportunity for proper defense. The assembly could not by fiat declare a Presbytery heterodox.
2. The overture calls for a commission to be established to take disciplinary action against TE Steve Wilkins. The proper procedure is the application of *BCO* 34-1. For that to take place it must be established that Louisiana Presbytery refused to act and at least two other presbyteries request that the General Assembly assume original jurisdiction. The problem is that the presbytery did act by conducting an investigation but deciding not to indict (similar to the Ernest Trice Thompson, Hays Watson Smith, [PCUS, prior to the formation of the PCA] and John Wood [PCA] cases) and not one elder in the presbytery filed a complaint.
3. The overture calls for an assembly commission to be established to take disciplinary action against the Auburn Avenue session. The proper procedures would be for two sessions of Louisiana Presbytery to ask the Presbytery to assume original jurisdiction of the session and try the session as an individual (*BCO* 33-1; 40-6).
4. The SJC is addressing the Louisiana Presbytery-Steve Wilkins matter in its consideration of and decision on the memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery (*BCO* 40-5 [2005 edition]).

**V. THE OFFICERS OF THE SJC CHOSEN FOR NEXT YEAR ARE:**

Chairman: TE Dominic A. Aquila  
Vice Chairman: RE Samuel J. Duncan  
Secretary: RE John White, Jr.  
Assistant Secretary: TE John M. McArthur Jr.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Dominic A. Aquila, Chairman /s/ RE John White Jr., Secretary

**36-32 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America**

RE David Kliewer, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-6, 8-15** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 7** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the report of the MNA Permanent Committee, see Appendix H, pp. 436-59. See also, Informational Report, 36-21, p.65.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review minutes of May and September 2007 Permanent Committee meetings.
- B. Review minutes of March 2008 Permanent Committee meeting.
- C. Review overtures for Presbytery boundary changes submitted to committee.
- D. Report to General Assembly including recommendations.
- E. Proposed changes to the Constitution of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC).

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Review minutes of May and September 2007 Permanent Committee meetings.
- B. Review minutes of March 2008 Permanent Committee meeting.
- C. Review overtures for Presbytery boundary changes submitted to committee.
- D. Report to General Assembly including recommendations.
- E. Proposed changes to the Constitution of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC).

**III. Recommendations**

1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2007, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2007, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year.  
*Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff of Mission to North America and for their faithful and effective work.  
*Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly thank God for the 53 church planters and 8 church planter apprentices placed during 2007. Thank God that this increased activity is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives. Thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries, chaplains and volunteers in disaster and short term

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

projects. *Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.* *Adopted*

4. That PCA churches be reminded of their covenant obligation to give high priority to the *Ministry Ask*, giving to MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies. MNA encourages churches to commit to giving at the *Ministry Ask* level, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$37,000 given to the 2007-2008 Thanksgiving Offering, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly adopt the 2009 MNA Budget and commend it to the churches for their support. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
8. That TEs Charles Rector and CH (LTC) Ken Bush be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2012, and that CH (COL) John Michael Higgins replace CH (BG) Doug Lee in the Class of 2010, effective October 1, 2008. TE Lee has submitted his resignation from the PRJC to be effective September 30, 2008, to accept a call to MNA Chaplain Ministries Staff. *Adopted*
9. That at its recent February 26, 2008 annual meeting, the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains & Military Personnel (PRJC) voted to accept the Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC), a member of NAPARC, as a full member of the Joint Commission, subject to the approval of the General Assemblies and Synod of the three current member denominations (OPC, PCA, and RPCNA). The KAPC has been an approved Affiliate Member for years, and currently has 14 Ecclesiastically Endorsed Military Chaplains. The MNA Committee of the PCA recommends that the PCA's 36th General Assembly affirm the KAPC as a full member of the PRJC. *Adopted*
10. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that the **Overture 11** from the Presbytery of the Ascension regarding the Sending of Reformed Military Evangelists to U.S. Overseas Military Communities

be **answered in the negative**. **Rationale:** This overture seeks to provide greater ministry to PCA members who serve in the military, as well as equipping PCA members for evangelism and service to other military personnel. US citizens in the military minister among other US citizens while living temporarily in another country. This is culturally more similar to local church ministry in the US than it is similar to American missionaries working among nationals. It is a natural extension of the work of the local church and the presbytery. The need for the assistance of a denominational agency arises from one or more of the following: (1) when the work exceeds the resources of one or more presbyteries; (2) when coordination is needed because a large number of presbyteries are taking initiative; or (3) there are specific sending agency functions required to address logistical or official denominational or government issues in other countries. At the present time, MTW, RUM and MNA offer services which may assist churches and presbyteries in the development of the ministries envisioned in the overture, and therefore a new General Assembly Committee is not needed at this time. Churches and presbyteries are encouraged to seize every opportunity, **including collaboration with other churches and presbyteries**, for the care of God's people and the advancement of the Gospel in our military communities. [Previous sentence bolded language was recommended to be added to the rationale by the committee.] *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 11** from Presbytery of the Ascension (to MTW, RUM, MNA, CCB)

“Sending Reformed Military Evangelists to U.S. Overseas Military Communities”

[**Clerk’s note:** The Stated Clerk is to refer overtures to appropriate committees in accordance with *RAO* 3-2 g.; 11-5; 14-1. Overture 11 is complex; hence, the multiple references. The commissioning of military chaplains is in the purview of MNA. International mission is the charge of MTW. The overture calls for RUM to establish campus ministries in military colleges and service academies. The overture calls for the establishment an Assembly-level committee, which would require changes in the *Book of Church Order*, the *Rules of Assembly Operation*, and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA. It will be necessary for the various committees to coordinate their recommendations. There are four paragraphs containing resolutions.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Resolution paragraphs one and two are referred to MTW.
- Resolution paragraph three is referred to RUM.
- Resolution paragraph four is referred to the MNA regarding the wisdom of establishing a new Assembly-level committee.
- Resolution paragraph four is referred to CCB regarding changes in the *Book of Church Order*, the *Rules of Assembly Operation*, and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA.]

**Whereas**, the Lord Jesus Christ commissioned us to make disciples of all nations (Matthew 28:18-20), yet the PCA has as yet fostered only two congregations of English-speaking believers among the many thousands of military service members and families stationed outside the United States; and

**Whereas**, we observe that organizations such as the Navigators and Officers' Christian Fellowship, and the chaplains we endorse by PRJC, customarily direct disciples into institutional military chapels instead of to rightly-ordered churches, much less to Reformed ones;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America encourage each presbytery to establish and coordinate a Reformed Ministry Committee to oversee the planting of PCA churches among U.S. military families stationed throughout the world; and

**Be it further resolved** that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America encourage each presbytery to lead a coordinated effort to provide Elders and resources dedicated to the planting of sister churches primarily for active-duty military personnel, especially those located abroad, after the model of Southeast Alabama Presbytery in its planting of churches in Kaiserslautern, Germany, and Okinawa, Japan; and

**Be it further resolved** that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America encourage each presbytery to commission or ordain Reformed Military Evangelists, after the pattern of and in cooperation with Reformed University Ministries, to minister the gospel among cadets at all military colleges and service academies, and among service members on domestic or foreign U.S. military installations wherever permitted; and

**Be it further resolved** that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America establish a denominational committee to be



known as Reformed Military Ministries, administered after the pattern of Reformed University Ministries, which would seek opportunities and implement plans for the establishment of PCA churches in close proximity to our overseas military bases and among large English-speaking populations on foreign fields outside the territorial jurisdiction of the PCA.

*Adopted by the Presbytery of the Ascension at its January stated meeting, on January 26, 2008*

*Attested by /s/ Frederick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk*

11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 5** from Northwest Georgia, “Include Fannin and Gilmer Counties in Northwest Georgia Presbytery,” **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 5** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Include Fannin and Gilmer Counties in Northwest Georgia Presbytery”

**Whereas,** the Northwest Georgia Presbytery was formed out of North Georgia Presbytery in the fall of 2006; and

**Whereas,** in its definition of its boundary Northwest Georgia Presbytery failed to include two counties of northwest Georgia which have no particularized Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches; and

**Whereas,** Tennessee Valley Presbytery has begun a new work in Fannin County in which they are willing to cooperate with Northwest Georgia Presbytery in assuming that work in the near future to which they will separately attest; and

**Whereas,** Northwest Georgia Presbytery now desires to count within our boundaries these two counties which have no particularized PCA churches and are neither a part of nor claimed by any other PCA presbytery;

**Therefore,** The Northwest Georgia Presbytery now overtures the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to add the counties of Fannin and Gilmer to our presbytery boundaries.

*Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its fifth stated meeting on 14 November, 2007, at Smyrna Presbyterian Church, Smyrna, Georgia*  
*Attested by /s/ TE Dwight L. Allen, stated clerk*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 10** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, “Revise Tennessee Valley Presbytery Boundary,” **be answered by reference to the response to Overture 5** to the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 10** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Revise Tennessee Valley Presbytery Boundary”

**Whereas:** the Northwest Georgia Presbytery, formed out of North Georgia Presbytery in the fall of 2006, has overtured the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to include two counties of Northwest Georgia which have no particularized Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches; and

**Whereas:** these two counties border on the boundaries of Tennessee Valley Presbytery; and

**Whereas:** Tennessee Valley has no objections to these two Georgia counties being included in Northwest Georgia Presbytery;

**Therefore:** be it resolved that Tennessee Valley does hereby support the Northwest Georgia Presbytery overture to the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to add the counties of Fannin and Gilmer to its presbytery boundaries.

*Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its winter stated meeting on January 12, 2008*

*Attested by /s/ TE Daniel S. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk*

[TVP Clerk’s Note: to date, the counties in question have not been included in the boundary descriptions of either Tennessee Valley or Northwest Georgia. Their inclusion would not affect the current boundary descriptions of Tennessee Valley Presbytery.]

13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery, “Divide Evangel Presbytery and Form Additional Presbytery,” **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 12** from Evangel Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide Evangel Presbytery and Form Additional Presbytery”

**Whereas,** the General Assembly has recommended that Presbyteries with over 40 churches consider division for the most effective gospel ministry, and has offered criteria for just such a need, and

**Whereas**, Evangel Presbytery has grown to just under 40 churches and has one of the largest number of teaching elders of any presbytery in the PCA, and

**Whereas**, the formation of two Presbyteries would move us closer to a reasonable size that would allow for greater and even more participation and cooperation in missions, shepherding, and development; and

**Whereas**, nearly half the Presbytery is part of the Birmingham Metro area, resulting in similar demographic characteristics for the southern half that are not in common with the northern half; and

**Whereas**, The Presbytery's Strategic Planning Committee recommended division of the Presbytery;

**Be it resolved that** Evangel Presbytery overtures the Thirty-sixth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve a geographical division of Evangel Presbytery, effective January 1, 2009, as follows:

*Evangel Presbytery*, the southern portion of the current Presbytery, which includes the Alabama counties of Lamar, Fayette, Walker, Jefferson, Shelby, Talladega, Clay, Randolph, Cleburne, Blount, St. Clair, Etowah, and Calhoun, and the

*North Alabama Presbytery* (or some name that suits its members), the northern portion of the current Presbytery, which includes the Alabama counties of Winston, Cullman, Marshall, DeKalb, Marion, Franklin, Colbert, Lawrence, Morgan, Lauderdale, Limestone, Cherokee, Madison, and Jackson.

*Adopted at the 117th meeting of Evangel Presbytery on February 12, 2008*  
*Attested by: /s/ TE Thomas T. Joseph Sr., Stated Clerk*

14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 16** from Piedmont Triad, "Revise the Boundary of Piedmont Triad," **be answered in the affirmative with the concurrence of the Western Carolina Presbytery.** *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**OVERTURE 16** from Piedmont Triad Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Revise Boundary of Piedmont Triad Presbytery”

(A complimentary overture is being forwarded by Western Carolina Presbytery)

**Whereas**, Ashe County and Alleghany County (North Carolina) form a contiguous whole and border the current boundary of Piedmont Triad Presbytery to the west along the border of Surry County, North Carolina; and,

**Whereas**, there are cultural and regional affinities linking Ashe and Alleghany County to the Piedmont Triad region of North Carolina; and,

**Whereas**, the only current congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America located within Ashe and Alleghany counties is Ashe Presbyterian Church, a church that is currently without a pastor; and,

**Whereas**, churches within the Piedmont Triad Presbytery have, because of filial relations with Ashe Presbyterian Church, been helping to provide occasional pulpit supply and encouragement to Ashe Presbyterian Church; and,

**Whereas**, Piedmont Triad Presbytery is currently considering a strategy to reach and serve smaller rural counties within its boundaries, and the Church Planting Team of Piedmont Triad Presbytery desires to support and encourage the work of Ashe Presbyterian Church and further the spread of the Gospel in Ashe and Alleghany Counties as well as the adjoining smaller rural counties of Surry, Stokes, Rockingham and Caswell (which are already within its boundaries); and,

**Whereas**, Ashe and Alleghany counties are currently within the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery, Piedmont Triad Presbytery – pending release of Ashe and Alleghany counties by Western Carolina Presbytery – agrees to receive Ashe and Alleghany counties, and a similar overture from Western Carolina Presbytery is before the General Assembly;

**Now therefore**, Piedmont Triad Presbytery hereby requests that the General Assembly remove Ashe and Alleghany counties (North Carolina) from the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery and include them in the boundaries of Piedmont Triad Presbytery effective July 1, 2008.

*Adopted by the Piedmont Triad Presbytery, on April 19, 2008.  
Attested by /s/ TE Randall K. Edwards, Stated Clerk*

[Editorial Note: Overture 16 and 18 deal with the same matter, i.e. revision the boundaries of Piedmont Triad and Western Carolina Presbyteries. Overture 16 is Piedmont Triad’s proposal. Overture 18, which was not dealt with at the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, records Western Carolina Presbytery’s concurrence in its Stated Meeting of May 6, 2008. See below for text of Overture 18.]

**[OVERTURE 18** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Revise Boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery”

(A complimentary overture is being forwarded by Piedmont Triad Presbytery)

**Whereas**, Ashe County and Alleghany County (North Carolina) form a contiguous whole and border the current boundary of Piedmont Triad Presbytery to the west along the border of Surry County, North Carolina; and,

**Whereas**, there are cultural and regional affinities linking Ashe and Alleghany County to the Piedmont Triad region of North Carolina; and,

**Whereas**, the only current congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America located within Ashe and Alleghany counties is Ashe Presbyterian Church, a church that is currently without a pastor; and,

**Whereas**, churches within the Piedmont Triad Presbytery have, because of filial relations with Ashe Presbyterian Church, been helping to provide occasional pulpit supply and encouragement to Ashe Presbyterian Church; and,

**Whereas**, Piedmont Triad Presbytery is currently considering a strategy to reach and serve smaller rural counties within its boundaries, and the Church Planting Team of Piedmont Triad Presbytery desires to support and encourage the work of Ashe Presbyterian Church and further the spread of the Gospel in Ashe and Alleghany Counties as well as the adjoining smaller rural counties of Surry, Stokes, Rockingham and Caswell (which are already within its boundaries); and,

**Whereas**, Ashe and Alleghany counties are currently within the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery, Piedmont Triad Presbytery – pending

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

release of Ashe and Alleghany counties by Western Carolina Presbytery – has agreed to receive Ashe and Alleghany counties, and a similar overture from Piedmont Triad Presbytery is before the General Assembly;

**Now therefore**, Western Carolina Presbytery hereby requests that the General Assembly remove Ashe and Alleghany counties (North Carolina) from the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery and include them in the boundaries of Piedmont Triad Presbytery effective July 1, 2008.

*Adopted by the Western Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting May 6, 2008*

*Attested by /s/ TE Skip Gillikin, Stated Clerk]*

15. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly the following proposed changes to the Constitution of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC).

*Adopted*

Background:

These changes have been approved by the PRJC, but require the approval of the member denominations (PCA, OPC, and RPCNA). The items below that are lined out are being removed from the Constitution, and the items that are underlined are being added to the Constitution.

#### **ARTICLE VI- FINANCIAL SUPPORT**

The financial support of the Commission shall be primarily the responsibility of the member denominations, and shall be on a fair share basis, as recommended by the Commission. Each denomination will be responsible for all expenses incurred by its representatives at any meetings of the Commission or its sub-committees.

Each denomination shall be asked to contribute a set amount per year per ~~full-time~~/active duty, reserve component, and VA chaplain endorsed by the Commission.

Each endorsed ~~chaplain both full and part time~~, active duty and reserve component military chaplain, and civilian chaplain who requires an Ecclesiastical Endorsement, shall ~~be required to~~ contribute a designated amount per year of annual dues, ~~if able~~.

Amounts of chaplain dues and denominational contributions per chaplain will be ~~recommended~~ reviewed by the Commission for the approval of the ~~member denominations annually~~. In addition, the Commission shall be free to communicate with and to receive donations from individuals and churches, both within and without the member denominations.

#### IV. Commissioners Present:

##### **Presbytery**

Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Evangel  
Gulfstream  
Heartland  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Texas  
Northern California  
Piedmont Triad  
Platte Valley  
Rocky Mountain  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southeast Louisiana  
Southern Florida  
Southwest  
Southwest Florida  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

##### **Commissioner**

TE James Danner  
TE Dan Iverson  
RE John Bise  
TE Peter Bartuska  
TE George Granberry  
TE Charles Drew  
TE Orrin Swayze  
TE John Nelson Jennings  
RE Ben Williams  
TE Jonathan Dorst  
TE Brian Peterson  
TE Jeff Miller  
TE Alan Mallory  
RE David Kliewer  
TE Tom Gibbs  
RE Allan Wallace  
TE Todd Smith  
TE Michael Woodham  
TE Doug Coyle  
TE Peter LaPointe  
TE Jonathan Inman  
TE Andrew White

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE David Kliewer, Chairman      /s/ TE Jonathan A. Dorst, Secretary

#### **36-33 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries**

TE Paul Bankson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5, 7-10** were adopted. **Recommendation 6** was deferred to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the report of the RUM Permanent Committee, see Appendix M, pp. 519-32. See also Informational Report, 36-29, p. 66.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the October 2, 2007 and March 11, 2008 meetings of the Permanent Committee.
- B. Audit for 2007.
- C. Budget for 2009.
- D. Report and recommendations of the Permanent Committee.

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee heard a report on the work and budget from the RUM Coordinator, TE Rod Mays. The Coordinator introduced Permanent Committee Chairman RE Tommy Bain, the new RUM Development Coordinator, Mr. Keith Ball; the two Assistant Coordinators, TE John Stone, and TE Clif Wilcox; and Area Coordinator TE John Pearson, who described their work. The Committee reviewed the Permanent Committee's report to the General Assembly, recommendations, audit report, and the minutes from two Permanent Committee minutes, October 2, 2007, and March 11, 2008.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for the students reached by RUF, its staff, and its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members; for RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination; for our continuing partnership with MTW; and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing to the Partnership Shares and Ministry Askings approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*



## JOURNAL

4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 2, 2007, and March 11, 2008. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2007, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2009 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 and 2 of the Permanent Committee Report (pp. 523, 532). *Adopted*
8. The Committee recommends that Overture 11 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered in the negative. Rationale: We believe that the request in this overture is already in place. RUM only begins ministries on various campuses at the request of presbyteries. RUM is always willing to advise any presbytery, agency, or committee of the PCA in starting new ministries and entering into an affiliation agreement. (See Stated Clerk's Note, pp. 143-44.) *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2008/2009 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries. *Adopted*

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### Presbytery Commissioner

Ascension	RE James Pavlic
Central Georgia	TE Paul Bankson
Chesapeake	RE Douglas A. Johnsson
Eastern Carolina	TE Jerry McFarland
Evangel	TE Jamie Peterson
Gulf Coast	TE Jim Thorpe
Houston Metro	RE Rhys Burnett
Illiana	RE Roy Stillwell
Iowa	TE Russ Westbrook
Louisiana	TE Howard Davis
Mississippi Valley	TE Hunter Brewer
North Florida	TE Randy Wilding
Ohio Valley	TE Chris Harper

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Pacific Northwest	TE Jason Little
Palmetto	TE Dan Ratchford
Southeast Alabama	TE Gary Spooner
Southern Florida	TE Kevin Smit
Southern New England	TE Rob Coy
Suncoast Florida	TE Robert Hamilton

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Paul Bankson, Chairman

/s/ TE Jim Thorpe, Secretary

**36-34 On motion**, the Clerk was authorized to modify editorially the answers of the Committees of Commissioners on MNA, RUM and MTW with respect to Overture 11 to identify what portions of the Overture are being answered in each case. (See Stated Clerk's Note, pp. 143-44.)

**36-35 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 5:15 p.m. with prayer by TE Charlie Troxell, to convene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business at 9:30 a.m. Thursday morning.

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning  
June 12, 2008**

**36-36 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:30 a.m. on June 12, 2008, with prayer by TE Brian Habig. He remembered RE Ron Fuoto, who is in the hospital undergoing tests because of chest pain last evening, and TE Bud Caffee, who is praying for a kidney donor. The Assembly sang hymn 1, "All People that on Earth do Dwell."

**36-37 Minutes of Tuesday and Wednesday Sessions**

The Minutes for Sessions One, Two, and Three were distributed. Corrections should be submitted to the clerks.

**36-38 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven**

TE Howard Eyrich, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 4-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendation 2.a** was **adopted**, and **Recommendation 2.b** was **adopted**, with the Assembly taking five minutes to complete the survey (p. 157). (For the report of the RH Board of Trustees, see Appendix N, pp. 533-35. See also, Informational Report, 36-28, p. 66.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
RIDGE HAVEN**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Approval of 2009 budget
- B. Approval of minutes for September 17-18, 2007; January 28-29, 2008; April 8, 2008; and May 12-13, 2008
- C. Approval of February 15, 2009, as Ridge Haven Sunday

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Exception was taken to the minutes for September 17-18, 2007, p. 2, #7; this exception was an exception of form.
- B. The Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven Conference and Retreat Center heard the report of TE Morse Up De Graff, which informed the committee of some of the recent provisions with which God has richly blessed Ridge Haven. However, the committee also discussed the current financial situation of the conference and retreat center which, as Morse Up De Graff informed us, is struggling just as many Christian camps are, to maintain consistent revenue.
- C. The financial struggles of the past year led to the delay of the required audit for 2007, an issue that was discussed at length.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. Vacated.
- 2. That
  - a. the Assembly respond to a brief survey from the Board of Directors, and
  - b. the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly direct the Cooperative Ministries Committee (per RAO 7.3 g.) “to monitor and evaluate the effectiveness and efficiency” of Ridge Haven in light of its unique ministry and to make recommendations to the Board of Ridge Haven (per RAO 7-3) that will be reported and acted on at the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. These recommendations shall cover all areas of Ridge Haven and any future plans for this ministry (see Appendix N, pp. 533-35). *Adopted*
- 3. That the Ridge Haven 2009 budget, as presented through the AC budget review committee, be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That
  - a. the 2007 audit be completed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan in the summer/ early fall of 2008 and be reported to the 2009 General Assembly, and
  - b. Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan be approved to conduct the 2008 audit next year. *Adopted*
5. That churches of the PCA be asked to give for the purpose of assisting Ridge Haven with paying down the cost of the North Carolina State Mandated water/sewage upgrade. The outstanding balance is \$184,354.09. *Adopted*
6. That Sunday, February 15, 2009, be designated Ridge Haven Sunday and honored by the churches of the PCA as a special occasion and opportunity to recognize the ministry of Ridge Haven and to pray for the Ridge Haven staff, ministries, and needs. *Adopted*
7. That the minutes for September 17-18, 2007; January 28-29, 2008; April 8, 2008; and May 12-13, 2008 be approved. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly thank the executive director/CEO and the staff of Ridge Haven for the personal and financial sacrifices they have made in order to maintain the ministry of Ridge Haven. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery Commissioner**

Calvary	TE Benjamin Shaw
Evangel	TE Howard A. Eyrich
Gulf Coast	TE Dennis W. Shackelford
Iowa	TE James Hakim
Mississippi Valley	TE John W. Duke
Missouri	TE Jon Medlock
Ohio Valley	TE Kristofer D. Holroyd
Pittsburgh	TE Matthew Koerber
Potomac	TE Terry R. Baxley
Southeast Alabama	TE Steven L. Muzio
Tennessee Valley	TE James Weston Alford
Westminster	RE Allen Frith

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Howard A. Eyrich, Chairman

/s/ TE Kristofer D. Holroyd, Secretary

## RIDGE HAVEN SURVEY

*Where there is no counsel, the people fall; But in the multitude of counselors there is safety. – Proverbs 14:11*

*The purpose of this survey is to assist the Ridge Haven Board of Directors in determining the future direction of Ridge Haven. Your honesty in answering these questions is requested.*

**Please mark *all* that apply in the first section and under each question**

I am...

- a ruling elder                       a teaching elder     representing my church
- representing only myself     church position (if applicable) \_\_\_\_\_
- an officer in my present church 1-5 years
- an officer in my present church 6-10 years
- an officer in my present church more than 10 years
- living within a 4-hour drive from Ridge Haven\*
- living within an 8-hour drive of Ridge Haven\*
- living more than an 8-hour drive to Ridge Haven\*

\*Ridge Haven is located in NC approximately 150 miles NE of Atlanta, GA.

I have...

- been to Ridge Haven in the last 10 years                       never been to Ridge Haven

1. A. Does your church encourage children to go to a camp or send children to a camp?  
 Yes                                       No
- B. What do you look for in a camp? \_\_\_\_\_
2. A. Does your church encourage its members to attend conferences?  
 Yes                                       No
- B. What type of conferencing or conference subjects would your church most like to have provided?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. A. Have you encouraged your church to support Ridge Haven?  
 Yes                                       No
- B. My church supports Ridge Haven by...  
 Praying regularly for Ridge Haven

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Giving to Ridge Haven financially
- Encouraging our members to attend camps and conferences
- Utilizing Ridge Haven facilities

4. If representing a church as a ruling or teaching elder, are you willing and committed to supporting Ridge Haven at or beyond the level of the approved “askings” of the PCA?

- Yes     No

(If no, then to what level would you be willing to support Ridge Haven?  
\_\_\_\_\_%)

5. Are you willing to discuss your concerns or ideas about Ridge Haven with a Ridge Haven board member or staff personnel?

- No                       Yes, a board member                       Yes, a staff member

6. Representing your church and/or being a teaching elder or ruling elder of the PCA, do you desire to continue the ministry of Ridge Haven as an Agency of the Presbyterian Church in America for camps, conferences and retreats?

- Yes     No

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Please print clearly

Presbytery \_\_\_\_\_  
Please print clearly

**36-39 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Danny Cary, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-8** were **adopted**. (For the report of the RBI Board of Directors, see Appendix L, pp. 512-18. See also, Informational Report, 36-25, p. 66.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review of Board minutes
- B. Review of auditors report
- C. Review of the budget
- D. Review of recommendations

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RBI President Gary Campbell discussed RBI's progress and also presented commissioners the PCA RBI 2007 Annual Report.
- B. Mark Jaudes, Chairman, RBI Insurance Committee, addressed the commissioners regarding an insured claimant's e-mail campaign and how RBI is responding to this matter which involves the Unum Group long term disability carrier. He described the process that may be taken regarding a claimant's rights. He also said that RBI has allocated many resources (8 persons) to come alongside and make certain that this individual is being taken care of.

## III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 10, 2007; November 2, 2007; and March 7, 2008. That the minutes of March 7, 2008, be approved with the following exception(s): Item 5B. reflects an action to rescind a December 31, 2007 resolution. There is no record of the vote (2/3 is required); nor are there minutes of this executive session. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly receive the 2007 audit report dated April 25, 2008, by Capin Crouse LLP; *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2008 audit; *Adopted*
- 4. Remove item #4 and substitute with: The CoC on RBI concurs with the proposed RBI 2009 budget as proposed by AC, and that this concurrence has been communicated to the CoC on AC.  
*Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 5. That the General Assembly approve the thirty-first amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan; *Adopted*
- 6. That the General Assembly approve the 2009 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust; *Adopted*
- 7. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund; *Adopted*
- 8. And, that the General Assembly advocate participation in the retirement and insurance programs offered through PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery Commissioner**

Ascension	RE Steven Morley
Calvary	TE Raymond A. Hellings Sr.
Evangel	TE Dave W. Matthews
Grace	RE Richard E. Ulerich
Gulf Coast	TE Joseph C. Grider
Mississippi Valley	TE J. Scott Phillips
Missouri	TE Ronald E. Steel
North Texas	RE Danny Cary
Philadelphia	TE D. Marion Clark
Piedmont Triad	RE David Casanega
Pittsburgh	TE Richard Howard Lang
Potomac	TE David F. Coffin Jr.
Siouxlands	TE Stephen M. Van Roekel
Southeast Alabama	TE Jim Simoneau
Susquehanna Valley	RE G. Keith Mitchell Jr.
Warrior	RE Lawrence Lavender

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Danny Cary, Chairman

/s/ RE David Casanega, Secretary

**36-40 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications**

TE David L. Stewart, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-10, 12-14** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 11** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. Prayer was offered in connection with Recommendation 9. (For the report of the CE&P Permanent Committee, see Appendix D, pp. 382-88. See also Informational Report, 336-22, p. 65.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. CE&P Permanent Committee Report
- B. CE&P Permanent Committee minutes for September 13-14, 2007; March 6-7, 2007.
- C. CE&P Permanent Committee recommendations.
- D. Audit by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan for CE&P December 31, 2007



## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The committee of commissioners heard a report from Coordinator TE Charles Dunahoo. TE Dunahoo gave a background and history of the CE&P. He gave highlights from the following areas of ministry of CE&P: Women's, Children's, Youth, Men's and Seniors' ministries, training of local church Leadership & Officers, Teachers and Bible Study Leaders. TE Dunahoo recommended the CE&P bookstore as a clearinghouse for group and personal study and highlighted some of CE&P's periodicals (print & electronic). CE&P is releasing several new items this year: studies from Will Hesterberg and Jack Arnold, the second year of the "True" Study Series by Susan Hunt aimed at teenage girls, and a new edition of the Westminster Standards in Paperback. CE&P will be holding the following major conferences in 2008-2009: YXL Youth Leadership Training Conference, Mercy Ministry Conference, WIC Leadership Training Conference, and the Making Visible God's Invisible Kingdom Conference (with speaker Chuck Colson) – Atlanta, Georgia, November 13-15, 2008. A new Bookstore website implementation is expected by August 2008. RE John Dunahoo gave an overview of the new improved website. TE Tom Patete gave an update on the ministry of Great Commission Publications. Although GCP serves the OPC and the PCA, 45% of their sales are to churches outside of those two bodies. Both the ARP and the EPC have endorsed the curriculum of GCP. CE&P is speaking with the Lay Presbyterian Committee of the PCUSA.
- B. CE&P is asking each church to prayerfully consider giving the "Ministry Ask" which is \$7 per communicant member. This year CE&P is the recipient of the annual WIC love gift.
- C. The committee of commissioners discussed and voted on the report of the CE&P Permanent Committee including recommendations, budget, and minutes (Appendix D, pp. 383-88).

## III. Recommendations

- 1. That the above be received as an accurate report of the summary of Christian Education and Publications' ministry during the past year, 2007-2008. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly declare September 14, 2008, in conjunction with grandparents' day, to be senior citizen day in the PCA. *Adopted*
- 3. That thanks be expressed to RE Barron Caulfield, RE Joe Westerlund, and TE Don Clements for their service on the CEP Committee and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- that special thanks be extended to Don Clements for his over 25 years of service. *Adopted*
4. That TE Charles Dunahoo be re-elected to serve as coordinator for the 2008-2009 period. *Adopted*
  5. That the Women in the Church of the PCA be thanked for their generous support through the annual Love Gift to RBI's Survivor Assistance program. \$93,000 has been contributed to that ministry. *Adopted*
  6. That local churches be encouraged to participate in the 2008 Love Gift, designated to Christian Education and Publications, utilizing program and materials available from CEP Bookstore. *Adopted*
  7. That Administrative Committee be approved as the 2009 recipient of the WIC Love Gift. *Adopted*
  8. That the Assembly express its appreciation to Covenant College for partnering with CEP in the YXL (Youth Excelling in Leadership) training conference. *Adopted*
  9. That local church leaders be encouraged to attend and participate in the discipleship conference entitled "Making Visible God's Invisible Kingdom," Nov. 13-15, 2008 in Atlanta. And that the General Assembly offer special prayer for this conference. *Adopted*
  10. That local churches be encouraged to participate in the bi-annual mercy ministry conference sponsored by CEP and MNA, March 12-14, 2009, in Chattanooga, TN. *Adopted*
  11. That the CEP budget for the 2009, as presented by the Administrative Committee, be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
  12. That the financial audit of CEP from Robbins, Askew and Farmer be received. *Adopted*
  13. That Robbins, Askew, and Farmer be approved as CEP's auditor for 2008-2009, as recommended by the Administrative Committee. *Adopted*
  14. That special thanks be extended to TE Tom Patete and his staff at Great Commission Publications for their excellent work in producing the PCA Sunday School Curriculum. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**  
Ascension  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland

**Commissioner**  
TE Thomas Smith  
TE Mike Ahlberg  
RE Jerry Robertson  
TE Rick Franks

JOURNAL

Houston Metro  
Korean Eastern  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
North Texas  
Northern California  
Northern Illinois  
Northern New England  
Pacific Northwest  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southwest  
Southwest Florida  
Suncoast Florida  
Westminster

TE David Muntsinger  
TE Dong Woo Kim  
TE Scott Strickman  
RE J. Lee Owen  
TE Colin Peters  
TE Sean Henderson  
TE Steve Jones  
TE David L. Stewart  
TE Jonathan Hays  
TE Brendan Eggar  
RE Raymond C. Taylor  
TE Winston Maddox  
TE Tom Sandhoff  
TE Jonathan Loerop  
TE Curtis Stapleton

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE David L. Stewart, Chairman

/s/ TE Jonathan W. Hays, Secretary

At the invitation of the Moderator, former Moderator RE Samuel J. Duncan assumed the chair.

**36-41 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World**

TE Michael Rybka, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-6, 8-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 7** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **NOTE:** Recommendation 9 relates to resolution paragraphs 1 and 2 of Overture 11 (see Stated Clerk's Note, p. 143). For the report of the MTW Permanent Committee, see Appendix I, pp. 460-79. See also, Informational Report, 36-23, p. 65.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Mission to the World Permanent Committee Report.
- B. Mission to the World Permanent Committee Minutes. March 13-14, 2007; September 26-28, 2007; all approved without exception.
- C. Mission to the World Permanent Committee Recommendations (see Appendix I, p. 471).
- D. Overture #11 (Recommendation 9, p. 165).

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of CMTW as presented in the Permanent Committee minutes and report. No exceptions were found; some notations were recorded.
- B. The CoC recommends amending Recommendation 3 (below) to strike the words “and fasting.” Rationale: the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly struck fasting last year because the Sabbath is a day of celebration.
- C. Pertinent discussion took place regarding Overture 11. The CoC recommended answering in the negative with the following statement:

*We answer in the negative [to the overture]. We affirm the importance of establishing reformed churches among military communities spread throughout the world; however, this work can be accomplished through existing presbytery structures. MTW stands willing to assist in such areas as selecting and training candidates for this work. They are also willing to assist in finding men who might be called to this ministry. In the future, if God should prosper this work with an increase in numbers of actual churches, it may be appropriate to consider incorporating this ministry into an existing permanent committee, or possibly adding a permanent committee at that time, following the pattern of RUM. (Overture #11: “Sending Reformed Military Evangelists to U.S. Overseas Military Communities”)*

## III. Recommendations:

1. That the month of October 2008 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2008 to be distributed by MTW. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 9, 2008, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide. *Adopted*
4. That the Annual Report be accepted. *Adopted*
5. Having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Paul Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and recommends that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

6. That the audit be received as presented. *Adopted*
7. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative committee, be approved without exception. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
8. That the minutes of the meetings of CMTW of March 13-14, 2007 and September 26-28, 2007, be approved without exception. *Adopted*
9. That Overture 11 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Commissioner**

Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Houston Metro  
Iowa  
James River  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Northern New England  
Palmetto  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Siouxlands  
Southern Florida  
Southwest Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Warrior  
Western Carolina

**Presbytery**

TE Michael Rybka  
RE Clyde Haley  
RE Paul Bush  
TE Beau Miller  
RE Phillip Shroyer  
TE William H. Tyson  
TE James A. Baxter  
TE Bradley Wright  
TE Allen McClure  
TE Brett W. Carl  
TE Lewis A. Ward Jr.  
TE Cartee Bales  
RE Robert Crosby  
TE J. Edward Ouimette  
TE Shaun M. Nolan  
TE James M. MacGregor  
TE Wes White  
TE Addison P. Soltau  
RE Timothy Strawbridge  
RE Mark Hook  
RE Edward Owens  
RE Gordon Moore

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Michael Rybka, Chairman

/s/ TE Lewis A. Ward Jr., Secretary

Moderator Kooistra returned to the chair.

**36-42 Report of the Theological Examining Committee**

TE Clarence D. “Jimmy” Agan III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information, closing with prayer. The

Assembly joined with the Chairman in praying for his family and for his ill grandmother, who, it was said, might not live through the day.

## **REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

### **1. Introduction to the Committee's Work**

- a. Purpose and Scope of Examinations:** According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the Biblical Gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task according to the *Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”
- b. Nature of Examinations:** The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a 30-question written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination which covers not only views but knowledge in these areas.

### **2. Summary of the Committee's Work**

In the past year, our committee has conducted one examination. On June 10, 2008, we examined Teaching Elder and Brigadier General Douglas E. Lee for the second-level post (effective October 1, 2008) of Director of Chaplain Ministries for MNA. (Chaplain Lee is also being called to serve as Executive Director of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission, the endorsing agency for chaplains in the PCA and several sister denominations.) All areas of Chaplain Lee's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee. The only exception to the constitution of the PCA expressed by Chaplain Lee was a scruple related to Sabbath-keeping previously reported to and allowed by his ordaining body, the Siouxlands Presbytery. The committee commends Chaplain Lee

to the Assembly as one whose gifts and experience have equipped him to lead our denomination in its ministry to and through military chaplains.

### 3. Committee Correspondence

As the current chairman rotates off of the committee this year, Teaching Elder Michael W. Honeycutt (of Southwood Presbyterian Church, Huntsville, Alabama) has been elected to serve as Convener; after new members are elected by the Assembly, Rev. Honeycutt will lead the committee through the process of electing a new chairman. Ruling Elder William D. Cranford (of Westminster Presbyterian Church, Rock Hill, South Carolina) remains the committee secretary. The committee's minutes may be obtained through the Office of the Stated Clerk.

For the glory of God in the Gospel,  
/s/ TE Clarence D. (Jimmy) Agan III, Chairman

### 36-43 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Peter Wang, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5, 7-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 6** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. (For the report of the CTS Board of Trustees, see Appendix F, pp. 402-18. See also, Informational Report, 36-24, p. 65.)

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

### I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Report of Covenant Theological Seminary
- B. The Minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees:
  - 1. April 27-28, 2007
  - 2. September 28-29, 2007
  - 3. January 25-26, 2008
- C. The Minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees:
  - 4. April 20, 2007
  - 5. June 8, 2007
  - 6. August 29, 2007
  - 7. December 7, 2007
  - 8. March 7, 2008

- D. The financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for fiscal year 2006-2007.
- E. The proposed 2008-2009 Covenant Theological Seminary budget.

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

TE Bryan Chapell reported on the mission of Covenant Theological Seminary, focusing on the missionary impact of the ministry of the seminary over the course of its history.

Since launching Covenant Worldwide, the seminary website has received over 40 million visits and has processed over 7 million downloads of class notes, study guides and lecture audio files.

One of the results of the *By His Grace, For His Glory* Capital Campaign has been the completion of a new 43,000 square foot building on campus to be used for classrooms as well as administrative offices. The open house is scheduled for July 20, 2008.

Over the past year the Seminary successfully completed the re-accreditation process and conducted strategic planning for the next decade of ministry. *Equipping to Equip* is the centerpiece of this plan as the Seminary seeks to provide resources for pastors to train others how to train others.

As the seminary moves into its second half-century of service, Dr. Chapell praised the Lord for the faithfulness He has shown in equipping and enabling Covenant Theological Seminary to serve His Church.

## III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, its president, faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant



- Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 27–28, 2007; September 28–29, 2007; and January 25–26, 2008 be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for April 20, 2007; June 8, 2007; August 29, 2007; December 7, 2007; and March 7, 2008 be approved. *Adopted*
  5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2007, by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received. *Adopted*
  6. That the proposed 2008–2009 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
  7. That the Assembly praise God for His faithfulness in the amazing success thus far of our *By His Grace, For His Glory* capital campaign, and pray that He would use the campus improvements and related elements funded by the campaign to advance His Kingdom and bring honor and glory to His name. *Adopted*
  8. That the Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Ascension	TE Larry R. Elenbaum
Blue Ridge	TE Edward Dunnington
Central Georgia	RE Douglas Pohl
Chesapeake	TE Jeffrey Scott Rickett
Covenant	TE John Edgar Eubanks Jr.
Grace	TE Joseph E. Rolison
Gulfstream	TE Eric R. Molicki
Heartland	TE Donald W. Rackley
Illiana	TE Anthony J. Casoria
Iowa	RE Gary Vanderhart
James River	TE William Daniel Lipford
Louisiana	RE Troy Richards
Metropolitan New York	TE Peter Wang
Missouri	RE Carlton E. Gillam
Nashville	RE John Ross
North Texas	TE David M. Frierson
Northern Illinois	TE David C. Thomas Jr.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Pacific Northwest	TE Andrew T. Krasowski
Potomac	RE Paul Balsarak
Savannah River	TE D. Christopher Florence
South Texas	TE Justin Clement
Southeast Alabama	RE Bill Joseph
Southwest	TE John C. Pickett
Southwest Florida	TE John M. Larson
Susquehanna Valley	TE David Kertland
Warrior	TE James Perry
Westminster	TE James Andrew Moehn
Wisconsin	TE Christopher P. Vogel

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Peter Wang, Chairman

/s/ TE Ed Dunnington, Secretary

**36-44 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College**

RE Matthew Oliver, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-3, 5-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. (For the report of the CC Board of Trustees, see Appendix E, pp. 389-401. See also, Informational Report, 36-26, p. 66.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
COVENANT COLLEGE**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Proposed operative budget for fiscal year ending June 30, 2009 (Appendix C. pp. 318-24).
- B. Covenant College Financial Report.
- C. Minutes of March 15-16, 2007, October 4-5, 2007 and March 13-14, 2008.
- D. Report of Covenant College to the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (Appendix E, pp. 389-401).

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Reports from the Covenant College President RE Niel Nielson.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the Covenant College Board of Trustees.
- C. Financial Statements.

### III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate October 12, 2008, as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2008-2009 as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2006, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for **March 15-16, 2007**, October 4-5, 2007, and March 13-14, 2008, **pending the Board approval at the Board meeting in October, 2008**; with notations. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve revisions to the Covenant College Bylaws and Policies and Procedures 1) permitting the College to invite the PCA Coordinator of Women’s Ministries to serve as 13th Trustee Advisor *and* 2) aligning the wording of the Bylaws and Policies and Procedures with actual practice regarding names of committees, internal management of Trustee Advisor affairs, and the maximum length of service for Board Officers. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### Presbytery

Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Carolina

#### Commissioner

TE C. N. Wilborn  
RE Grady Rhyne  
RE Dave Eddy

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Georgia	TE John Charles Kinser
Evangel	TE Burt H. Boykin, Jr.
Grace	RE William Sistrunk
Heartland	RE Michael Kanaga
Houston Metro	TE Billy Crain
Iowa	TE Eric Duble
Mississippi Valley	TE Kevin Carroll
Missouri	TE John Allgaier
Nashville	TE Arch Warren
North Texas	RE Matthew Oliver
Northern Illinois	RE Fred Winterroth
Pacific Northwest	RE Michael Kucera
Philadelphia	TE Carroll L. G. Wynne
Pittsburgh	TE W. David Milligan
Potomac	TE John Walter Nilsson
Rocky Mountain	RE Dave Eddy
Savannah River	RE Sylvester Brown
Southeast Alabama	TE Rick A. Stark
Southern Florida	TE Andrew DiNardo
Tennessee Valley	TE Jeremy Jones
Western Carolina	TE Chip Vining

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Matthew Oliver, Chairman

/s/ TE Carroll L. G. Wynne, Secretary

**36-45 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation**

TE Steven C. Leonard, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1, 3-4** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer. (For the report of the PCAF Board of Directors, see Appendix K, pp. 508-11. See also, Informational Report, 36-27, p. 66.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. PCAF Permanent Committee Report
- B. PCAF Permanent Committee Minutes dated August 3, 2007, and March 7, 2008
- C. 2007 Audit of PCAF by Capin Crouse, LLP
- D. Permanent committee recommendations

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The committee reviewed the work of the staff, and the board of the PCAF; this included the Permanent Committee report, minutes, and the audit. It was noted that all documents were prepared excellently and that all was in good order.

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation Committee as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and report
- B. The Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board
- C. Audited Financial Statements of the PCA Foundation

## III. Recommendations

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2007 by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted.  
*Adopted*
2. That the proposed 2009 budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., be adopted.  
*Deferred to CoC on AC*
3. That the minutes of Board meetings of August 3, 2007, and March 7, 2008, be approved.  
*Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly commend President Randel Stair, the staff and the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation, Inc., for their excellent and thorough service to the denomination and faithful work to the Lord Jesus Christ and to his church.  
*Adopted*

## IV. Commissioners Present:

### Presbytery

Ascension  
Chesapeake  
Grace  
Iowa  
Metropolitan New York  
Missouri  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southeast Louisiana  
Westminster

### Commissioner

TE Gerald Knight  
TE Steve Badorf  
TE Robert Oates  
RE Bob Hilbelink  
TE Will Reinmuth  
TE Andrew Vander Maas  
TE Scott Floyd  
RE Mike Schrier  
TE Steve Leonard  
TE Daniel Jarstfer

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Steve Leonard, Chairman

/s/ TE Andrew Vander Maas, Secretary

### **36-46 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee**

TE William R. Lyle, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-21** were **adopted**. At the invitation of the Moderator, RE Wayne Sparkman, Director of the Historical Center, reported on progress on the development of a denominational logo. The Moderator offered a prayer of thanksgiving in fulfillment of Recommendation 21. (For the report of the AC Permanent Committee, see Appendix C, pp. 292-481. See also, Informational Report, 36-20, p. 64.)

## **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Administrative Committee (AC)
  - 1. June 12, 2007
  - 2. October 11, 2007
  - 3. December 13, 2007
  - 4. February 7, 2008
  - 5. April 3, 2008
- B. Minutes of Board of Directors
  - 1. June 12, 2007
  - 2. October 11, 2007
  - 3. April 3, 2008
- C. Report and Recommendations of the Administrative Committee

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Issues related to the 2009 budgets of the committees, agencies, and PCA Office Building, the audits of the Permanent Committees, and the Partnership Share/Ministry Ask for 2009.
- B. Issues arising from the Minutes of AC & Board of Directors from June 2007 to April 2008.
- C. Issues related to the 2007 fiscal audit of Ridge Haven.

### **III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the 2009 General Assembly be held June 15-19 in Orlando, Florida, hosted by Central Florida Presbytery. *Adopted*
- 2. That the 2010 General Assembly be held June 28-July 2 in Nashville, Tennessee, hosted by Nashville Presbytery. *Adopted*
- 3. That the 2011 General Assembly be held June 6-10 in Virginia Beach, Virginia, hosted by James River Presbytery. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

4. That a budget of \$10,000 be authorized for the Ad Interim Committee on Deaconesses in the event Overtures 9 & 15 are approved by the General Assembly, with funding provided by designated gifts to the AC (RAO 9-2; 11-1). *Adopted*
5. That a budget of \$10,000 be authorized for the Ad Interim Committee on Revision of the RAO in the event Overture 14 is approved by the General Assembly, with funding provided by designated gifts to the AC (RAO 9-2; 11-1). *Adopted*
6. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the Building budget for 2009 be approved as follows:

	<b>Operating Budget</b>	<b>Partnership Shares Budget</b>
AC	\$2,133,556	\$1,378,556
CE&P	\$2,353,700	\$1,248,500
CC	\$24,993,398	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$10,044,000	\$2,598,380
MNA	\$9,290,764	\$4,201,938
MTW	\$57,150,100	\$6,791,420
PCAF	\$1,054,000	**
RBI	\$1,758,390	**
RUM	\$14,997,357 <sup>o</sup>	\$1,908,275
<del>RH</del>	<del>-\$1,243,350</del>	<del>-\$250,000</del>
PCA Building	\$307,884	**
**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget		
° Most of this amount is vested with presbyteries and joint committees on campus ministry.		
Note: See Appendix C, Attachment 1, pp. 301-72 for complete C&A budgets. See Attachment 2, pp. 373-76 for Partnership Shares.		

7. That the 2007 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be received. *Adopted*
8. That the 2007 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be received. *Adopted*
9. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2008.

*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2008. *Adopted*
11. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2008. *Adopted*
12. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities. *Adopted*

**2007 Unfunded Mandates**

**GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS**

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2002	1603	281,068	\$175	\$200	\$170
2003	1510	385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	399,802	\$253	\$300	\$200
2006	1415	399,614	\$282	\$400	\$300
2007	1288	444,846	\$345	\$400	\$300

**AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES**

Description	2007 Total <sup>2</sup>	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$17,309	13
General Assembly with Minutes <sup>1</sup>	474,846	369
Interchurch Relations Committee	21,650	17
Nominating Committee <sup>3</sup>	16,012	12
Standing Judicial Commission	105,466	82
Theological Examining Committee	14,685	11
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$649,968</b>	<b>\$504</b>

<sup>1</sup> Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2007, RPR cost \$18,934; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$30,000.

<sup>2</sup> The Totals for CCB, IRC, NC, SJC, and TEC have been adjusted to include the space cost on the PCA Office Building, in the amount of \$8400.

<sup>3</sup> The costs for the Nominating Committee are shared by the Committees and Agencies.



JOURNAL

13. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2009 General Assembly in Orlando, with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133). *Adopted*
14. That the “2009 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved with updated notes from the Committees and Agencies. *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly continue to call TE L. Roy Taylor as Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year (RAO 3-3 d.). *Adopted*
16. That the AC minutes of June 12, 2007, October 11, 2007, December 13, 2007, February 7, 2008, and April 3, 2008 be approved. *Adopted*
17. That the Board of Directors Minutes June 12, 2007, October 11, 2007, and April 3, 2008 be approved. *Adopted*
18. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry as \$12.00 per square foot for 2009. This reflects no change. *Adopted*
19. That the 2012 General assembly be held June 18-22 in Louisville, Kentucky, hosted by Ohio Valley Presbytery. *Adopted*
20. That the 2008 GA recognize that Ridge Haven did not produce an audit for the RH CoC for the fiscal year of 2007 for the AC CoC. That GA recommend that Ridge Haven’s budget be approved (previously stricken from Recommendation 6: RH - \$1,243,350 Operating Budget and \$250,000 for the Partnership Shares budget.), pending an audit to be completed by October 1, 2008. Citing:
  - a. that RH was in violation of the directive of the 35<sup>th</sup> GA;
  - b. that RH was in violation of RAO 4.11, paragraph 6;
  - c. that RH was in violation of RAO 14.7~H;
  - d. that RH was in violation of RH bylaws Article 9. *Adopted*
21. The CoC recommends that there be a prayer of thanksgiving by the Moderator of GA for the exceptional and outstanding efforts of Dr. L. Roy Taylor, TE John Robertson, TE Robert Fiol, and the entire outstanding staff of the AC and the Permanent Committee. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Chesapeake

Covenant

Evangel

Gulf Coast

Houston Metro

Metro Atlanta

Metropolitan New York

Mississippi Valley

Missouri

North Texas

Southwest

Suncoast Florida

Warrior

Gulfstream

**Commissioner**

TE Nicholas Hathaway

TE Tim J. Reed

RE Matthew R. Moore

RE Ben Brown

RE Steve Mathis

TE Mark A. Rowden

TE Chris Hildebrand

RE Paul Adams

RE Mark Peck

TE Ron Dunton

TE Rick L. Steele

TE William R. Lyle – Chairman

TE Timothy J. Lien – Secretary

TE Bernie van Eyk

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE William R. Lyle, Chairman

/s/ TE Timothy J. Lien, Secretary

The Assembly took a ten-minute break. The Moderator informed the Assembly that RE Fuoto had been released from the hospital, and the Assembly expressed its appreciation to the management of the Hyatt for kindnesses shown to him, including flying his wife to Dallas.

**36-47 Report of the Overtures Committee**

TE Fred Greco, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-8** were **adopted**. See 36-52, pp. 204-13, for action on Recommendations 9, 11-15. See also 36-13, p. 55, for action on Recommendation 10. See 36-52, pp. 204-214, for the continuation of this report.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON  
OVERTURES**

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

Overtures 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 15, 17, and 19, and Communication 2 were referred to the Committee.

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Each overture and communication referred to the Committee was discussed in detail and recommendations were made.

## III. Recommendations

1. That **Overture 1** (“Amend *BCO* 6 to Define Methods by Which People Are Received into the Church”), **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

### **Grounds:**

The overture is inconsistent with the structure of the *BCO* in that the early chapters speak to definitions rather than process. For example, Chapter 8 of the *BCO* defines the office of Elder, but does not address the election, ordination, or installation of Elders (see *BCO* 21 and 24).

**OVERTURE 1** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to: CCB and OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 6-1, 6-2, 6-4, 6-5 to Define Methods by Which People Are Received into the Church”

**Whereas**, members of other churches seeking membership in our church may join by a “letter of dismissal” or by “reaffirmation of faith (*BCO* 57-6),” yet our *Book of Church Order* nowhere defines these terms more specifically to be of use to our church, and,

**Whereas**, in our church there is widespread inconsistency and confusion regarding the method by which members join and are dismissed from our church,

Therefore, be it resolved **that *BCO* 6 be amended as follows (new text in bold):**

**6-1. Persons may enter into church membership by Profession of Faith, Reaffirmation of Faith, or Transfer of Letter from some other church.** Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church. (See *BCO* 57-4 and 58-4)

**6-2.** The children of believers are, through the covenant and by right of birth, non-communicating members of the church. Hence they are entitled to Baptism, and to the pastoral oversight, instruction and government of the church, with a view to their

embracing Christ and thus possessing personally all benefits of the covenant. (See *BCO* 56). **It is their duty and privilege personally to receive and rest upon Christ, to confess Him before men, and seek admission to the Lord's Table (See *BCO* 57).**

**6-3.** Communing members are those who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and have been admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table. (See *BCO* 46-4 for associate members).

**6-4.** When persons who have not been baptized desire to profess their faith in Christ and be incorporated into the life of the church as believers, they may be received by Profession of Faith. They shall do so by making public their profession of faith and receiving baptism in accordance with *BCO* 57 after appropriate instruction and examination by the session.

**6-5.** Persons who have previously made a profession of faith and have been received into membership in a particular church may be received by the session by Letter of Transfer if the church is recognized to be a true branch of Christ's Church (*BCO* 2-2). When the person who previously made a profession of faith and became a member in a particular church is unable to secure a Letter of Transfer or if their church is not recognized to be a true branch of Christ's Church (see *BCO* 2-2), they shall be received by Reaffirmation of Faith. Members received by Letter of Transfer or by Reaffirmation of Faith shall be received in accordance with the procedure in *BCO* 46-6. [Note: The reference to *BCO* 46-6 assumes passage of Overture 3. Present *BCO* 57-6 deals with receiving of members by Letter of Transfer or Reaffirmation of Faith.]

**6-6.** All baptized persons are entitled to the watchful care, instruction and government of the church, even though they are adults and have made no profession of their faith in Christ.

And be it further resolved **that the Stated Clerk be authorized to make any changes in denominational certificates necessary to bring them into conformity with the provisions of this overture.**

Rationale:

**The commonly used terms of membership (Reaffirmations of Faith, Transfer of Letter, etc.) are defined nowhere in our constitution. Therefore, the above overture seeks to correct this by defining in the chapter on membership (BCO 6) the ways one may join our church and refer the reader to the appropriate place in the BCO for receiving the member.**

*Adopted by The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama at its stated meeting, October 25, 2007*

*Attested by: /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk*

2. That **Overture 2** (“Amend *BCO 57-5* to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed for Membership and Add an Additional Membership Vow”), **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The present vows are both Trinitarian and sufficient.

**OVERTURE 2** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
“Amend *BCO 57-5* to Require Affirmation of the Apostles Creed for Membership and Add an Additional Membership Vow [9]”

**Whereas**, the common creed of the Christian Church is the Apostles’ Creed, and

**Whereas**, our current order makes no provision for the affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed in membership, and

**Whereas**, the Apostles’ Creed, though not authored by the Apostles, originated in the early church from the solemn questions and answers required at baptism and the catechetical instruction preceding baptism, and

**Whereas**, assent to the Apostles’ Creed has served as the primary creedal requirement for admission to membership in Christ’s Church since the second century, and

**Whereas**, the Apostles’ Creed was published by the Westminster Assembly along with the *Confession* and *Catechisms* with the following note, “Albeit the substance of the doctrine comprised in that abridgement, commonly called the Apostles’ Creed, be fully set

forth in each of the Catechisms, so there is no necessity in inserting the Creed itself; yet *it is here annexed*, not as though it were composed by the Apostles, or ought to be esteemed canonical scripture, as the Ten Commandments, and the Lord's Prayer, but *because it is a brief sum of the Christian faith, agreeable to the word of God, and anciently received in the churches of Christ,*" [emphasis added] and<sup>[1]</sup>

**Whereas**, the Apostles' Creed is published in the hymnal of our denomination, along with the Nicene Creed, and

**Whereas**, the use of the Apostle's Creed is commended by our *Book of Church Order* (55-1), and

**Whereas**, the current questions for Admission to Sealing Ordinances in our church require no confession of faith concerning most of the doctrines contained in the Apostles' Creed, and

**Whereas**, this practice is out of accord with Presbyterian tradition for receiving members into our church<sup>[2]</sup>, and

**Whereas**, our *Book of Church* requires that those seeking admission to the Sealing Ordinances make a public profession of their faith (57-3),

**Therefore be it resolved** that [the questions for membership in] *BCO 57-5* be amended, [and answers be added,] as follows (new text in bold).

The time having come for the making of a public profession, and those who have been approved by the Session having taken their places in the presence of the congregation, the minister may state that:

Of the number of those who were baptized in infancy as members of the Church of God by birthright, and as heirs of the covenant promises, the Session has examined and approved (call them by name), who come now to assume for themselves the full privileges and responsibilities of their inheritance in the household of faith.

If there be present any candidates for Baptism, the minister may state that:

As applicants for admission into the Church of God by Baptism, which is a sign and seal of our engrafting into

Christ, and of our engagement to be the Lord's, the Session has examined and approved (call them by name), who are cordially welcomed into the fellowship of the household of faith.

The minister may then address those making a profession in the following terms:

(All of) you being here present to make a public profession of faith, are to assent to the following declarations and promises, by which you enter into a solemn covenant with God and His Church.

- 1. Do you believe in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? *I do.***
- 2. Do you believe in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; descended into hell; on the third day rose again from the dead, ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come to judge the quick and the dead? *I do.***
- 3. Do you believe in the Holy Ghost, the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and the life everlasting? *I do.***
- 4. Do you acknowledge yourselves to be sinners in the sight of God, justly deserving His displeasure, and without hope save in His sovereign mercy? *I do.***
- 5. Do you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and Savior of sinners, and do you receive and rest upon Him alone for salvation as He is offered in the Gospel? *I do.***
- 6. ~~Do you now resolve and promise, in humble reliance upon the grace of the Holy Spirit, that you will endeavor to live as becomes the followers of Christ?~~ Do you promise to make diligent use of the means of grace, to continue in the peace and fellowship of the people of God, and with the aid of the Holy Spirit to be Christ's faithful disciple to your life's end? *I do.***

7. Do you promise to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of your ability? *I do.*
8. Do you submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church, and promise to study its purity and peace? *I do.*

**The minister may then address those being baptized in the following terms:**

9. **Do you desire to be baptized into this faith and to be received into membership in Christ's Church? *I do.***

The minister may now briefly admonish those making a profession of faith as to the importance of the solemn obligations they have assumed; then baptism may be administered, if there be present any candidates for the ordinance, and the whole concluded with prayer.

And be it further resolved **that the Stated Clerk be authorized to make any changes in denominational certificates necessary to bring them into conformity with the provisions of this overture.**

Rationale:

**Our basis of membership (i.e., the vows for admission to the Lord's Table) requires no Trinitarian confession and gives no guidance as to the examination Sessions should give to prospective members. Therefore, this above overture seeks to correct these issues with the following:**

1. **Professions of Faith are defined in 57-5 and the vows changed to conform to 46-6.**
2. **All vows (Profession of Faith for non-communing members, Profession of Faith for unbaptized persons, transfers from other churches) are clearly delineated and consistent.**

---

<sup>[1]</sup> The Heidelberg Catechism also notes that the Apostles' Creed is the summary of the Christian Faith: 22. Q. What, then, must a Christian believe? A. All that is promised us in the gospel, which the articles of our catholic and undoubted Christian faith teach us in a summary. 23. Q. What are these articles? A. I believe in God the Father almighty, Creator of heaven and earth. I believe in Jesus Christ, His only begotten Son, our Lord; He was conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the virgin Mary; suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; He descended into hell; On the third day He arose from the dead; He ascended into heaven, and sits at the right hand of God the Father almighty; from there He will come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit; I



## JOURNAL

believe a holy catholic Christian church, the communion of saints; the forgiveness of sins; the resurrection of the body; and the life everlasting.

<sup>[2]</sup> For example, the 1946 Book of Common Worship of the Presbyterian Church in the United States uses the following questions for baptism: “Do you believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth: and in Jesus Christ His only Son our Lord: and in the Holy Spirit, the Lord and Giver of Life? Do you promise to make diligent use of the means of grace, to continue in the peace and fellowship of the people of God, and with the aid of the Holy Spirit to be Christ’s faithful disciple to your life’s end? Do you desire to be baptized in this faith and to be received into membership in Christ’s Church?”

*Adopted by The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama at its stated meeting,  
October 25, 2007*

*Attested by: /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith*

3. That **Overture 3** (“Amend *BCO* to Specify Transfers to Church Membership”) **be answered in the negative, with reference to the Committee’s actions regarding Overtures 1 and 2.** *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 3** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 38-3-a, Move *BCO* 38-3-a to the vacated 46-5, Amend and move a portion of *BCO* 57-5 to become 46-6, Add a new 46-7, and Renumber the following paragraphs (46-6, 7, and 8) to become 46-8, 9, and 10”

**Whereas**, our *Book of Church Order* 2-2 states, “[The] visible unity of the body of Christ, though obscured, is not destroyed by its division into different denominations of professing Christians; but *all of these which maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity are to be recognized as true branches of the Church of Jesus Christ,*” (emphasis added), and,

**Whereas**, our *Confession of Faith* 26-2 states, “Saints by profession are *bound to maintain* an holy fellowship and *communion* in the worship of God, and in performing such other spiritual services as tend to their mutual edification; as also in relieving each other in outward things, according to their several abilities and necessities. *Which communion, as God offereth opportunity, is to be extended unto all those who, in every place, call upon the name of the Lord Jesus;*” (emphasis added), and,

**Whereas**, our current order provides that members of our church seeking to join another branch of Christ's Church which, in the judgment of the court of original jurisdiction, is a true branch of Christ's Church (*BCO* 2-2), they are removed as an act of discipline under the rules for a Case Without Process (*BCO* 38-3a), and,

**Whereas**, "Nothing...ought to be considered by any court as an offense, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture," (*BCO* 29-1),

**Therefore be it resolved** that *BCO* 38-3a be [amended] and [moved to the vacated 46-5] (new text in bold):

**46-5.** When a member or officer in the Presbyterian Church in America shall attempt to withdraw from the communion of this branch of the visible Church by affiliating with some other branch of Christ's Church judged by the court of original jurisdiction to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO* 2-2), if at the time of the attempt to withdraw he is in good standing, the irregularity shall be recorded, his new membership shall be acknowledged, **he shall be granted a Letter of Transfer**, and his name removed from the roll. But if at the time of the attempt to withdraw there is a record of an investigation in process (*BCO* 31-2), or there are charges (*BCO* 32-3) concerning the member or minister, the court of original jurisdiction may retain his name on the roll and conduct the case, communicating the outcome upon completion of the proceedings to that member or minister. If the court does not conduct the case, his new membership shall be acknowledged, **he shall be granted a Letter of Transfer**, his name shall be removed from the roll, and, at the request of the receiving branch, the matters under investigation or the charges shall be communicated to them.

**And be it further resolved** that [a portion of] *BCO* 57-5 be [amended and] relocated to Chapter 46 entitled "Jurisdiction," [to become paragraph 46-6, and that a new paragraph 46-7 be added and the other paragraphs renumbered]. New text in bold.

**46-6.** Persons desiring to be received as communing members (*BCO* 6-2 and 6-4) from other churches shall present themselves for membership to the Session whose

responsibility it is to receive members (*BCO 12-5*). They shall be asked to give a testimony of their Christian experience and required to answer the following:

1. Do you believe in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? *I do.*
2. Do you believe in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; descended into hell; on the third day rose again from the dead, ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come to judge the quick and the dead? *I do.*
3. Do you believe in the Holy Ghost, the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body and the life everlasting? *I do.*
4. Do you acknowledge yourselves to be sinners in the sight of God, justly deserving His displeasure, and without hope save in His sovereign mercy? *I do.*
5. Do you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and Savior of sinners, and do you receive and rest upon Him alone for salvation as He is offered in the Gospel? *I do.*
6. ~~Do you now resolve and promise, in humble reliance upon the grace of the Holy Spirit, that you will endeavor to live as becomes the followers of Christ?~~ Do you promise to make diligent use of the means of grace, to continue in the peace and fellowship of the people of God, and with the aid of the Holy Spirit to be Christ's faithful disciple to your life's end? *I do.*
7. Do you promise to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of your ability? *I do.*
8. Do you submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church, and promise to study its purity and peace? *I do.*

**46-7. If the candidate seeks membership from a church that, in the judgment of the Session, maintains the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO 2-2*), he shall be received by Transfer of Letter. If, however, the candidate seeks membership from a church that, in the judgment of the Session, does not maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity (*BCO 2-2*) or if he**

**is unable to secure a Letter of Transfer, he shall be received by Reaffirmation of Faith. In either case their names are to be announced to the congregation with a recommendation of them to its Christian confidence and affection.**

And be it further resolved that the Stated Clerk be authorized to make any changes in denominational certificates necessary to bring them into conformity with the provisions of this overture.

Rationale:

Our *Book of Church Order* and *Confession* teach that there is a communion within the church of Christ that we are obliged to maintain. Yet our current practice is inconsistent with these mandates. We only receive members by Letter of Transfer if they are from other PCA congregations and we do not transfer to other denominations. Further, the commonly used terms of membership (Reaffirmations of Faith, Letter of Transfer, etc.) are defined nowhere in our constitution. Lastly, our basis of membership (i.e., the vows for admission to the Lord's Table) requires no Trinitarian confession and gives no guidance as to the examination Sessions should give to prospective members. Therefore, the above overture seeks to correct these issues with the following:

1. Remove transfers to churches that maintain the sacraments in their fundamental integrity from the Cases Without Process chapter to the Jurisdiction chapter, thereby making it clear that transferring to another church that maintains the word and sacrament in their fundamental integrity is not an offense. Removals to churches that DO NOT maintain the word and sacraments in their fundamental integrity will continue to be handled under the Case Without Process.
2. All transfers in and out are moved to the Chapter on Jurisdiction (46-6) and are properly defined – both for Letter of Transfer and Reaffirmation of Faith. Transfers out of the church are handled in 46-5. The vows required for transfers in are clearly stated.

*Adopted by The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama at its stated meeting, October 25, 2007*

*Attested by: /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk*

4. That **Overture 4** (“Amend *BCO 57-5* to Make Profession of Faith Declarations Mandatory) **be answered in the affirmative, as amended**, so that the relevant section of *57-5* would now read (new language in *italics*): *Adopted*

“The minister may then address those making a profession in the following terms:

**(All of) you being here present to make a public profession of faith, are to assent to the following declarations and promises, by which you enter into a solemn covenant with God and His Church.**

*The minister shall then ask the following questions (or alternate questions that communicate their substance):”*

**Grounds:**

The overture assures consistency throughout our churches, while allowing a degree of flexibility surrounding the wording.

**OVERTURE 4** from The Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to CCB and OC)  
“Amend *BCO 57-5* to Make Profession of Faith Declarations Mandatory”

**Whereas, Communing** Members are defined in *BCO 6-2* and *6-4* as those having made “a profession of faith in Christ,” and

**Whereas**, the questions contained in *BCO 57-5* (which are frequently referred to as “Membership Vows”) are in fact simply “declarations” to which individuals making an initial profession of faith are asked to give assent, and

**Whereas**, the wording of *BCO 57-5* makes the use of these declarations optional by the use of the language “the minister may then address . . .” and,

**Whereas**, for the assurance of consistency **throughout our** churches, **that** all individuals making a profession of faith, **and are thus admitted by the Session to the Lord’s Table**, give assent to the same declarations,

**Therefore**, The Presbytery of the Blue Ridge, acting at their Stated Meeting on October 13, 2007, hereby overtures the 36th General

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Dallas, Texas, to approve on first reading and send to the Presbyteries for their approval, the following amendment to *The Book of Church Order*:

Change the language of the sentence in the 5th paragraph [of *BCO 57-5*] to read as follows:

"the minister ~~may~~ shall address those making a profession in the following terms:"

*Adopted by The Presbytery of the Blue Ridge at its stated meeting, October 13, 2007*

*Attested by /s/ TE Don K. Clements*

5. That **Overture 6** ("Amend *BCO 31-2* Regarding Investigative Procedures of a Teaching Elder") **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The provisions of *BCO 31-2* and *31-10* are sufficient and necessary to protect the reputation of the Teaching Elder and the church.

**OVERTURE 6** from Missouri Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
"Amend *BCO 31-2* Regarding Procedures for Investigating a Teaching Elder"

**Whereas** Christ has called elders to shepherd his own precious sheep by Word, sacrament, and discipline; and

**Whereas** this responsibility is rooted in Christ's call to office, which requires a Christian character that is "above reproach" (1 Timothy 3:2; Titus 1:6, 7); and

**Whereas** reports reflecting negatively upon the Christian character of a minister are damaging both to him and to the flock entrusted to his care; and

**Whereas** our *BCO* has a provision to allow presbyteries to investigate such reports which affect a teaching elder's Christian character; and

**Whereas** our *BCO* currently allows teaching elders to continue in active ministerial duties while presbytery engages in such an investigation of injurious reports; and

**Whereas** some reports are so potentially damaging that the continuance of active ministerial duties by a teaching elder could prove to be harmful to the minister's or the Presbytery's credibility, effectiveness, or reputation as well as to the church's peace and unity; and

**Whereas** our present polity already allows a church officer to be suspended from his official functions even before a verdict is rendered on his guilt or innocence—but only once formal charges have been brought and the trial process begun (*BCO* 31-10);

**Therefore be it resolved** that *BCO* 31-2 be amended as follows (additions in bold):

**31-2.**

- a. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.
- b. **When such reports affecting a teaching elder's Christian character come to light, presbytery shall, with as little delay as possible, assemble a committee or a judicial commission to investigate whether adequate grounds for censure exist (cf. *BCO* 15-3). At any time while its investigation is in process, the presbytery may suspend the teaching elder from active ministerial duties if it believes the man's credibility, effectiveness, or fitness for office has been seriously compromised by these reports. Such a suspension shall never be done in the way of censure, since it is not tantamount to a judgment of guilt in the investigation; rather, it is a means of protecting the integrity of the gospel as well as the peace and unity of the church. Great care should be exercised not to invoke this provision too hastily or without sufficient grounds and careful deliberation. Such a suspension shall only be imposed when two-thirds (2/3) of those present and voting concur in the action. The investigation shall proceed with all**

**reasonable speed, and if it does not result in a strong presumption of guilt, presbytery shall lift the suspension with all due haste.**

- c. If ~~such~~ an investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case. This prosecutor shall be a member of the court, except that in a case before the Session, he may be any communing member of the same congregation with the accused.

*Adopted by Missouri Presbytery at the stated meeting on January 15, 2008  
Attested by /s/ TE David R. Stain, Stated Clerk*

6. That **Overture 7** (“Amend *BCO* 15-3 Regarding Judicial Investigations”) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

The proposed language conflicts with existing *BCO* 31-2 and 32-2, which make it clear that a judicial case does not exist until process is actually instituted.

**OVERTURE 7** from Missouri Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 15-3 Regarding Judicial Investigations”

**Whereas** our *BCO* currently allows presbyteries to establish commissions to “deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it” (*BCO* 15-1); and

**Whereas** the *BCO* expects that such a commission’s work is merely reported to Presbytery rather than approved by Presbytery as a whole (the commission must keep a “full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it” and then this record is received by entering it “on the minutes of the court appointing [it]” (*BCO* 15-1); and

**Whereas** the *BCO* makes an exception for this process in the case of a presbytery commission serving as a Session or a judicial commission acting in line with *BCO* 15-3; and



**Whereas** the *BCO* is unclear how the reports of committees or commissions formed under the direction of *BCO* 31-2 (negative reports concerning the Christian character of a member of Presbytery) ought to be received by presbytery; and

**Whereas** it appears that the types of committees or commissions contemplated by *BCO* 31-2 are inherently judicial because they investigate reports which affect the Christian character of church officers and determine whether process should be initiated; and

**Whereas** our current procedures provide no opportunity for presbytery to vote upon the actions of this kind of apparently judicial committee or commission formed under *BCO* 31-2; and

**Whereas** the work of a commission *should* be reviewed by the whole Presbytery for ratification or rejection in cases envisioned in *BCO* 31-2 where a man's character, reputation, and usefulness to the church are at stake;

**Therefore, let it be resolved** that *BCO* 15-3 be amended to read (additions in bold):

**15-3.** Presbytery as a whole may try a judicial case within its jurisdiction (including the right to refer any strictly constitutional issue to a study committee with options listed below), or it may of its own motion commit any judicial case to a commission. Such a commission shall be appointed by the Presbytery from its members other than members of the Session of the church from which the case comes up. The commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Presbytery a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered. The Presbytery without debate shall approve or disapprove of the judgment, or may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee. In case of referral, the Presbytery shall either dismiss some or all of the specific charges raised in the case or decide the case only after the report of the study committee has been heard and discussed. If Presbytery approves, the judgment of the commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as the action. If Presbytery disapproves, it shall hear the case as a whole, or appoint a new commission to hear the case again. **Cases where**

**reports affecting Christian character warrant an investigation, according to BCO 31-2, are judicial in nature and shall be considered judicial cases to be investigated by a committee or commission.**

*Adopted by Missouri Presbytery at the stated meeting on January 15, 2008*

*Attested by /s/ TE David R. Stain, Stated Clerk*

7. That **Overture 8** (“Tribute to TE William B. Leonard, Jr.”) be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 8 FROM Rocky Mountain Presbytery** (to OC)  
“Tribute to TE William B. Leonard Jr.”

**Whereas**, in recognition of the faithful gospel ministry of William Bryan Leonard Jr., a father of the Church and of Rocky Mountain Presbytery, we hereby commend him for his fifty four years of service in our midst. God has worked mightily through Bill, His servant, to plant and nurture two flagship churches of Rocky Mountain Presbytery; begin a flourishing Christian Academy; pioneer and inspire denomination-wide youth camps; develop with his wife Helen unique and exciting Vacation Bible Schools; direct the chaplain ministries of the Bible Presbyterian, Evangelical Presbyterian, Reformed Presbyterian, and Presbyterian Church in America denominations. He founded and was the first Executive Director of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains, comprised of five reformed and evangelical Presbyterian denominations.

By his example, vision, and perseverance, he significantly contributed to the strength and growth of our Presbytery during its pre-PCA years. He is known among us as an Evangelist, whose spiritual sons and daughters circle the globe; a Shepherd, Expositor of God’s Word, Pioneer, Master Craftsman, Hunter, Fisherman, Discippler, Encourager, a Man’s Man, and a devoted servant of the Lord Jesus Christ. His wife, Helen, faithfully worked by his side in home and in church as a leader of women’s, children’s, and youth ministries; his children followed him in the ministry; his heritage has been blessed of the Lord, extending to children’s children and succeeding generations;

**And Whereas**, the fathers and brethren of Rocky Mountain Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America, have been truly blessed, encouraged, and challenged to faithfulness by this man of God and we heartily thank our Sovereign Lord for his life and work;

**“Blessed is the man who fears the Lord, who finds great delight in His commands” (Psalm 112:1);**

**Therefore, Be It Resolved** that we, the 36th General Assembly give praise and thanksgiving to our great God and to the Lord Jesus Christ for this servant of His Church; and that we acknowledge and thank Bill Leonard for his years of dedicated service to Our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, and this denomination of His glorious Church.

*Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 25, 2008  
Attested by /s/ TE Kevin Allen, stated clerk*

8. That the Assembly strike from the *Minutes* of the Assembly all that is included in the “Rationale” section of Overture 9. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery Commissioner**

Ascension	TE R. Irfon Hughes
Ascension	RE Frederick Neikirk
Blue Ridge	TE Don K. Clements
Blue Ridge	RE Frank Root
Calvary	RE Melton L. Duncan
Calvary	TE Richard M. Thomas
Central Carolina	RE Jamie Brunson
Central Carolina	TE Giorgio W. K. Hiatt
Chesapeake	TE John Arch Van Devender
Chesapeake	RE Edward Wright
Chicago Metro	TE Stuart Latimer
Covenant	TE Jeffrey William Lancaster
Eastern Canada	TE Stephen P. Welch
Eastern Carolina	TE Andy Jones
Evangel	TE D. Scott Kesler
Evangel	RE Roger Sawyer
Fellowship	RE Don Wood
Georgia Foothills	TE Charles Godwin
Grace	RE Stephen O’Mara
Grace	TE Guy Richard
Great Lakes	TE Jason M. Helopoulos
Gulf Coast	RE Rusty Gross
Gulf Coast	RE Robert B. Looper
Heartland	TE Anthony J. Felich
Heartland	RE Charle Meador

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco, Chairman
Houston Metro	RE Thomas Kelley
Illiana	TE Bryan S. Chapell
Iowa	TE Larry C. Hoop
James River	RE Dan Carrell
James River	TE David Dickson
Louisiana	RE David Haigler, Jr.
Metropolitan New York	TE Vito Aiuto
Mississippi Valley	RE Doyle Moorhead
Mississippi Valley	TE Robert G. Schwanebeck, Jr.
Missouri	TE Sean M. Lucas, Vice Chairman
Missouri	RE David Yates
Nashville	TE Caleb G. Cangelosi
Nashville	RE Paul Richardson
New Jersey	TE Theodore W. Trefsgar, Jr.
New River	TE John T. Appleton
North Texas	RE Doug Pollock
North Texas	TE Arnold J. Robertstad
Northern California	TE Andrew Pelander
Northern Illinois	TE David Keithley
Northern New England	RE Mark Saltsman
Northern New England	TE Douglas D. Warren
Ohio Valley	RE Brian Clark
Ohio Valley	TE Charles Hickey
Palmetto	RE Dean Ezell
Philadelphia	TE R. Tucker Bartholomew III
Piedmont Triad	TE Craig D. Childs, Sr.
Piedmont Triad	RE George Merriam
Pittsburgh	TE LeRoy Capper
Potomac	TE Howard Griffith
Potomac	RE Frederick Kuhl
Rocky Mountain	TE Kevin Allen
Rocky Mountain	RE John Leaf
Savannah River	TE T. Brannon Bowman
Siouxlands	TE Brian Carpenter
Siouxlands	RE Karl R. Pasch
South Texas	RE Michael A. Singenstreu
Southeast Alabama	TE Patrick W. Curles
Southeast Alabama	RE John Weiss
Southeast Louisiana	RE George DeBram
Southeast Louisiana	TE J. Scott Lindsay
Southern Florida	TE William Sofield
Southern New England	TE Jerry I. Maguire

JOURNAL

Southwest	TE Joshua Hahne
Southwest Florida	TE Stephen J. Casselli
Southwest Florida	RE Duncan Hoopes
Susquehanna Valley	TE John P. MacRae
Susquehanna Valley	RE Robert C. Rush
Tennessee Valley	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
Warrior	TE Christopher Wright
Western Canada	RE Richard Mercer
Western Carolina	TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Secretary
Western Carolina	RE W. DuWaine Maney
Westminster	RE Joe Street
Westminster	TE Carl V. Van Der Merwe

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Fred Greco, Chairman

/s/ TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, Secretary

**36-48 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at noon with prayer by TE John Crosby, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon  
June 12, 2008**

**36-49 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Dan Iverson and the singing of hymn 263, "Lift High the Cross."

At the invitation of the Moderator, former Moderator RE Samuel J. Duncan assumed the chair.

**36-50 Special Order: Report of the Nominating Committee**

TE Danny Shuffield, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix J, pp. 480-507) and the Supplemental Report (below). He reported that TE Joseph V. Novenson is ineligible for the Committee on Constitutional Business, and that therefore TE T. David Gordon is the uncontested nominee. **Recommendation 1** was **adopted**, electing all uncontested nominees. **Recommendation 2** was **adopted**, one uncontested floor nominee was declared elected, and the following nominees were elected:

Committee on Christian Education & Publications, Alternate, TE Winston Maddox  
Committee on Interchurch Relations, Class of 2011, TE David W. Hall  
Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven, Class of 2011, RE Scott Keese

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee on Reformed University Ministries, Class of 2010, TE Bryan Counts  
Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2012, RE Frederick “Jay” Neikirk  
Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2012, TE Grover E. Gunn III  
Theological Examining Committee, Alternate, RE Steve Halvorson

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Dallas, Texas, at the Hyatt Regency at Reunion on Wednesday, June 11, 2008. The Chairman, TE Danny Shuffield, called the meeting to order at 5:15 p.m. and opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Fifteen (15) Committee Members were in attendance:

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Representative</b>
Ascension	RE James Pavlic
Central Carolina	RE J. Howard Donahoe
Evangel	RE Roger Sawyer
Fellowship	RE Larry Grant
Grace	RE Sam Duncan
Gulf Coast	TE David Anderegg
James River	TE Harry Long
Korean Capital	TE Edward Kim
Louisiana	RE Dave Haigler
Missouri	RE Lowell Pitzer
New River	TE David A. Currence
Northern New England	TE Jason Wakefield
Northwest Georgia	RE Warren Jackson
Philadelphia Metro West	RE Norman Sumner
South Texas	TE Danny Shuffield
Suncoast Florida	TE Jonathan Loerop

Twelve floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility. All floor nominations were found to be eligible.

MSA to present no nominee to fill the vacancy left by the resignation of TE Ray Ortlund, Class of 2009, on Covenant Theological Seminary’s Board of Trustees, in light of having received no floor nominations.

RE David Haigler recused himself during the discussion regarding the Standing Judicial Commission floor nominations.

MSA that the Chairman and the Secretary be empowered to prepare and edit the final report, including biographical sketches for floor nominees.

The Supplemental Report, as set out below, was approved, and TE David Anderegg closed the meeting in prayer.

### Recommendations

1. That all uncontested nominees nominated by the Nominating Committee be declared elected to their respective positions. *Adopted*
2. That the following floor nominees be placed on the ballot for the respective positions below: *Adopted*

### COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Class of 2012  
1 TE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nominee
TE T. David Gordon, Ascension	TE Joe Novenson, Tennessee Valley

**TE T. David Gordon:** *Ascension*. BA, Roanoke College, 1977; M.A.R., Westminster Seminary, 1979; Th.M., Westminster Seminary, 1980; Doctor of Philosophy, Union Theological Seminary, 1984. Currently College Professor, Grove City College. Formerly Ruling Elder in two PCA Churches; Pastor, Christ Presbyterian Church, Nashua, NH, 1989-1998. Moderator of Northeast Presbytery for 4 years; Chairman, Candidates Committee, 5 years; Chairman, Committee on Administration, 5 years; Ascension Presbytery Candidates Committees and Internships, Ministerial Relation Committee, 3 years. Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary, twice; Bills & Overtures 5 times (served as Chairman and Secretary); Ad Interim committee to Study Judicial Procedures; Represented numerous cases before SJC; authored several successful *BCO* amendments. Has published numerous books and articles.

**TE Joe Novenson:** *Tennessee Valley*. BA, Rider College; M.Div, Westminster Theological Seminary. Pastor, Lookout Mountain PCA, Lookout Mountain, GA, 1996-present. Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary, 1996-2000, 2004-2008. Past chairman of Review of Presbytery Records. Palmetto Presbytery Shepherding Committee. Pastor's Advisory Committee of Reformed Theological Seminary. Served on the Presbytery Pastoral Care Committee and Presbytery Nominating Committee for Tennessee Valley Presbytery.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS**

Alternate

1 TE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE Winston Maddox

**Floor Nominee**

TE Steve Jussely, Mississippi Valley

**TE Winston Maddox:** *Southwest.* BS, University of Arizona; M.Div-Bible Communication, Covenant Theological Seminary, Fuller Seminary, Phoenix Seminary. Currently, serves as Executive Pastor, Catalina Foothills Church, Tucson, Arizona. Previous owner and manager of two Christian Bookstores and held various offices in the Christian Booksellers Association. He has served as the Stated Clerk, Southwest Presbytery, Admin and Judicial Committees, currently serving on the Christian Education Committee.

**TE Steve Jussely:** *Mississippi Valley.* BS, USM, 1974; M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, 1982; D.Min., Reformed Theological Seminary, 1998. Previous Senior Pastor of Rainbow Presbyterian, Alta Woods Presbyterian, and Lakeland Presbyterian. Previous term on Christian Education Committee. Previously served presbytery as chairman of the Credentials Committee, Nominating Committee, and Standing Rules Committee.

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

Class of 2011

1 RE to be elected

**Floor Nominee**

RE Lee Owen, Mississippi Valley

**RE Lee Owen:** *Mississippi Valley.* Medical doctor. RE, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS. Served on Board of First Presbyterian Day School. Regular commissioner to the General Assembly; traveled extensively. Son-in-law is a PCA TE in Nashville, TN.

Class of 2011

1 TE to be elected



JOURNAL

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia

**Floor Nominee**

TE Lewis A. Ruff Jr., N. California

**TE David W. Hall:** *Northwest Georgia.* BA, University of Memphis; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; Ph.D., Whitefield Theological Seminary; Senior Pastor, Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, Georgia; Served on the NAPARC committee commemorating the 350<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Westminster Assembly; Currently leads Calvin500.org, an interdenominational consortium commemorating the 500<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the birth of John Calvin; has served on such presbytery committees as MNA, Missions, and Administration; served on GA RPR and Nominating committees, SJC, and the CoCs for Administration, Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, and Bills and Overtures.

**TE Lewis A. Ruff, Jr.:** *Northern California.* BA, Covenant College; M.Div., Westminster Theological Seminary; Pastor, All Nations Presbyterian Church, Oakland, California; Presently serving as GA IRC Chairman; previously served as IRC Vice Chairman and as IRC Alternate; Served as PCA delegate to NAPARC & to the World Reformed Fellowship, South Africa; authored the original NAPARC “Golden Rule” Comity Agreement; Served as denominational fraternal delegate 3 times; served as chairman of IRC CoC twice; served on GA MNA and Nominating Committee twice; Northern California Presbytery moderator, 11 times.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

Class of 2011

1 RE or TE to be elected

**Floor Nominee**

RE Scott Keesee, Northwest Georgia

TE M. Wilson Smith, NW Georgia

**RE Scott Keesee:** *Northwest Georgia.* BS, Industrial Arts Education; MS Education in Vocation and Career Development. RE, Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, GA; Chairman of Search Committee for Pastor of Youth and Families. 2-year short term missionary with MTW/Impact to Chiba, Japan, 1994-1996. Supported Ridge Haven by taking children to/from camps, retreats, family gatherings, etc.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**TE M. Wilson Smith:** *Northwest Georgia.* RTS, 1973. Pastor, Grace Covenant, Dallas, GA. Leader and speaker at Ridge Haven. Currently serving on Ridge Haven Board. Annually brings youth to camp and encourages adults to attend conferences.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

Class of 2010  
1 TE to be elected

**Floor Nominee**

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mountain  
TE Robert Stuart, Rocky Mountain

**TE Bryan Counts:** *Rocky Mountain.* Covenant College graduate, 1998; Covenant Theological Seminary graduate, 2004. Currently serving as the chairman of the Rocky Mountain Presbytery RUF Committee. Serving as Pastor to Young Adults at Village Seven Presbyterian Church. Engaged in the development of college ministry in the Western United States.

**TE Robert Stuart:** *Rocky Mountain.* AB, Villanova University; JD from William & Mary; M.Div., Princeton Theological Seminary; D.Min., Reformed Theological Seminary. Currently serving as an adjunct professor at New Geneva Seminary. Previously coached baseball at the high school and university levels. Previously served on SJC; member of the Study Committee on Divorce and Remarriage. Previously served as presbytery moderator.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

Class of 2012  
1 TE to be elected  
1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

TE George Ganey, NW Georgia  
RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension

**Floor Nominee**

TE Grover E. Gunn, Covenant  
RE Dave Haigler, Louisiana

**TE George Ganey:** *Northwest Georgia.* Pastor of Smyrna PCA since 1998; M.Div. RTS (1988); D.Min. courses at RTS Charlotte; has served on Presbytery CE and Admin Committees and presently chairs Shepherding

## JOURNAL

Committee; has served on three GA committees of commissioners; GA Nominating Committee 2002-2004.

**TE Grover E. Gunn:** *Covenant*. Currently serving as pastor of Grace PCA, Jackson, TN. Stated Clerk for Covenant Presbytery for 13 years. Editor of Covenant Presbytery's newspaper, "Herald of the Covenant." Served several years on Review of Presbytery Records, twice as chairman. Written several books including major portions of "Dispensationalism Today, Yesterday and Tomorrow," some major works on apologetics, and articles in "Tabletalk." Member of the Federal Vision Study Committee.

**RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk:** *Ascension*. Professor of Political Science, Geneva College; member of Hillcrest PCA, Volant PA; has served as Presbytery stated clerk for last 18 years and as Moderator multiple times; co-chair of Host Committee for 2004 GA in Pittsburgh; served on GA Committee on Constitutional Business and on Review of Presbytery Records (four times, twice as chair); currently serving on the SJC.

**RE Dave Haigler:** *Louisiana*. RE, Grace PCA, Shreveport, LA. Federal disability judge with the Social Security Administration. Ordained as RE in 1978. Served on presbytery Overtures Committee. Publicly supported the SJC for its January 2008 indictment against the Louisiana Presbytery.

## THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Alternate  
1 RE to be elected

### Floor Nominee

RE Andrew Belz, Iowa

RE Steve Halvorson, C. Carolina

**RE Andrew Belz:** *Iowa*. Chancellor and headmaster of Cano Christian School. RE, Bible Presbyterian Church, Walher, IA. Member, Candidates and Credentials Committee. Previously served as presbytery moderator.

**RE Steve Halvorson:** *Central Carolina*. BA in Business Administration; MA in Theological Studies, RTS. Retired investment banker. Currently Business Administrator for RTS Charlotte. PCA member for 22 years at Christ Covenant, Matthews, NC. 18 years as RE. Previously

served on presbytery's Credentials Committee and several theological study committees of session. Has written and taught many officer training courses. Four sons graduated from Covenant College.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Danny Shuffield, Chairman

/s/ RE Warren Jackson, Secretary

The Chairman closed the report with prayer. The Moderator returned to the chair. TE Richard Phillips led the Assembly in prayer for TE Michael Langer, who is preparing to move to Iowa as a church planter, and for the people of Iowa as they deal with unprecedented flooding and tornadoes.

### **36-51 Standing Judicial Commission Oath of Office Administered**

The Moderator **administered the oath of office** to all the members of the Standing Judicial Commission present, led the Assembly in prayer for the SJC, and on motion the Assembly **declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4.

The following members took their vows:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn

RE E. C. Burnett, Calvary

TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac

RE J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina

TE Paul B. Fowler, Gulf Coast

RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace

TE William W. Harrell, James River

RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri

TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida

RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel

TE John M. McArthur, Fellowship

RE J. Grant McCabe, Phila Metro W

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake

RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension

RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

### **36-52 Report of the Overtures Committee (continued from 36-47, pp. 178-97)**

The chairman led the Assembly in prayer and resumed the report. **Recommendation 9** was **moved**, and the **Minority Report** was **moved as a substitute**. A **point of order** was raised that the Minority Report be ruled out of order since it contradicts *BCO* 7-2, 9-3, 7. The Moderator ruled that the point of order is not well taken, in that the Minority Report is only seeking opinions. The ruling of the chair was sustained by a vote of 518-369.

Following *RAO* 15-8.f, the Chairman addressed the Assembly, followed by TE Chapell speaking in support of the Minority Report, and the Chairman responding. Debate was closed by a vote of 420-467. The Chairman

had the last word, and the **Minority Report as a substitute** was **defeated**. **Recommendation 9** was **adopted**.

**Recommendations 11-15** were **adopted**. Recommendation 10 was previously dealt with (36-13, p. 55). The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

As points of personal privilege, several commissioners expressed their concerns relative to the debate on the previous issue, some taking exception to comments made by others and others expressing convictional concerns related to the issue. The Moderator then led the Assembly in prayer.

### **Recommendations** (continued)

9. That **Overture 9** (“Erect Study Committee on Deaconesses”) **be answered in the negative**, and that presbyteries are reminded that appropriate ways to bring these issues before the Assembly are through presbytery overtures to amend the *BCO*, or by way of reference (*BCO* 41). *Adopted*

#### **Grounds:**

*BCO* 7-2, chapter 9, and especially 9-7, provide a sufficient answer to the issues contemplated in Overture 9; the presbyteries should work through the implications in their own local contexts. This is always subject to the actions noted in the text of the response.

**OVERTURE 9** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
“Erect Study Committee on Deaconesses”

**Whereas**, Crossroads Community Church Presbyterian Church in America, a member church, filed a complaint (attached hereto as Exhibit A) with the Philadelphia Presbytery in accord with *BCO* 43-2 against the action of the Philadelphia Presbytery approving a candidate for licensure who took exception, with respect to the office of deacon, to the provision of *BCO* 7-2 that states “In accord with Scripture, these offices are open to men only”; and

**Whereas**, the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly's review of presbytery records cited an exception of substance (attached hereto as Exhibit B) for the Philadelphia Presbytery for liberti Church as follows “Diaconate of new church includes 4 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3 [S]”; and

**Whereas**, liberti Church responded to the General Assembly's citation by submitting to the Philadelphia Presbytery an Overture (attached hereto as Exhibit C) to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America asking for a change to the *BCO* to allow the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

election of women to the office of deacon equal with men and the freedom to either ordain both or commission both men and women called to that office; and

**Whereas**, the Philadelphia Presbytery has noted a variety of differences among churches across the PCA and within NAPARC regarding the involvement of women in Diaconal ministries;

**Now Therefore**, the Philadelphia Presbytery overtures the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to create an ad interim study committee whose members are representative of various positions within the PCA with respect to women's involvement in Diaconal ministry, to study and report back to the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, on the following:

- 1) Scriptural teaching bearing on women's eligibility for election and ordination to the office of deacon and recommending, if necessary, changes to the *BCO* in keeping with any findings proceeding from the study of Scripture; *and*
- 2) Should no changes to the *BCO* be deemed necessary, clarifying an appropriate range of practices for the involvement of women in diaconal ministry and giving guidance regarding current differences in practice among PCA churches including but not limited to the following: (a) may churches choose not to ordain any male deacons? (b) may churches choose to commission but not to ordain male deacons? (c) may women be commissioned as deaconesses without ordaining them as deacons? (d) may the same constitutional questions, or similar questions, used to ordain deacons be used to commission deacons or deaconesses who are not ordained? (e) may Presbyteries license and ordain men who submit themselves to the *BCO* but who also believe that women should serve as ordained deacons? (f) may churches elect ordained men and commissioned women to serve together in the diaconate? and (g) may churches use the title Deaconess for an elected position of ministry in the church or selected to serve according to *BCO* 9-7?

**And further**, that any expenses for this ad interim study committee be funded through designated gifts through the Administrative Committee with expenses not to exceed \$10,000. (*RAO* 9-2, 11-11).

*Adopted by the Philadelphia Presbytery, at the called meeting on January 26, 2008, and reaffirmed at our stated meeting on February 10, 2008*  
*Attested by /s/ Gregory C. Hobaugh, Stated Clerk*

**MINORITY REPORT  
OVERTURES COMMITTEE**

**Relating to Overture 9 from Philadelphia Presbytery**

The minority of the Overtures Committee recommends that the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA respond to Overture 9 from Philadelphia Presbytery by creating an Ad Interim Study Committee whose members are appointed by the Moderator and are representative of various positions within the PCA with respect to women's involvement in diaconal ministries. Members of this committee need to include, but not necessarily be limited to: TE Jimmy Agan, TE Ligon Duncan, TE Tim Keller, TE Phil Ryken (contingent, of course, upon their willingness to serve). This committee is to study and report back to the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly on the following:

1. Scriptural teaching bearing on the role of women in diaconal ministry.
2. Is the *Book of Church Order* more, or less, restrictive than the Scriptural teaching bearing on the role of women in diaconal ministries? If so, what potential changes to the *BCO* (in keeping with any findings proceeding from the study of Scripture) might be considered for future presbytery overtures?
3. Offer pastoral advice on what might be an appropriate range of practices related to women serving in diaconal ministry and give guidance regarding our current differences in practice among PCA churches.

And further, that any expenses for this Ad Interim study committee be funded through designated gifts through the Administrative Committee with expenses not to exceed \$10,000 (*RAO* 9-2, 11-11).

**Grounds**

1. Both historically and currently there exists a diversity of thinking among learned Reformed Biblical scholars and theologians concerning the role of women in diaconal ministries. There are conservative Reformed thinkers (past and present) who hold to positions more open to involvement of women in diaconal ministries than certain interpretations of the language of the *BCO*.
2. Presently, there are PCA presbyteries struggling to address the variety of practices in their churches regarding the involvement of women in diaconal ministry.
3. There are elders, churches, and presbyteries concerned that the variety of practices across the PCA on this matter may be neither in line with Scripture

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

nor the *BCO* and are troubled as to how such different practices can exist within our confessional and constitutional church.

4. Given the existence of a variety of practices on this issue, many have found the language of *BCO* 7-2 and *BCO* Chapter 9 to be insufficient to answer questions such as those from Overture 9 from the Philadelphia Presbytery:
  - a. May churches choose not to ordain any male deacons?
  - b. May churches choose to commission but not to ordain male deacons?
  - c. May women be commissioned as deaconesses without ordaining them as deacons?
  - d. May the same constitutional questions, or similar questions, used to ordain deacons be used to commission deacons or deaconesses who are not ordained?
  - e. May churches elect ordained men and commissioned women to serve together in the diaconate?
  - f. May churches use the title Deaconess for an elected position of ministry in the church or selected to serve according to *BCO* 9-7?
5. There would be value in offering our congregations an historical and a comprehensive, exegetical, and hermeneutical analysis of Scripture's teaching concerning the role of women in diaconal ministries.
6. We recognize that there are elders and congregants whose consciences are troubled because they believe that according to the teaching of Scripture, women may serve as deacons.

The undersigned elders who represent a wide variety of positions and practices wish this matter to be studied to provide clarity on these issues that will promote greater unity and charity throughout the Church.

TE Vito Aiuto, Metro New York  
TE Tuck Bartholomew, Philadelphia  
TE Cal Boroughs, Tennessee Valley  
TE Brannon Bowman, Savannah River  
TE Stephen Casselli, SW Florida  
RE Dan Carrell, James River  
TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana  
TE Craig Childs, Piedmont Triad  
TE David Dickson, James River  
TE Charles Godwin, Georgia Foothills  
RE David Haigler, Louisiana  
TE Giorgio Hiatt, Central Carolina  
TE Larry Hoop, Iowa  
TE Andy Jones, Eastern Carolina

TE David Keithley, Northern Illinois  
TE Jeffrey Lancaster, Covenant  
TE Stuart Latimer, Chicago Metro  
TE Scott Lindsay, SE Louisiana  
TE John MacRae, Susq. Valley  
RE Richard Mercer, Western Canada  
RE Doug Pollock, North Texas  
RE Bob Rush, Susquehanna Valley  
RE Joe Street, Westminster  
TE William Sofield, South Florida  
TE Doug Warren, N. New England  
RE John Weiss, Southeast Alabama  
TE Stephen Welch, Eastern Canada



11. That **Overture 14** (“Form Ad Interim Committee to Revise *RAO*”) be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

**Grounds:**

To the extent that concerns expressed in the overture are valid, they are better addressed by presbyteries adopting overtures to propose changes to specific sections of the *BCO*.

**OVERTURE 14** from Potomac Presbytery (to AC, CCB, OC)  
“Form Ad Interim Committee to Revise *RAO*”

**Whereas**, the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America governs all of the courts of the church and may only be amended by the action of two General Assemblies with the advice and consent of two-thirds of the Presbyteries; and

**Whereas**, each court of the church may adopt rules which set out how that court will administer its own responsibilities under the Constitution, but may not by those rules either add to nor take away from Constitutional requirements; and

**Whereas**, no court of the church may adopt rules which bind other courts of the church apart from the regular constitutional process referred to above; and

**Whereas**, it appears that certain of the *Rules of Assembly Operations* attempt to require of the Presbyteries actions that are without constitutional warrant (e.g., *RAO* 16-3.e.5); and

**Whereas**, however laudable the intention and valuable the outcome, the practice of such rule-making is a threat to our constitutional order; and

**Whereas**, the provisions in question have proven to be important to preserve good order and uniformity in General Assembly oversight of Presbytery proceedings;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly appoint an ad interim committee to review the *Rules of Assembly Operations* and report to the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly:

1. those rules which offend as described above;
2. with respect to the rules offending, if they are needful for good order and uniformity in General Assembly oversight of Presbytery proceedings, proposals to amend *The Book of Church Order* that they may be adopted in a constitutional manner; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. if the proposed amendments are finally adopted by the 38<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, proposals to delete the offending rules from the *Rules of Assembly Operations*.

The ad interim committee shall be funded by the Administrative Committee.

*Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at the 80<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting on March 15, 2008  
Attested by /s/ RE Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk*

12. That **Overture 15** (“Form Study Committee on Issue of Deaconesses”) be answered with reference to the Committee’s actions regarding Overture 9.  
*Adopted*

**OVERTURE 15** from Western Canada Presbytery (to AC, OC)  
“Form Study Committee on Issue of Deaconesses”

**Whereas**, Philadelphia Presbytery has overtured the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (designated as Overture 9) to create an ad interim study committee with respect to women’s involvement in Diaconal ministry; and

**Whereas**, within Western Canada Presbytery there are different views regarding how women should serve in Diaconal ministry; and

**Whereas**, clarifying the involvement of women in diaconal ministry and giving guidance to PCA churches would bring great benefit for the Kingdom;

**Therefore be it resolved**, that the Western Canada Presbytery also overtures the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to create an ad interim study committee with respect to women’s involvement in Diaconal ministry and to study and report back to the 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly regarding the following:

- 1) Scriptural teaching bearing on women’s eligibility for election and ordination to the office of deacon and recommending, if necessary, changes to the *BCO* in keeping with any findings proceeding from the study of Scripture; and
- 2) Should no changes to the *BCO* be deemed necessary, clarifying an appropriate range of practices for the involvement of women in diaconal ministry and giving guidance regarding current differences in practice among PCA churches.

*Adopted by Western Canada Presbytery, on March 8, 2008  
Attested by: /s/ RE Lloyd E. Reid, Stated Clerk*

13. That **Overture 17** (“Expand Scope of Proposed Committee on Deaconesses”) be answered with reference to the Committee’s actions regarding Overture 9. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 17** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to OC)  
“Expand Scope of Proposed Committee on Deaconesses”

**Whereas** no conservative Presbyterian Church has addressed the issues of women in office in over 20 years (OPC in 1988 at their 55<sup>th</sup> GA and the RPCES in 1977 at its 154<sup>th</sup> GS); and

**Whereas** at the present time, within the PCA, many are confused as to what practices constitute “keeping within the bounds of orthodoxy” and which are considered as having “crossed the line”; and

**Whereas** some perceive irregularities of practice by various churches which appoint women as non ordained deaconesses, have women teaching men in contexts (e.g., Sunday School, Seminary, Church sponsored seminars, etc.) they deem contrary to 1 Timothy 2:11-12; and

**Whereas** our sessions and presbyteries continue to face questions such as: What does it mean that women cannot teach men? May women teach Sunday School classes where both men and women attend? May women teach in seminary?; and

**Whereas** over the past 15 years, the PCA has witnessed churches leave the denomination over these issues, both doctrinal and practical; and

**Whereas** our own judicatories, session and presbyteries, continue to contend over these matters; and

**Whereas** the peace, purity and unity of the church is threatened by the lack of the PCA addressing these issues and giving guidance to our judicatories;

**Therefore**, the Rocky Mountain Presbytery requests of General Assembly that: If the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly answers either Overture 9 and/or Overture 15 in the affirmative and erects a study committee on the role of women, that this study committee’s mandate be expanded to include: the Scriptural teaching on the role of women in the church touching on matters such as the following:

- the ordination of women to the office of deacon, stating clearly and positively, as well as negatively,
- where women may and may not serve in the life of the church,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- and establishing parameters or guidelines as to the breadth and boundary Scripture deems legitimate for women to teach men and be a part of leading in various parts of public worship.

*Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its meeting, April 24, 2008  
Attested by /s/ TE Kevin Allen, stated clerk*

14. That **Overture 19** (“Decline to Erect Study Committee on Deaconesses”) **be answered with reference to the Committee’s actions regarding Overture 9**, with the following minute explanatory:

The only action requested by Overture 19 that is properly before the General Assembly is the request to decline to establish a Study Committee. There is no *BCO* amendment being proposed, and a request to reaffirm is out of order (Robert’s Rules 10<sup>th</sup> Edition, Section 10, page 100, line 10). *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 19** from Central Georgia Presbytery (to OC)  
“Decline to Elect Study Committee on Deaconesses”

**Whereas**, two presbyteries have recently overtured the General Assembly which is scheduled to meet next month in Dallas, Texas, seeking to form a study committee for the purpose for determining whether our *Book of Church Order* (the *BCO*) should be revised to permit the ordination of women as deacons; and

**Whereas**, the same overtures further assert that if the General Assembly, with or without a study committee report, should determine that the *BCO* should not be so amended, that it then consider permitting our churches to “commission” women as deacons without ordination.

**Now therefore be it resolved by Central Georgia Presbytery** at a regular meeting held at Vineville Presbyterian Church, Macon, Georgia, as follows:

1. That there is no legitimate theological dispute concerning who may be ordained as a deacon inasmuch as 1 Timothy 3:12-13, and other passages, plainly provide that the office is limited by God to men only; and
2. That there is no biblical warrant for establishing a process of “commissioning” people to perform the duties of an ordained deacon, or elder, so as to side step the plain limits the scripture places on who may hold such offices; and

JOURNAL

3. That it has long been the policy of the PCA that “No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive any official title of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scriptures” *BCO* 7-3; and
4. That we regard the overtures of Philadelphia and West Canada Presbyteries a clear challenge to a vital provision of the Westminster Standards which ought to be resisted and rejected without appointment of any study committee; and
5. That we hereby express our decided opposition to these overtures, both substantively and procedurally such that we urge the General Assembly to decline to appoint the requested study committee, to decline to amend the *BCO*, to decline to authorize a new process of “commissioning of females as deacons,” and to reaffirm its commitment to but two biblically authorized ordinary and perpetual classes of office in the church, that of elder and of deacon, both to be held only by men.
6. That nothing in this Resolution is intended to oppose the authority of a Session to select and appoint godly men and women of a congregation to assist the Diaconate in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need, all as currently provided by *BCO* 9-7.
7. That this Resolution be spread upon the minutes of this Presbytery and a second original duly executed by our Clerk and Moderator, be forwarded immediately to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly electronically and by regular mail.

*Adopted by Central Georgia Presbytery, at its stated meeting, May 10, 2008*  
*Attested by /s/ TE James E. Shipley, Stated Clerk*

15. That **Communication 2** (“Concurrence with Overture 9”) be answered with reference to the Committee’s actions regarding Overture 9. *Adopted*

**COMMUNICATION 2** from Northern California Presbytery  
“Concurrence with Overture 9”

March 9, 2008

To: GA Stated Clerk  
From: TE Andy Lee, Stated Clerk, Northern California Presbytery  
Re: Overture 9 before the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly – “Erect Study Committee on Deaconesses”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

via E-mail

At its Spring 2008 Stated Meeting on March 7, 2008, the Northern California Presbytery expressed its support of the abovementioned Overture by passing the following motion:

**MOTION:** The Northern California Presbytery concurs with Overture 9 before the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

The Presbytery would appreciate it if the GA Stated Clerk were to make record of this concurrence.

Sincerely yours in Christ,  
/s/ TE Andy Lee

cc: Presbytery's files

**36-53 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

TE Per Almquist, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations III. 1-76** were **adopted**.

A **Minority Report** on **Recommendation III. 44** to include an exception of substance to the minutes of the February 23-24, 2007 meeting, was **recommended** to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, and (with instructions that) if there is to be a minority report, that such report state clearly the proposed exception to be taken (see below, p. 277).

**Recommendations IV. 1-3, 6-10** were **adopted**. The Moderator ruled **Recommendation IV. 4** **out of order**, based on previous action on a similar matter (36-12, p. 55).

**Recommendation IV. 5** was **amended** (page 274) to strike "all" and after "candidates" to add "for ordination", and the **amended motion** was **adopted**.

**REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON  
REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS**

- I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III below):
- II. A list of the Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes and/or responses to exceptions of previous General Assemblies:

Blue Ridge	Gulfstream (missing response)
Central Florida	Korean Central (missing response and standing rules)
Korean Southeastern	Korean Eastern (missing response)
Korean Southern	Warrior (missing directory)
Korean Southwest	

III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 27, 2007; April 27-28, 2007; November 2-3, 2007**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 28, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*
  
2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 7-8, 2006:** No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.

*Adopted*
  
3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2007; April 26, 2007; July 28, 2007; October 25, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: October 25, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No response to candidate's stated differences
  - d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Responses should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

**Response:** I am sorry to disagree with the committee. *BCO* 13-7 tells presbytery to have the ministerial obligation signed and kept in a convenient part of the book of records (which we have done), but it does not say it must be recorded in the minutes of presbytery.

**Rationale:** The RPR committee is unable to determine if a presbytery is following the *BCO* unless there is a record in the minutes of presbytery that are submitted to the GA (*RAO* 16-3.e.5). [*It is not clear from the response in the first person that this is a response from presbytery.*]

*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2007; April 28, 2007; July 28, 2007; October 23, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 23, 2007: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5.** No record of candidate's stated differences
  - That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**  
**Exception: July 22, 2006:** No record of ministerial obligation form being signed. *BCO 13-7.*  
**Response:** This was an error and will be remedied. The ministerial obligation book was temporarily misplaced in the files during the transition from one stated clerk to the next.
- Adopted*
5. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - That as no responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: October 21, 2006:** No record of specific licensure examination requirements. *BCO 19-2.*  
**Exception: August 21, 2006 and October 21, 2006:** No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO 21-4.*
- Adopted*
6. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12, 2007; September 8, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 19-20, 2007: BCO 20-1.** No record of call  
**Exception: January 19-20, 2007: BCO 5-8.1.** No record of petition to organize nor of examination of REs
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
7. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **February 17, 2007; May 13, 2007; September 15, 2007; November 13, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 14, 2007**



- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 3, 2007:** *BCO* 13-7. No record of signing ministerial obligation form
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**  
**Exception: February 18, 2006 and November 14, 2006:** No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).  
**Response:** On 15 Sep 07, Chesapeake Presbytery dealt with each exception as indicated in the excerpts attached to this note. We appreciate the importance of judging exceptions and will be careful to do so from now on.

*Adopted*

- 8. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2007; September 11, 2007; October 17, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 16, 2007:** *BCO* 13-11. Inaccurate citation of *BCO* 5-3.2 to justify a “loaner” session  
**Exception: January 16, 2007:** *BCO* 5-8.1. No record of petition to organize  
**Exception: January 16, 2007:** *BCO* 5-9. No record of process being followed to elect elders  
**Exception: January 16, 2007:** *BCO* 5-8. No commission appointed to organize church  
**Exception: July 17, 2007:** *BCO* 15-1. No quorum for commission and no commission members listed  
**Exception: October 17, 2007:** *BCO* 8-4; 8-7. No statement that TE will have full freedom to teach the doctrine of the PCA  
**Exception: October 17, 2007:** *BCO* 13-10. No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church  
**Exception: October 17, 2007:** *BCO* 13-11. No full and accurate record of resignations of two TEs nor mention of dissolution of pastoral relationships and congregational concurrences
  - d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Responses should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 25, 2006:** Incomplete record of ordination exams. *BCO* 21-4.  
**Response:** We don’t have a copy of the *RAO*. When we get one we will comply.

**Rationale:** Response does not address the exception of substance cited.

**Exception: August 16, 2006:** No minutes of called meeting submitted. *BCO* 13-11.

**Response:** All are kept on file with clerk.

**Rationale:** Response does not address the exception of substance cited.

- e. **The response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions was received and found unsatisfactory. This should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** The Court may grant an exception to any difference of doctrine only if in the court's judgment the candidate's declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because it is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion. This was not, but must be, recorded. *BCO* 21-4 paragraph 7; *RAO* 14-3.e.5 (recently changed to *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** None have been kept. We will begin keeping them for GA.

**Rationale:** Response, which addressed annual reports of candidates, does not address the exception of substance regarding a candidate's stated differences.

*Adopted*

9. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **February 6, 2007; May 22, 2007; December 18, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 2, 2007: BCO** 23-1. No record of congregational meeting or vote to accept minister's resignation
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

10. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **October 12-13, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: February 9, 2007: BCO** 5-8. No record of change from a mission to particular church (recorded October 2006), which prompted a letter of protest
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

11. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **August 16, 2007**

JOURNAL

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2007; April 21, 2007; July 21, 2007; October 20, 2007; December 15, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 28, 2006:** Irregular action of commission to install RE; said commission had been dissolved previously so was no longer a viable commission. *BCO* 15-1; *BCO* 24-1, 6.

**Response:**

Dear Fathers and Brothers of the General Assembly:

You cite the following exception of substance in our minutes of January 28, 2006: “Irregular action of commission to install RE; said commission had been dissolved previously so was no longer a viable commission. *BCO* 15-1; *BCO* 24-1, 6.”

We acknowledge and sincerely apologize for this irregularity. Even in the meeting during which Eastern Carolina Presbytery committed the irregularity, the Presbytery recognized its error. The first paragraph of item 4.5 of the January 28, 2006 stated meeting minutes so acknowledges; this paragraph read as follows (emphasis supplied):

Whereas **the Moderator was out of order** in appointing the same commission previously appointed by ECP to examine ruling elder candidates of mission church (name omitted) also to install TE (name omitted) as ruling elder at mission church (name omitted) (the Commission had been dissolved with thanks at the ECP Stated Meeting of October 15, 2005); and whereas ECP concurs that, though out of order, this action was not injurious and was, indeed, providentially useful; and due to the unique nature of church (name omitted) as a church which was particularized, then was reverted to mission status due to the moving away of its only ruling elder, is was **M/S/C** that Presbytery hereby recognizes the commission that met December 11, 2005 to install RE (name omitted) as a ruling elder at church (name omitted), and authorizes the work of that commission retroactively; and further, given the existence of a qualified and installed ruling elder, that Presbytery recognizes and reinstates church

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(name omitted) as a particular church, and recognizes TE  
(name omitted) as its duly elected senior minister (*BCO* 5).

We pledge to avoid repeating this error in the future. If you have any questions or concerns, please do not hesitate to contact me.

Sincere regards in Christ,

Ruling Elder (name omitted), Stated Clerk, Eastern Carolina Presbytery  
*Adopted*

12. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **March 10, 2007; November 20, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 16, 2007; September 15, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 13, 2006:** Candidate received without being present at meeting. *BCO* 18-3.

**Response:** We mis-understood the *BCO*. We recognized that when we examine a candidate from within our own presbytery, he needs to be present. However, when we receive a candidate from another presbytery, we wrongly assumed that he could be received without being examined at the meeting, as long as we examined him at a future meeting. Since we now know this is wrong, we examined the candidate as soon as possible at our meeting on November 20, 2007. We will avoid this in the future.

*Adopted*

13. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 13, 2007; May 8, 2007; August 14, 2007; November 13, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: February 13, 2007; November 13, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No record of candidates' stated differences

**Exception: February 13, 2007; August 14, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No record of specific exam requirements

**Exception: August 14, 2007:** *BCO* 20-1. No record of call to definite work

**Exception: February 13, 2007:** *BCO* 15-2. Quorum not present for judicial commission

- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 14, 2006; May 9, 2006; August 8, 2006; and October 25, 2006:** No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** To the exceptions taken to the minutes of the Feb. 14<sup>th</sup>, May 9<sup>th</sup>, and August 8<sup>th</sup> 2006 Presbytery meetings concerning the lack of any record of specific examinations requirements having been met by both candidates and licentiates, The following responses were approved at the 117<sup>th</sup> meeting of Evangel Presbytery (2-12-2008):

“In all three set of Minutes referred to, the language used for each candidate was, ‘...upon his examination.’ It was only recorded that each candidate was, ‘...examined for the credentials required of a candidate’ and ‘after discussion the examinations were sustained.’ This language was in error. This Presbytery gratefully acknowledges the discovery of this error and assures the General Assembly through its Review of Presbytery Records Committee that all of the men in question met the requirements of *BCO* 18-1 through 18-3. The proper language will in the future be carefully examined to insure that the proper procedures are properly reported.”

“It is also acknowledged that there have been lapses in specifically recording the details of the examinations in several other instances in our Minutes, namely the lack of records concerning internships. These lapses were just that – lapses. We will redouble our efforts to report fully on this very important work of the Presbytery regarding examinations. We are grateful to the Assembly for its forbearance as we adjust our reporting to meet expectations.”

*Adopted*

14. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery
- Be approved without exception: **January 27, 2007; September 20, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 28, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

15. That the Minutes of **Georgia Foothills** Presbytery

- Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2007; April 17, 2007**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 21, 2007; October 16, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 21, 2007:** BCO 18-3. Candidate received “in absentia” and no record of examination or Session endorsement  
**Exception: July 21, 2007; October 16, 2007:** BCO 18-3. Man received as candidate without record of exam or sessional endorsement  
**Exception: October 16, 2007:** BCO 13-7. No record of ministerial obligation form signed by transferring minister
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

16. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2007; May 8, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 11, 2007:** BCO 13-6; 21-4. No record of candidate’s stated differences
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 10, 2006:** No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. BCO 21-4.  
**Response:** This matter was addressed by way of Complaint to the 115<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting (MGP, Vol. 34, pp. 54-56). The Complaint was sustained with further action prescribed (MGP Vol. 34, pp 66-67). Further Action is noted in the Minutes of the 116<sup>th</sup> Stated meeting (MGP Vol. 34, p. 104). This year’s minutes will continue the saga. Do you all read the whole book or just parts?

*Adopted*

17. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **March 3, 2007; May 5, 2007; September 21, 2007; October 10, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

*[It is not clear from the responses in the first person that these are responses from presbytery.]*

**Exception: March 4, 2006 and June 10, 2006:** Roll not included. RAO 16-3.c.6.

**Response:** I have finally found the CD our beloved but deceased former clerk used and have included the roll items 1-2, and 2B. There

is some confusion in the north whether March is spring or June is spring and former clerk (name omitted) labeled both the same. I am now adept at including the roll in the current minutes.

**Exception: March 4, 2006:** No record presbytery approved call. *BCO* 20-1.

**Response:** TE (name omitted)'s call was accepted. TE (name omitted)'s call was accepted. TE (name omitted)'s call was accepted – it is not recorded, an oversight we are attempting to avoid by following checklists.

**Exception: March 4, 2006:** No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** We now endeavor to add to the minutes additional documents citing the candidates exceptions. There is usually discussion of said exceptions on the floor. Do we need to put down the reason for our accepting these exceptions?

**Exception: March 4, 2006 and September 15-16, 2006:** No record of licensure. *BCO* 19-4.

**Response:** I can't find out in the minutes where we missed a record of licensure for March 4. All transfers, one licentiate, and two under care. I note that Mr. (name omitted)' licensure is not noted, again we are trying to follow checklists to insure this does not happen.

**Exception: June 10, 2006:** No record of commission appointed to ordain. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** Again, no one could commit at the time of the meeting and presbytery stated orally the names of RE's from church (name omitted) and senior pastor (name omitted). The other nearby churches one was vacant and the other belonged to our Stated Clerk. We have had so much trouble with commissions to ordain that I am tempted to go myself for every single one.

**Exception: June 10, 2006:** No record of candidate's exceptions. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** At the March meeting of presbytery Mr. (name omitted)'s exceptions were noted (see March 2006 candidates and credentials R-3). 1) Sabbath – recreation acceptable, 2) Second commandment, images of Christ used for Pedagogy. We failed to state these again for the second time.

**Exception: July 22, 2006:** No record of purpose for called meeting. *BCO* 13-12.

**Response:** This whole meeting was convened under executive session. We had a church session approach us with some serious charges against a TE and so there was a need for discretion. Our Stated Clerk

had passed away recently. There was a “fill-in” clerk. The notice was made by phone call. We will endeavor to see this doesn’t happen again.

**Exception: General:** No record of annual reports from TEs laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7; *RAO* 16-6.c.2.

**Response:** This is something I harangue our church and Ministerial Welfare Chairman about constantly. We just had a man demit after three years of making no report and attending no meetings. “Out of bounds” needs to be defined more stringently and used rarely!

- e. **That the following responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Responses should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: June 10, 2006:** No record of exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** We either neglected to state an extraordinary exception, or we may have received his exegesis paper in lieu of exam in original languages. We will endeavor to state the reasons more clearly in the future.

**Rationale:** The minutes do not reflect that the requirements of *BCO* 21-4 were followed and the response provides no further clarification.

**Exception: September 15-16, 2006:** No record of examination of candidate coming under care. *BCO* 18-2, 3.

**Response:** Mr. (name omitted) was under care of church (name omitted) PCA. (Name omitted) was under care of church (name omitted). This was recorded at the previous presbytery. Usually the minister of the under care church serves as overseer. We will clarify these things in the future.

**Rationale:** Presbytery must examine each man coming under care. No record of a presbytery exam of candidate in Christian experience and call to ministry.

**Exception: November 11, 2006:** No record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** Ditto page 5, last entry. I recall he had no exceptions other than Sabbath recreation and use of drama in worship which we spent a lot of time on but it wasn’t listed and we are working hard to make sure these oversights don’t happen in the future.

**Rationale:** Presbytery is not responding to the stated exception of substance.

*[It is not clear from the response in the first person that this is a response from presbytery.]*

**Exception: March 4, 2006 and September 15-16, 2006:** Commission reports not included. *BCO* 15-1.



**Response:** It is my understanding that the Commission must make its report to presbytery. These reports were read orally, only when they are not read are they submitted in writing. I try to include the 042 form in the minutes now, just in case.

**Rationale:** The full record of the commission must be included in the minutes. *BCO* 15-1.

*[It is not clear from the response in the first person that this is a response from presbytery.]*

**Exception: November 11, 2006:** No record of minister being received from another denomination being asked his exceptions. *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** I recall he had no exceptions other than Sabbath recreation and use of drama in worship which we spent a lot of time on but it wasn't listed and we are working hard to make sure these oversights don't happen in the future.

**Rationale:** The response provides insufficient information to determine whether the presbytery acted in accord with *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

*[It is not clear from the response in the first person that this is a response from presbytery.]*

f. **That the following response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: March 5, 2005:** No record of licensure pursuant to *BCO* 19-5.

**Response:** This was an obvious oversight on the part of the Recording Clerk again we will endeavor to follow check lists and cite them in the minutes.

**Rationale:** Minutes of Presbytery examinations must list all specific requirements of trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished. Effort should be taken to ascertain that candidates for licensure and ordination completed required examination and record be made to indicate they were licensed or ordained in accordance with the requirements of the *BCO*. *RAO* 16-3.e.5; *BCO* 19-2; *BCO* 19-5; *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** We are calling all these TEs and having them restate their exams – see TE (name omitted), Chair of C&C, Great Lakes Presbytery.

*Adopted*

18. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 4, 2007; May 8, 2007; August 28, 2007; October 9, 2007**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

19. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 21, 2006**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2006; October 8, 2006; April 20, 2007; June 26, 2007; August 14, 2007; September 4, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
  - Exception: General: BCO 13-9.b.** No record of review of sessional records
  - Exception: April 20, 2007: BCO 19-16.** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to waive internship requirements
  - Exception: October 16, 2007: BCO 13-7.** No record of signing ministerial obligation form
  - Exception: January 16, 2007: BCO 15-1, 2.** No report of commission to install TE
  - Exception: October 17, 2006; April 20, 2007; October 16, 2007: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5.** No record of candidate's stated differences
  - Exception: September 4, 2007: BCO 15-1, 2.** No record of establishment of commission to particularize a church and install pastor
- d. **That as no responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**
  - Exception: January 18, 2005; April 15, 2005; and October 14 and 21, 2005:** Complete calls not included. *BCO 20-1*
  - Exception: January 18, 2005:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to invoke extraordinary clause. *BCO 21-4*
  - Exception: April 15, 2005:** TE received as member of presbytery without record of examination. *BCO 13-6*
  - Exception: April 15, 2005:** No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO 23-1* was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.
  - Exception: April 15, 2005:** No record of charge to pastor or of ordination questions asked. *BCO 21-5 and 21-7*
  - Exception: June 16, 2005 and October 14, 2005:** Purpose of called meeting not recorded. *BCO 13-12, RAO 14-3.c.1*
  - Exception: October 21, 2005:** No record of candidate being examined. *BCO 21-4*
  - Exception: October 21, 2005:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO 18-2*

*Adopted*

20. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 10, 2007; April 27-28, 2007; August 3-4, 2007; November 2-3, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 28-29, 2006:** Presbytery ruling on candidate's exception not recorded. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** The minutes (action #6) reflect that Presbytery ruled that the candidate "be granted an exception for his view" (*BCO* 21-4). Presbytery did not deal with the difference according to the new *RAO* 16-3.e.5 because that rule had not yet been adopted at the time of the exam. Presbytery has endeavored to abide by the new rule since its adoption.

**Exception: August 4-5, 2006:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. Since the TE was an Assistant Pastor, a meeting of the Session that called him should have been noted. The Session met and voted to concur with the TE's resignation of the office of Assistant Pastor. We will attempt to be more careful in this area in the future.

*Adopted*

21. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2007; March 17, 2007; May 8, 2007; September 9, 2007; November 11, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: November 11, 2007:** *BCO* 18. No record of candidacy requirements being met

**Exception: November 11, 2007:** *BCO* 13-9. No record of presbytery action to merge the mission and church

- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 28, 2006 and May 9, 2006:** No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** This was a clerical oversight. These exceptions were allowed. Clerk failed to note this.

*Adopted*

22. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 11, 2007; May 11, 2007; July 9, 2007; September 14, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 9, 2007: BCO 23-1.** No record of congregational meeting regarding dissolution of pastoral relation
  - d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: May 12, 2006 and September 8, 2006:** Commission appointed by moderator without presbytery authorization. *BCO 15-2.*  
**Response:** The moderator appointed the commissions and presbytery approval is implied as no objections were raised at the time the reports of the commissions were approved. In future we will seek to vote on the composition of commissions and record the vote.  
**Exception: September 8, 2006:** No record of examination in PCA History. *BCO 21-4.*  
**Response:** The candidate was examined in PCA History as part of the overall exam in church history but we failed to note this specifically. We apologize for the oversight and will endeavor to note this specifically in the future.
  - e. **That the following responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 28, 2005:** No record of commission to install associate pastor. *BCO 21-9*  
**Response:** No commission was appointed to install TE (name omitted) as associate pastor (he had been serving as assistant pastor). Presbytery will labor to see that this oversight does not occur again.  
**Exception: April 29, 2005:** No record of report from commission to install. *BCO 15-1*  
**Response:** A commission to install TE (name omitted) did meet and fulfill its duty. Unfortunately, there are no minutes of this installation. Presbytery will follow up to make sure future commissions have minutes timely submitted and approved.  
**Exception: October 28, 2005:** No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO 23-1* was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.  
**Response:** Pastoral relations between the church in question and its TE's were dissolved after a near unanimous vote at a properly called congregational meeting; and the TE's in question and representatives

of the church appeared before presbytery to express their desire for presbytery to act. Presbytery believes this was handled with proper procedure.

**That the following responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 30, 2004:** No record of sermon submitted to presbytery for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4.d; *RAO* 14-3.e.5

**Response:** TE (name omitted) had been under care of Southeast Louisiana Presbytery. TE (name omitted) had been known by members of Houston Metro and TE (name omitted)'s preaching ability also known by Houston Metro. Houston Metro voice voted unanimously to have TE (name omitted)'s previous preaching in lieu of preaching before presbytery. We apologize for this irregularity and ask for the court's forgiveness.

**Exception: January 30, 2004:** No  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to allow candidates preaching before committee for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** TE (name omitted) had been under care of Southeast Louisiana Presbytery. TE (name omitted) had been known by members of Houston Metro and TE (name omitted)'s preaching ability also known by Houston Metro. Houston Metro voice voted unanimously to have TE (name omitted)'s previous preaching in lieu of preaching before presbytery. We apologize for this irregularity and ask for the court's forgiveness.

**Exception: January 30, 2004:** Presbytery cites TE to appear at a called meeting of presbytery at "5 PM on Friday, March 26, 2004," but the minutes of this meeting are not submitted to GA. *BCO* 40-1.

**Response:** Cited TE did not appear, so no business was conducted. In hindsight, minutes reflecting no business being conducted should have been submitted.

**Exception: June 3, 2004:** "Judicial Panel" not established by presbytery as a commission but operates as a commission. *BCO* 15-2, 15-3

**Response:** Houston Metro believes the panel acted as a panel and its proposals were approved by Presbytery.

**Exception: October 29, 2004:** No record of dissolution of pastoral relation but there is record of TE receiving a call to a new church. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** As the TE is not named, we can't comment. Presbytery has labored to ensure that all TEs properly enter and exit the ministry field. We regret any oversight and ask for forgiveness.

**Exception: General:** Presbytery's "Rules of Presbytery Operation" sections 18-1, 18-8 delegate to moderator powers to appoint a judicial "panel" that operates as a judicial commission. *BCO* 15-3 requires presbytery to appoint membership of a judicial commission.

**Response:** Our rules of presbytery operation have been amended to comply with *BCO* 15-3.

*Adopted*

23. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 12-13, 2007; April 14, 2007; October 20, 2007**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 12-13, 2007; April 14, 2007; October 20, 2007: *BCO* 13-7.** No record of ministerial obligation form being signed (cited last year for same offense)

d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 13, 2006; April 8, 2006; September 16, 2006; September 30, 2006; and October 21, 2006:** No record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

**Response:** The stated clerks were unaware of the requirement to have this form signed at the time of examination. The forms were in fact completed and are kept on file in a book with the files of the Presbytery. We will be more diligent in the future to ensure this is completed at the time of examination and recorded in the minutes.

**Exception: January 13, 2006:** No record of commission appointed to ordain. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** This was actually a transfer of ordination from another denomination. The pastor transferring in was to be the stated supply of a church without a pastor and was not to be formally installed in that pulpit, therefore, no commission was appointed. The minutes were not clear on this matter. They have been corrected to add that he was a "stated supply."

**Exception: January 13, 2006:** No record of call. *BCO* 21-1.

**Response:** There was no record of call because the man being examined was being placed in the position of "stated supply." The minutes, however, were not clear on this matter and it appears to be just a regular ordination for which a call would be required. The minutes have been amended to indicate this. He was later installed officially on 11/12/2006, and later minutes reflect that installation.

**Exception: April 8, 2006:** No action taken on exceptions to Westminster Standards. *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

**Response:** This action took place prior to the email from the Stated Clerk's Office advising of this requirement as a result of action by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. However, the clerk has been informed there was a prior requirement. We will be more careful of this requirement in the future.

*Adopted*

24. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 14, 2007; August 4, 2007; November 10, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

25. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2007; April 21, 2007; July 21, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 20, 2007:** *BCO* 21-10. Commission report does not include congregational/sessional questions, charge and questions to candidate
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 21, 2006:** Candidate for ordination stated "...there are many who either: 1. haven't completed a new members class but have given a credible profession or 2. for reasons of conscience (albeit invalid) believe church membership to be unbiblical yet practice in life as if they were members. Those brothers and sisters shouldn't be barred from the table for this one particular theological mistake."

Presbytery erred in adopting a motion "that in light of his statement from the floor that he would require communicant membership in good standing of an evangelical church or previous examination by the session that Presbytery does not consider this to be an exception to *BCO* 58-4."

This motion was adopted despite the Candidates and Credentials Committee's decision to regard the candidate's position as an exception which "raises a serious issue of church polity." The CCC referenced the General Assembly of 1993's statement on this very issue. This is a clear violation of *BCO* 58-4, 2<sup>nd</sup> full paragraph, 1<sup>st</sup> sentence.

**Response:** The James River Presbytery agrees that the minutes failed to accurately reflect the candidate's views regarding the fencing of the Table. The statements quoted above were presented to the committee in writing. During the examination on the floor of Presbytery the candidate clarified his views by quoting the following: "For the sake of good order and discipline all those who profess the true religion ought to sustain a formal relationship to a particular church body. The communion of the saints requires the institutional form of the church for its full expression. But there may be exceptional circumstances under which a true professor but non-member of a local church may be admitted to the Lord's Supper. These cases are best left to the judgment of Sessions to deal with prudently in particular instances." David Clyde Jones and Granville Duncan. PCA Position Papers p. 298. Presbytery feels his views as clarified during the oral examination are in line with *BCO* 58-4. Presbytery will endeavor to be more careful in recording a candidate's exceptions.

**Exception: July 15, 2006:** Presbytery approved commission report to install TE but failed to record the irregular action of the commission changing its membership. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** The James River Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and will be more careful to insure that the provisions of *BCO* 15-2 are followed during commission proceedings. Please note that this was an installation service for a TE who had been an Assistant Pastor and was being installed as an Associate Pastor at the same church. At the last minute two of the three TE commissioners were unable to attend. A member of Presbytery in attendance stepped in to assist. The JRP failed to acknowledge the change when it approved the commission's report.

**Exception: July 15, 2006:** Commission report failed to record that a charge was given to the ordinand, that questions of *BCO* 21-6 were asked of the congregation, that a charge was given to the congregation, and the commission approved its minutes. *BCO* 21.

**Response:** At the July 15, 2006 stated meeting four commission reports were approved all of them involved men who had already been ordained and were being installed in new positions. After reviewing the reports it was noted that one commission report failed to record that questions of *BCO* 21-6 were asked of the congregation, that a charge was given to the congregation, and the commission approved its minutes. All of these activities were completed by the commission even though the written report failed to record the fact.



The James River Presbytery will endeavor to properly record all of the commission's actions during an installation service in accordance with the Book of Church Order.

*Adopted*

26. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 2, 2007; October 8, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 2, 2007: BCO 19-2.** All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded  
**Exception: October 9, 2007: BCO 20-1.** Ordination of TE: No record of call to a definite work
  - d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 3, 2006 and October 2, 2006:** No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO 21-4.*  
**Response:** The candidates were in fact examined thoroughly in accordance with *BCO 21-4.* The presbytery will be careful to make sure that the details of the exam requirements will be recorded in the minutes from the next presbytery meeting.  
**Exception: April 3, 2006 and October 2, 2006:** Presbytery approved ruling elder candidates, not the local session. *BCO 24.*  
**Response:** We will correct this wrong practice from the next presbytery meeting.
  - e. **That the following responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 4, 2005:** Incomplete examination of candidates. *BCO 18, 19, and 21*  
**Response:** The candidates were fully examined as per *BCO 18, 19, 20.* This was not recorded in the minutes. We will make sure that the exam details will be recorded in the minutes.  
**Exception: General:** Complete call(s) not included. *BCO 20-1*  
**Response:** It was an inadvertent reporting error we regret. Calls were presented to the presbytery. We will make sure that the minutes reflect calling of the candidates.  
**Exception: October 3, 2005:** No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO 23-1* was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.  
**Response:** We followed the procedure. We will detail the procedure we followed in the minutes.

**Exception: October 3, 2005:** No record of content of petitions. *BCO* 13-2

**Response:** We regret that we did not record the content more specifically. We will detail the content in the minutes.

*Adopted*

27. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17-18, 2007; October 16-17, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: April 17-18, 2007:** *BCO* 23-1. No record that dissolution of pastoral relations in accord with *BCO* 23-1 was followed

**Exception: April 17-18, 2007:** *BCO* 24-1. No record that qualifications for RE are listed as required in *BCO* 24-1

**Exception: April 17-18, 2007; October 16-17, 2007:** *BCO* 13-9b. No record of review of church sessional records

**Exception: October 16-17, 2007:** *BCO* 18-2. No full record that *BCO* 18-2 has been followed by Presbytery

**Exception: October 16-17, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4. No record of exceptions, if any according to *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: October 16-17, 2007:** *BCO* 20-4. No record of call to minister
- d. **That as no responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: October 10-12, 2005; April 17-18, 2006; and October 9-10, 2006:** No record in license exam that candidate was examined in each area as required by *BCO* 19-2. *RAO* 16.3.e.5

**Exception: General:** No record of annual examination by Presbytery of Session minutes *BCO* 13-9.b.
- e. **That as no response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exception was received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA.**

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of any action taken by presbytery. *RAO* 14-3

*Adopted*

28. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 13, 2007; June 5, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: General:** *BCO* 13-7. No record of signed ministerial obligation

**Exception: General:** *BCO* 21-4. Ordination exams incomplete: No theological or exegetical exams recorded as received; no record of languages

**Exception: General:** *BCO* 13-11. No record that minutes of Presbytery were approved or adopted with the exception of June 5, 2007

**Exception: General:** *BCO* 13-19b. No record of Presbytery reviewing minutes of church sessions

**Exception: February 13, 2007; June 5, 2007:** *BCO* 20-1. Ordination exam: No call to definite work recorded; no terms of call included

**Exception: February 13, 2007; June 5, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No record of candidates' stated differences

- d. **That as no responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No record of having two stated meetings of presbytery within the calendar year. *BCO* 13-12.

- e. **That as no response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA.**

**Exception: June 7, 2005 (two occurrences):** Commission to ordain and install consists of only 3 TEs. *BCO* 15-2

**Exception: June 7, 2005:** No record of licensure questions being asked of the candidate. *BCO* 19-3

**Exception: October 4, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting for dissolving pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: General:** No record of presbytery reviewing session minutes. *BCO* 40-1

*Adopted*

29. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 10, 2007**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: April 10, 2007; October 23, 2007:** *BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded

**Exception: April 10, 2007; October 23, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms

**Exception: April 10, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded

**Exception: April 10, 2007:** *BCO* 13-7. Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. That as no responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:  
**Exception: April 10, 2006:** No record of specific licensure examination requirements. *BCO* 19-2.  
**Exception: October 10, 2006:** No record of specific ordination examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.  
**Exception: October 10, 2006:** No record of commission appointed to ordain [name]. *BCO* 21.
- e. **That the following response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Presbytery lacking quorum. *BCO* 13-4  
**Response:** We regret that we were short one RE to make quorum. We gravely forgot this rule that moment in time. We pledge to strictly enforce this in the future.  
**Rationale:** If action is inadvertently taken without a quorum it must be ratified at a later meeting where a quorum is present.

*Adopted*

30. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - That as no responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: October 3-4, 2005:** Judicial Commission report not approved by presbytery. *BCO* 15-3  
**Exception: October 3-4, 2005:** No record of candidate signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7  
**Exception: General:** Minutes inadequate. *BCO* 13-11

*Adopted*

31. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - That as no responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 17, 2006:** Appears that Presbytery is determining the number of REs for an established Session. *BCO* 12-5.b.  
**Exception: April 17, 2006:** TEs ‘accepted’ as members. Record is unclear what they are becoming members of and by what means (exam, transfer). *BCO* 13-11.

- e. That as no response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA.

**Exception: April 11, 2005 and October 10, 2005:** No record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5 (recently changed to *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

*Adopted*

32. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**  
d. **That as no response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA.**

**Exception: General:** No record of required two meetings of presbytery per year. *BCO* 13-12.

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** No record of quorum to conduct business. *BCO* 13-4.

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** Complete call(s) not included. *BCO* 8-7.

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** The minutes record that a man's "...request for admission into the presbytery should be granted upon sustained examination." *BCO* requires either a call or a record of why Presbytery deems it necessary to receive a man who does not have a call. *BCO* 8-7; 13-5; 20-1.

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** Incomplete record of examination of candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21.

**Exception: September 12, 2005:** The minutes indicate that Presbytery examined and voted to install ruling elders, apparently in a mission work. There is no evidence in the minutes that the work was being particularized, and there is no evidence in the minutes that the procedures of *BCO* 5-9 were followed (e.g., training, nominations from the congregation, election, etc.).

*Adopted*

33. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2007; April 21, 2007; July 21, 2007**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 20, 2007; April 21, 2007; July 21, 2007:** *BCO* 13-9.b. No records of review of session records

- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

34. That the Minutes of **Metro Atlanta** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2007; April 17, 2007; July 16, 2007; October 16, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
    - Exception: General:** *BCO* 13-9b. Partial record of the review of sessional records
    - Exception: General:** *BCO* 8-7; *BCO* 18-6; *BCO* 19-12. No annual reports from TEs serving out of bounds, TEs without call, candidates under care, or licentiates
    - Exception: January 20, 2007:** *BCO* 18-3. No mention of candidate being examined on experiential religion or his motives for seeking the ministry
    - Exception: January 20, 2007; April 17, 2007; October 16, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Candidates not asked to state the specific instances in which they may differ from the WCF and Catechisms
    - Exception: January 20, 2007:** *BCO* 19-10. No record that procedure for establishing an internship was followed
    - Exception: January 20, 2007:** *BCO* 34-10; *BCO* 38-2. No reason given for divesture of TE
    - Exception: January 20, 2007:** *BCO* 46-8. TE that was divested without censure, not assigned to membership of a particular church
    - Exception: April 17, 2007; July 16, 2007:** *BCO* 13-6. No record that minister seeking admission to the presbytery was examined in accordance to *BCO* 13-6
    - Exception: July 16, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5; *RAO* 16-6.c.1. Exception(s) to the Westminster Larger Catechism #3 appears more than semantic
    - Exception: July 16, 2007:** *BCO* 13-7. Ministerial obligation form not shown to be signed
    - Exception: October 16, 2007:** *BCO* 18-3. No mention of candidate being examined on experiential religion or his motives for seeking the ministry
  - d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions (to North Georgia Presbytery minutes) be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: January 21, 2006 and October 17, 2006:** No record of examination on experiential religion or motives for seeking the ministry for candidates received under care. *BCO* 18-3.
    - Response:** Exceptions to January 21 and October 17, 2006: Metro Atlanta acknowledges this omission. The candidates in question

definitely were examined as to their Christian experience and call to the ministry. The Court regrets our failure to record this and will endeavor to record this in the future.

**Exception: January 21, 2006 and April 18, 2006:** No record of transferring TE being examined on Christian experience, and his views on Theology, Sacraments, or church government. *BCO* 13-6.

**Response:** Metro Atlanta acknowledges this omission and assures the assembly these men were thoroughly examined, both in committee and on the floor of the presbytery, in regard to their Christian experience and their views on theology, sacraments and church government. We regret our failure to record this and will be sure to show such in the future.

**Exception: General:** No record of responses to Presbytery from Sessions to exceptions to their minutes. *BCO* 40-2.4 (ref. *RAO* 16-6.c.2).

**Response:** In regard to the failure to show responses from churches to exceptions to session minutes, Metro Atlanta acknowledges this omission. As a presbytery we have “spun off” two daughter presbyteries in the last year. This has created a number of administrative difficulties, especially in regard to accurate presbytery record keeping. We would ask the General Assembly’s patience and indulgence as we seek to rectify these matters.

*Adopted*

35. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 2007; March 9, 2007; May 12, 2007; September 7, 2007; November 9, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 13, 2006:** [Name] was still a member of another denomination when he was approved for ordination. *BCO* 18-8.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. We had reasoned that since we could receive an ordained minister from another denomination, and since we could receive a candidate from another presbytery, we could receive a candidate from another denomination. But we agree to refrain from receiving candidates from another denomination in the future.

*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

36. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 1, 2007; August 7, 2007; November 6, 2007**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 6, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: August 1, 2006 and November 7, 2006:** No action taken on exceptions on Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** MS Valley Presbytery at its Stated Meeting of February 5, 2008 moved to amend its minutes for August 1, 2006 and November 7, 2006 by reference to *RAO* 16.3.e.5.c “the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but ‘not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine’ (*BCO* 21-4), and to do so with each of the candidates’ stated differences as recorded in our minutes.

*Adopted*

37. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 16, 2007; April 17, 2007; July 17, 2007; October 16, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 16, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4. Use of extraordinary clause not explained
  - d. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 17, 2006; April 18, 2006; and July 18, 2006:** No record of examination in PCA History. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. Missouri Presbytery does examine men according to *BCO* 21-4 which is included in the category of “Church History” in the aforementioned minutes. The clerk has included the phrase “including PCA history” in all future minutes. The clerk will make the necessary changes and endeavor to include this information in future minutes.

**Exception: October 17, 2006:** No commission to install TE [name]. *BCO* 21-5.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. The clerk inadvertently left off the commission from the minutes. The clerk will



make the necessary changes and endeavor to include this information in future minutes.

**Exception: October 17, 2006:** No annual review of Sessional records for [churches]. *BCO* 13-9.b.

**Response:** Presbytery disagrees with the exception. Missouri Presbytery performs its annual review of Sessional Records at its January stated meeting. The results of this annual review of Sessional Records were clearly stated in the April 18, 2006 minutes and approved by Presbytery. When a Session fails to provide its annual minutes in January, those minutes are collected and reviewed at the next annual review of Sessional Records.

*Adopted*

38. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 29, 2007**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 27, 2007; April 10, 2007; November 13, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:  
**Exception: February 13, 2007; September 27, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4. No record of requiring statement of differences with our standards  
**Exception: August 14, 2007:** *BCO* 13-11; *BCO* 45-5. Protest to presbytery not recorded in minutes and no action taken
  - d. **That the following response to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: August 9, 2005:** Commission was dissolved by a committee and not by the presbytery. *BCO* 15-1.  
**Response:** In our original response to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee we failed to make mention of this exception due to the fact that we were and are unable to find the alleged exception in our minutes, namely that a commission was dissolved by a committee. We have requested assistance from the Stated Clerk's office and they responded by forwarding to us the original citation from their minutes. Their response was not specific enough for us to locate said citation (specifically regarding the page or line of the exception). Failing that we cannot provide a response. Further we would not intentionally allow a committee to dissolve a commission. We humbly request that this matter be resolved and our response approved.

*Adopted*

39. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 17, 2007; September 15, 2007; November 17, 2007**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 19, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

40. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 27, 2007; May 19, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **December 1, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 15, 2007: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5.** All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. No mention of requirements 21-4a.2, b, and c  
**Exception: September 15, 2007: BCO 15-2.** Invalid commission to install – no ruling elders appointed  
**Exception: December 1, 2007: BCO 13-7.** Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 28, 2006:** Presbytery failed to ask if previous views had changed when ordaining a man previously licensed. *BCO 21-4.*  
**Response:** The minutes of the 96<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of New River Presbytery, paragraph 96-22 states, in part, under the heading of the Report of Candidates and Credentials Committee:
  - Having been previously examined for Licensure as per BOBO 19-2, Mr. (name omitted) was examined for ordination in areas of Sacraments and Church History.
  - It was m/s/c to arrest and sustain the examination of Mr. (name omitted) as a whole in accordance with BOBO 21-4 and to approve him for ordination as a Teaching Elder.

Implicit within the references, “as per *BCO 19-2*” and “in accordance with *BCO 21-4*” is the full compliance of the Presbytery with all provisions and requirements contained within the referenced *BCO* Chapters and paragraphs.

*BCO 21-4* states, in part, that: “he should be asked to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the *Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America.

While the referenced *BCO 21-4* excerpt does not require that the candidate be asked if his views have changed, clearly that is the intent and the subject candidate did affirm that his views had not changed.

Further, *BCO 21-4* delineates the trials for ordination and the prohibition against any Presbytery omitting any portion of these trials except in extraordinary cases. Certainly this was not an extraordinary case and all parts of this trial were completed in strict accordance with *BCO 21-4*, as stated in the Minutes of the Presbytery.

The absence of a detailed account of the various trials of the candidate’s ordination examination in the minutes of the Presbytery was simply an effort to abbreviate the minutes. It is the opinion of the Presbytery that the included statement “It was m/s/c to arrest and sustain the examination of Mr. (name omitted) as a whole in accordance with BOCO 21-4 and approve him for ordination as a Teaching Elder” implies full compliance with all *BCO* requirements.

**Exception: January 28, 2006:** Presbytery failed to record required portions of ordination exam. *BCO 21-4*.

**Response:** (Same as response to previous exception) The minutes of the 96<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of New River Presbytery, paragraph 96-22 states, in part, under the heading of the Report of Candidates and Credentials Committee:

- Having been previously examined for Licensure as per BOBO 19-2, Mr. (name omitted) was examined for ordination in areas of Sacraments and Church History.
- It was m/s/c to arrest and sustain the examination of Mr. (name omitted) as a whole in accordance with BOBO 21-4 and to approve him for ordination as a Teaching Elder.

Implicit within the references, “as per *BCO 19-2*” and “in accordance with *BCO 21-4*” is the full compliance of the Presbytery with all provisions and requirements contained within the referenced *BCO* Chapters and paragraphs.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*BCO* 21-4 states, in part, that: “he should be asked to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the *Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America.

While the referenced *BCO* 21-4 excerpt does not require that the candidate be asked if his views have changed, clearly that is the intent and the subject candidate did affirm that his views had not changed.

Further, *BCO* 21-4 delineates the trials for ordination and the prohibition against any Presbytery omitting any portion of these trials excerpt in extraordinary cases. Certainly this was not an extraordinary case and all parts of this trial were completed in strict accordance with *BCO* 21-4, as stated in the Minutes of the Presbytery.

The absence of a detailed account of the various trials of the candidate’s ordination examination in the minutes of the Presbytery was simply an effort to abbreviate the minutes. It is the opinion of the Presbytery that the included statement “It was m/s/c to arrest and sustain the examination of Mr. (name omitted) as a whole in accordance with BOCO 21-4 and approve him for ordination as a Teaching Elder” implies full compliance with all *BCO* requirements.

**Exception: May 20, 2006 and September 16, 2006:** Presbytery failed to act or note the irregularity of the pastor leaving the field before action of Presbytery. *BCO* 23-1.

**Response:** Paragraphs 97-14 and 98-14 of the May 20, 2006 and September 16, 2006 minutes of New River Presbytery, respectively, speak to the status of TE (name omitted).

New River Presbytery Called Meeting, dated April 17, 2004, paragraph 90A-07, approved the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE (name omitted) and church (name omitted) per *BCO* 23-1, paragraph 2.

According to the records of New River Presbytery, TE (name omitted) remained “on the field” up to and until the above referenced action of Presbytery. Following that action it was necessary for TE (name omitted) to quickly locate employment in order to support his family. The attachment memo documented this action by the Clerk of Session, church (name omitted).

JOURNAL

In order to assist TE (name omitted) in his search for meaningful work, New River Presbytery consented to maintain him on our rolls. However, Northern New England Presbytery, in whose boundaries he now resides, has requested his transfer in order that he may accept a call. New River Presbytery voted in our September 15, 2007 Stated Meeting to approve the transfer of TE (name omitted) pending the approval of Northern New England Presbytery.

*Adopted*

41. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2007; May 2, 2007; May 19, 2007; July 21, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 21, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

42. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 27, 2007; April 12, 2007; October 11, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 14, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General: BCO 12-7; BCO 13-9b.** Sessional records not noted as reviewed
  - That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: October 12, 2006:** No record of licensure exam, posing of licensure questions, or making a record of the licensure. *BCO* 19.  
**Response:** Inadvertent omission on part of clerk. Minutes have been amended. Copy attached.

*Adopted*

43. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 2, 2007; May 4, 2007; August 24, 2007; November 2, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

44. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **June 30, 2007; October 12, 2007**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:  
**February 23, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: October 6, 2006:** Presbytery's "acceptance" of a candidate's exception on second commandment appears to strike at the vitals of true religion in encouraging the making and using of images in worship. WLC Q. 109.

*ORIGINAL STATEMENT OF EXCEPTION:*

I take exception to the Larger Catechism {109}. Where the Larger Catechism states, "The sins forbidden in the second commandment are...the making any representation of God, of all or of any of the three persons, either inwardly in our mind, or outwardly in any kind of image..." While I see the wisdom of this boundary I believe the language of the confession reflects the reformation reaction to icon-mania in which Jesus had been lost. I believe that Scripture, especially the NT, is full of colorful imagery in describing God and his actions. The Gospels in particular give us accounts of Jesus; life that naturally lead us to making mental images of a first century Jew. It seems that that the thrust of the second commandment is that we not in any way create idols (i.e. images of God) and worship them (Ex. 20; 32; Dt. 5; 1 Ki. 12; 2 Chr. 10). However, the God who became incarnate, the image of the invisible God, ought to be worshipped through art, poetry, literature, drama, and more. Jesus was the master illustration, and he is the Master Illustrator. {Jn. 1:1-14; Rom. 8:29; 1 Cor. 15:49; 2 Cor. 3:18; 4:4; Heb. 1:14}

**Response:**

Presbytery agrees with the exception (RAO 16-10.b.1). Presbytery voted to accept the following revised statement of the candidate's exception at the October 12, 2007 meeting:

I take exception to the Larger Catechism {109}. Where the Larger Catechism states, "The sins forbidden in the second commandment are...the making any representation of God, of all or of any of the three persons, either inwardly in our mind, or outwardly in any kind of image..." the commandment tells us not to make art objects for the purpose of bowing down to them (i.e., as objects of worship). It seems that the thrust of

the second commandment is that we not in any way create idols (i.e. images of God) and worship them (Ex. 20; 32, Dt. 5; 1 Ki. 12; 2 Chr. 10). So the commandment does not forbid art, nor the use of art in a worship area, nor even representations of God, for that matter. Art can be idolatrous, when it replaces God in our affections. The Gospels in particular give us accounts of Jesus' life that naturally lead us to making mental images of a first-century Jew. We worship the God who became incarnate, the image of the invisible God, in all of our callings and through all of our gifts and talents, especially art, poetry, literature, drama, and more.

**MOTION:**

Presbytery accepts this revision to the exception and per *RAO* 16-3.e.5 the court judged the stated difference to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (*BCO* 21-4)”.

**Exception: October 6, 2006:** No action taken regarding TE's exceptions as per *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception (*RAO* 16-10.b.1) and promises to be more careful in the future. Upon the advisement from TE (name omitted), RPR Secretary, via (name omitted) (GA Stated Clerk.AC), the TE exceptions have been brought into conformance and voted upon by Presbytery at its October 12, 2007 Stated Meeting.

**MOTION:** Stated Clerk recommends that the following exceptions noted by RPR be brought into conformance with *RAO* 16-3.5.e by the addition of the language that is marked off by **bold & underline**. **MOVED/ SECONDED/ PASSED**

- 
- A. TE (name omitted) (October 6, 2006 – Exceptions to the Standards:

I take exception to the Westminster Confession {28; 1} and the corresponding Larger Catechism {117} and Shorter Catechism {60}. Where the Confession states “The Sabbath is to be sanctified by holy resting all that day, even from such world by employments and recreations as are lawful on other days; and spending the whole time in public and private exercises of God's worship. Except so much as is to

be taken up in the works necessity and mercy,” I believe that this wording runs the risk of attempting to govern the consciences of men and flirts with pharisaical religion. Scripture teaches Therefore let no one pass judgment on you in questions of food and drink, or with regard to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath. These are a shadow of the things to come, but the substance belongs to Christ. {Colossians 3: 16-17}.

I take exception to the *Book of Church Order* {9:3}. Where the *BCO* states “The office of deacon shall be chosen of men...,” I believe that Scripture does not specifically prohibit women from holding the office of deacon, in the original language of 1 Timothy 3: 8-13 women could included in the description of deacons and are in other places described and credited for serving and performing the very duties prescribed to deacons (Luke 8:1-3). However, I defer to the position of the PCA and will operate within its bounds.

**SUBSTITUTE MOTION:** A substitute motion was placed to dismiss the second exception.

Moved/Seconded/failed on a vote of 12 to 12.

Moderator TE Lewis Ruff stepped down from the moderator’s chair and TE Pete Anderson assumed the moderator position by common consent so that he could speak to the point. TE Ruff resumed the Moderator position.

**AMENDED MOTION:** An amendment to not allow the second exception failed. 8 for 14 against

**MOTION:** Presbytery accepts the exceptions to the Westminster Standard and the exceptions to the Book of Church Order. Move/Seconded/Passed. 17 to 8.

TE (name omitted) TE (name omitted), and TE (name omitted) recorded their vote against this motion.

**October 12, 2007: Per RAO 16-3.e.5 the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (BCO 21-4).”**



B. TE (name omitted) (October 6, 2006) – Exceptions to the Standards:

I take exception to the Westminster Confession {21.8} and the corresponding Larger Catechism {60}. Where the Confession states that Scripture requires on the Sabbath a rest “from their own works, words, and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations, but also are taken up, the whole time, in the public and private exercises of his worship, and in the duties of necessity and mercy.” I believe this may be too restrictive for several reasons: (1) One aspect of setting ourselves apart to the Lord on the Sabbath could include consecrating our worldly employments to God through reflection and prayer concerning our vocation or “works.” (2) If the day is to be physically, emotionally, mentally and relationally restorative as well as spiritually restorative, we should take these aspects into account as we go about getting rested and renewed. Some legitimate expressions of worship, rest, necessity, and mercy might fall under the category “recreations.” Part of the difficulty with this is that is not altogether clear how “private worship” and “duties of necessity and mercy” are defined and applied (perhaps this is a demonstration of WCF’s wisdom). At any rate, I do not think it is a violation of the fourth commandment for a person to go on a hike with their family, plant flowers, read a book, play a game with friends, etc. that do not require others to work. {Gen. 2:1-3; Ex. 20:8-10; 31:14-16; Dt. 5:12-15; Is. 56:2; 58:13; Mt. 12:1-12; Mk. 2:23-3:4; Lk. 6:1-9; 13:10-16; Col. 2:16-17; Heb. 4:9-10}

~~I take exception to the Larger Catechism {109}. Where the Larger Catechism sates, “The sins forbidden in the second commandment are...the making any representation of God, of all or of any of the three persons, either inwardly in our mind, or outwardly in any kind of image...” While I see the wisdom of this boundary I believe the language of the confession reflects the reformation reaction to icon~~

~~mania in which Jesus had been lost. I believe that Scripture, especially the NT, is full of colorful imagery in describing God and his actions. The Gospels in particular give us accounts of Jesus; life that naturally lead us to making mental images of a first century Jew. It seems that that the thrust of the second commandment is that we not in any way create idols (i.e. images of God) and worship them (Ex. 20; 32; Dt. 5; 1 Ki. 12; 2 Chr. 10). However, the God who became incarnate, the image of the invisible God, ought to be worshipped through art, poetry, literature, drama, and more. Jesus was the master illustration, and he is the Master Illustrator. {Jn. 1:1-14; Rom. 8:29; 1 Cor. 15:49; 2 Cor. 3:18; 4:4; Heb. 1:14}~~ (NOTE: Revised statement of this exception approved at October 12, 2007 Stated Meeting. See item 3 above).

I take exception to the Westminster Confession {24.3}. Where the Confession states that those who “profess the true reformed religion should not marry with...papists.” This language reflects the anti-Catholic polemics of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, and I do not think it wise to categorically bar Christian Protestants from marrying Christian Catholics.

**MOTION:** Presbytery accepts the exceptions to the Westminster Standards.

Move/Second/Passed.

**October 12, 2007: Per RAO 16-3.e.5 the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (BCO 21-4)”.**

- C. TE (name omitted): (October 6, 2006) – Exceptions to the Standards: None.

**October 12, 2007: Per RAO 16-3.e.5 the candidate stated that he had no difference.**

- D. TE (name omitted) (October 6, 2006) – Exceptions to the Standards:

I take exception to the Westminster Confession {21.8} and the corresponding Larger Catechism {117} and Shorter Catechism {60}. Where the Confession states “This Sabbath is then kept holy

unto the Lord, when men, after a due preparing of their hearts, and ordering of their common affairs beforehand, do not only observe an holy rest, all the day, from their own works, words, and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations, but also are taken up, the whole time, in the public and private exercises of this worship, and in the duties of necessity and mercy.," I believe that Scripture teaches that the Sabbath was made for man, and not the other way around, thus the believer should have the freedom to enjoy recreational times with his friends and family. {Mk. 2:27}.

I take exception to the Westminster Confession {24:3} and the corresponding Larger Catechism {N/A} and Shorter Catechism {N/A}. Where the Confession states, "And therefore such as profess the true reformed religion should not marry with infidels, papists," I believe that Scripture teaches a believer should not marry an unbeliever, but this does not assume that all Catholics are unbelievers. {2 Cor. 6:14}.

**MOTION:** Presbytery accepts the exceptions to the Westminster Standards.

Move/Second/Passed.

**October 12, 2007: Per RAO 16:3.e.5 the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (BCO 21-4)".**

**Exception: October 7, 2005:** No record of 6 month membership requirement. *BCO* 18-2.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception of substance. Presbytery will correct its records to show that the six month requirement was met.

**Exception: October 7, 2005:** Incomplete record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception of form and promises to more carefully record its proceedings in the future. All requirements for examination were met, but not properly recorded.

**Exception: October 7, 2005:** Presbytery approved an invalid call (call was voted on by members of the mission church prior to particularization). *BCO* 5-11.3; 21-1.

**Response:** Presbytery partly agrees with this exception of substance. The vote was taken before particularization, but the call was in effect pending the ratification of particularization.

- e. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Responses should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** Diaconate of new church includes 2 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (*RAO* 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.

ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically *BCO* 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the *BCO* correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.

Until the *BCO* is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconnesses. This is allowable under *BCO* 9-7.

**MOTION:** Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/SECONDED/PASSED

**Rationale:** Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (*BCO* 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, *BCO* 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to *BCO* 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister's expressed view that he intends not to ordain deacons "until the *BCO* is amended," denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** Deacons are commissioned as part of organizing a particular church without record of election, ordination, and installation. *BCO* 5-9, 10.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (*RAO* 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.

ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically *BCO* 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the *BCO* correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.

Until the *BCO* is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconesses. This is allowable under *BCO* 9-7.

**MOTION:** Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/SECONDED/PASSED

**Rationale:** Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (*BCO* 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, *BCO* 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to *BCO* 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister's expressed view that he intends not to ordain deacons "until the *BCO* is amended," denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

*Adopted*  
For Minority Report, see p. 277

45. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2007; May 12, 2007; September 11, 2007**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 22, 2003:** Presbytery did not record a man's change in views. *BCO* 21-5.2.

**Response:** While Mr. K — 's change of views were recorded in the July 2003 minutes of presbytery, we will strive to ensure that presbytery's actions, whether to approve or disapprove said changes of views are accurately included in future minutes of the presbytery. Thanks.

**Rationale:** The change of view to which the exception referred was not in regard to Mr. K....., but instead referred to Dr. V- G — . The minutes on page 12 of 12 state that this TE stated the following changes in his theological views and then does not itemize the changes.

**Response:** We apologize for providing a response to last year's Review of Presbytery Records committee concerning a man different than what this exception identified. After conferring with the RPR last summer in Memphis (June 2007), we now understand the identity of the man in question. The sentence in question in these July 2003 minutes should not have been included in the minutes. We will strive to do better in the future!

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of examination for ordination *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5.

**Response:** We acknowledge that the minutes may be confusing since they do not reflect information included in previous minutes. When TE T— transferred into the Presbytery of Northern Illinois (Stated Meeting, July 23, 2002), he was examined by the presbytery then to serve as a church planter in the Rogers Park neighborhood area of Chicago. A commission was formed to install TE T— at that meeting. Thanks.

**Rationale:** The exception does not refer to the TE mentioned in the response. Only one man was examined for ordination at the April 11-12 2005, meeting (05 - 26 Candidates and Credentials Committee Report) and this is not the same man referred to in the response.

**Response:** The record shows in paragraph 05-26 that Mr. T—, a licentiate with the presbytery, was being examined for ordination, in order to accept a call to plant a church. However, what is recorded in

the minutes is an incomplete ordination examination (the record reflects he was examined in Christian experience, motives for seeking the ministry, church history, sacraments, and the History of the PCA). We remember this examination being a complete examination as required by the *Book of Church Order*. We will ensure that we include in the record all elements of future examinations. Thanks.

**Exception: April 11-12, 2005:** No record of commission to ordain TE. *BCO* 15-1.

**Response:** We acknowledge that the minutes may be confusing since they do not reflect information included in previous minutes. When TE T— transferred into the Presbytery of Northern Illinois (Stated Meeting, July 23, 2002), he was examined by the presbytery then to serve as a church planter in the Rogers Park neighborhood area of Chicago. A commission was formed to install TE T— at that meeting. Thanks

**Rationale:** The exception does not refer to the TE, mentioned in the response. Only one man was sustained for ordination which would have led to the formation of a commission to ordain at the April 11-12, 2005, meeting (05-26 Candidates and Credentials Committee Report). This is not the same man referred to in the response.

**Response:** We acknowledge that the minutes do not reflect a commission being appointed to install Mr. T—. Indeed, a commission was appointed and did install Mr. T— at a later date. We will strive to ensure the minutes reflect the members appointed to future commissions, to include the quorum set by the Moderator for said commissions. Thanks.

**Exception:** April 11-12, 2005: No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

**Response:** We acknowledge that the minutes may be confusing since they do not reflect information included in previous minutes. When TE T— transferred into the Presbytery of Northern Illinois (Stated Meeting, July 23, 2002), he was examined by the presbytery then to serve as a church planter in the Rogers Park neighborhood area of Chicago. A commission was formed to install TE T— at that meeting. Thanks

**Rationale:** The exception does not refer to the TE mentioned in the response. Only one man had his ordination exam sustained and would have signed the ministerial obligation at the April 11-12 2005 meeting (05-26 Candidates and Credentials Committee Report). This is not the same man referred to in the response.

**Response:** The record indicates the Moderator read the ministerial obligation form to Mr. T—, but it does not clearly state that Mr. T— signed the obligation form. We will strive to clearly record the signing of the ministerial obligation form in future instances. Thanks.

*Adopted*

46. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2007; April 21, 2007; July 21, 2007; October 20, 2007**
  - d. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - d. Be approved with exception of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

47. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 3, 2007; November 14, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: February 3, 2007; May 1, 2007; November 14, 2007: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5.** No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the standards  
**Exception: February 3, 2007: BCO 13-6.** No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery  
**Exception: February 3, 2007: BCO 20-1.** No record of call to a definite work for TE being received from another presbytery  
**Exception: November 14, 2007: BCO 13-6; 21-4.** No record of examination of minister being received from another denomination  
**Exception: February 3, 2007; November 14, 2007: BCO 23-1.** No record of congregational meeting regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship  
**Exception: November 14, 2007: BCO 20-1.** No record of call to a definite work for minister received from another denomination
  - d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

48. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 13, 2007; May 4, 2007; July 28, 2007; October 12, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: May 4, 2007; July 28, 2007: BCO 13-7.** Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed



**Exception: May 4, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded; no record of exam in PCA history

**Exception: May 4, 2007; July 28, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our standards not recorded in the proper manner

- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

49. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2007; May 5, 2007; July 26, 2007; September 22, 2007**  
c. Be approved with exception of substance:

**Exception: General:** *RAO* 16-10.a. No record in minutes of exceptions of substance taken by GA or adoption of response by presbytery

**Exception: January 27, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. No mention of requirements 21-4a.2 and a.7 and no record that papers meet b and c and of licensure being accepted for a.3, 4, and 8

**Exception: July 26, 2007:** *BCO* 13-7. Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed

**Exception: September 22, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. No mention of requirements 21-4a.2, 7, b, and c, and no record of licensure being accepted for a.3, 4, and 8

**Exception: September 22, 2007:** *BCO* 13-7. Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed

**Exception: September 22, 2007:** *BCO* 21-7. No record of the declaration of ordination or charge to the new TE

- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 24, 2006:** Incomplete transfer exam. *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** We agree that the minutes for this meeting do not fully reflect the exam for TE (name omitted). He was previously a Teaching Elder in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, and we were under the impression when we examined him that only a transfer exam that touches on his views and his testimony was required. Also, the NAPARC guidance seems to indicate that a transfer exam from a sister reformed denomination is in order for TE (name omitted). We are happy to be instructed if we are wrong. We will search our records

of the Credentials Committee and report in a later letter if we have more information. We will be more diligent in the future to examine transfer TEs, and we will be more diligent about recording the exam in our minutes.

**Exception: July 13, 2006 and September 19, 2006:** Elements of exam not listed. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** This appears to refer to our examinations of (name omitted) and (name omitted). We agree that the minutes are not accurate. At this time, we are researching the records of the Credentials Committee to ascertain that the elements of the examination were performed satisfactorily. We will communicate further information in a later letter after our Stated Meeting on May 3, 2008.

**Exception: September 19, 2006:** No record of ministerial obligation being signed. *BCO* 13-7.

**Response:** TE (name omitted), TE (name omitted), and TE (name omitted) were all transfer examinees at the meeting. All signed the appropriate ministerial obligation forms, and they are on file with the presbytery records. We will be more careful in the future to include this item in our minutes.

e. **That the following responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 24, 2005:** Candidate – no session endorsement, no mention of 6-month membership requirement, and no record of charge given, Internship procedure not followed. *BCO* 18-2, 18-3, and 19-10.

**Response:** We have reviewed these minutes, and we can find no candidate who was examined. Two men examined for licensure to preach, and one was taken under care. We are not sure what this exception applies to, but we would be happy to be instructed.

**Rationale.** *BCO* 19 -10 requires that once an internship is approved the moderator shall offer a prayer suitable for the occasion, address the candidate as prescribed in the rule and that record be made of the internship in the form prescribed by the rule or similar form. The record is incomplete.

In regard to the Presbytery's request for further instruction, the Presbytery is also instructed that *BCO* 18-2 requires necessary endorsement and membership for candidates coming under care. If the candidate is transferring from another presbytery there should be a record of dismissal. *BCO* 18-7.

**Response:** Our previous response to this Exception was found unsatisfactory. Thank you for your rationale and instruction. After

consideration of the minutes, our response, and study of the *BCO*, we agree that this candidate examination was not recorded correctly. We believe all items required for this examination were performed correctly. Since TE (name omitted) is now an ordained Teaching Elder in ministry in Long Beach, CA, we suggest that this examination issue is moot now, and request the General Assembly's indulgence for this error. We will be more diligent in the future to ensure all required elements of the candidate examinations are performed and are included in the presbytery minutes.

- f. **That as presbytery failed to satisfactorily respond to previous exceptions of the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA, presbytery should submit a response to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** Record of exam requirements incomplete. *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5, 7 (recently changed to *RAO* 16-3.e.5,7).

**Response:** We are unsure what elements of the exam requirements are missing. [Name omitted] was previously licensed by PCA South Coast Presbytery, and that is apparently why these minutes do not reflect every element of the exam required by *BCO* 21-4. We would be happy to be instructed as to what is missing.

**Response of the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:** The following aspects of the trials for ordination are not referenced in the relevant minutes: Evidence of education requirements, evidence of completed internship, examination in original languages, theological paper, exegetical paper, and preaching of a sermon before presbytery. For the sake of clarity, we also note that the minutes reflect that the previous licensure was by Pacific Presbytery, not by South Coast Presbytery as noted in the response.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No charge or motion to enter candidate on roll.

**Response:** We were not aware of a requirement for this. We believe that motions to approve a candidate's examination, to approve him for ordination, and to approve his call in our presbytery amounted to the candidate's membership in our presbytery. We would be happy to be instructed on this matter, if we are in error., No *BCO* citation is included for this exception for our examination.

**Response of the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:** *BCO* 18-3 requires a charge to the candidate and that his name be recorded on the presbytery's roll of candidates for the ministry.

*Adopted*

50. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 26-27, 2007; October 4-5, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 11-12, 2007:** *BCO* 13-8. No record of ruling elders being required to answer affirmatively the questions required of officers at their ordination
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

51. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 25, 2007; April 26, 2007; July 26, 2007; October 25, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 27, 2005 and October 27, 2005:** No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

**Response:** This is found under declaration of quorum in January. We only do this one time a year and that is at our January meeting.

**Rationale:** *BCO* 13-7 requires the signing of the ministerial obligation which “shall be subscribed by all admitted to membership.” The practice of signing once per year creates a circumstance where some TEs may be admitted to membership without having subscribed to the ministerial obligation.

**Response:** The response should have read. We only do this for ALL TEACHING ELDERS OF PALMETTO PRESBYTERY once a year and that is at the January Meeting; however whenever a new T.E. is examined at Presbytery there is a motion, after his commission (Motion made and seconded that T.E. \_\_\_\_\_, pending his release by his former Presbytery, he is received as a member of Palmetto Presbytery and that he sign the Presbytery’s Book of Ministerial Obligations at that time. Motion approved.) Therefore, all T.E.s admitted to membership DO SIGN after their ordination, OR after they have been released from their former Presbytery.

**Exception: October 27, 2005:** The Presbytery resolved to reopen the judicial case concerning TE who had been previously deposed and had been assigned to membership of a congregation. *BCO* 31-1, 33-1.

**Response:** As stated in our minutes, “Motion made and seconded that the judicial case concerning [name] be reopened and that the Judicial Committee be assigned to study the facts for possible excommunication. Motion approved.” This case was reopened so that the judicial committee could study evidence presented for a possible excommunication.

**Rationale:** The former TE, once assigned to membership of a congregation, is under the jurisdiction of that session of the congregation and matters regarding excommunication would be under the session's authority. *BCO* 31-1; 33-1

**Response:** Though the T.E. had been "assigned" to a particular church, the session of that church had refused to accept him into membership. Therefore, in accordance with previous General Assembly communication on similar cases, the T.E. was still a member of Palmetto Presbytery and therefore subject to discipline by Presbytery.

*Adopted*

52. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 12, 2007; September 12, 2007; November 10, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 10, 2007; February 21, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

**Exception: November 11, 2006:** Diaconate of new church includes 4 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.

**Response:** We note that the exception taken to our minutes of November 11, 2006 state, "Diaconate of new church includes 4 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3" (p. 1262). Philadelphia Presbytery respectfully requests more information from the RPR. Please clarify how the commissioning of 4 unordained women as deaconesses is out of accord with *BCO* 9-3.

**Rationale:** We agree with the Presbytery that *BCO* 9-3 would not directly apply to the commissioning of unordained women, if they are not considered to be members of the Diaconate. However, the record indicates that "four deaconesses and one deacon were commissioned", and the record of the particularization service refers to "Vows/Commissioning of Diaconate." *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4 are clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "Diaconate."

*Adopted*

53. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **March 3, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2007; March 17, 2007; May 19, 2007; September 15, 2007; November 17, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

**Exception: March 18, 2006 and November 18, 2006:** Licentiate exam incomplete. *BCO* 19-2 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:**

March 18, 2006: There was no licentiate exam at this meeting.

November 18, 2006: The exam was complete but the minutes did not “list all specific requirements and trials for licensure”. That will be done in the future.

**Exception: March 18, 2006:** Record of ordination exam incomplete. *BCO* 21.

**Response:** The exam was completed in accord with *BCO* 21.4 as the minutes state but the minutes did not “list all specific requirements and trials for ordination”. That will be done in the future.

**Exception: May 20, 2006:** No quorum or convener set for commission. *BCO* 15.

**Response:** This was an oversight and will not be repeated in the future. TE (name omitted) was the convener.

**Exception: May 20, 2006 and November 18, 2006:** Commission report missing. *BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4.

**Response:**

May 20, 2006: This was an oversight. The report received at the meeting should have been attached to the minutes. This will not happen again.

November 18, 2006: There was such a report that, as the minutes state, was attached to the minutes but not submitted for review.

**Exception: July 22, 2006:** Detail of called meeting not recorded, also no record of 10-day notice. *BCO* 13-12.

**Response:** The “detail” of the meeting was set forth in the call, a copy of which is with the minutes but was not submitted for review. The minutes should have recited the fact of at least ten days notice and the limited purpose of the meeting.

*Adopted*

54. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2007; February 27, 2007; April 21, 2007; July 21, 2007; October 20, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

55. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 27, 2007; April 28, 2007; May 5, 2007; July 14, 2007; October 20, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
56. That the Minutes of **Platte Valley** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **November 10, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
57. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2007; March 17, 2007; June 5, 2007; September 18, 2007; November 17, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
58. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **September 27-28, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 25-26, 2007; April 26-27, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 25-26, 2007: BCO 21-4. No record of examination (or acceptance of seminary courses) in original languages**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
59. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 19-20, 2007; April 17, 2007; July 20-21, 2007; October 16, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - That the following responses to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: May 17, 2005:** Complete call not provided. *BCO* 13-11  
**Response:** The complete call is included in the October 16, 2007 Stated Meeting minutes. See at 002-E for that meeting. Savannah River apologizes for the original omission from our minutes.

*Adopted*

60. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **April 26-27, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 26-27, 2007; September 26-27, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

61. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2007; April 28, 2007; September 22, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 27, 2007; April 28, 2007: BCO 19-16.** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote for waiving internship
  - That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 22, 2006:** No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO 21-4* (ref. *RAO 16-3.e.5*).  
**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges that it erred in not recording that the candidates examined did take courses from an approved seminary in Hebrew and Greek and were tested on their knowledge of the original languages.
  - That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: General:** No record of annual review of sessional minutes. *BCO 13-9.b*.  
**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges that it erred in not recording that the candidates examined did take courses from an approved seminary in Hebrew and Greek and were tested on their knowledge of the original languages.  
**Rationale:** The response does not pertain to the stated exception.
  - That as no responses to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: General:** No directory, roll, list of candidates and licentiates, or Standing Rules. *RAO 14-4.c*  
**Exception: General:** No record of annual reports from candidates (or their instructors, if in seminary). *BCO 18-6*

*Adopted*

62. That the Minutes of **South Florida** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2007; July 17, 2007**



- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2007; October 16, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 16, 2007:** *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4. No record of complete examination in knowledge and views of minister transferring from outside of PCA  
**Exception: October 16, 2007:** *BCO* 19-2. No record that candidate for licensure gave testimony of Christian experience
- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: October 17, 2006:** No record of candidate's exceptions to the Westminster Standards, if any. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).  
**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and will endeavor to make the exceptions of candidates clearer in the future.  
**Exception: October 17, 2006:** No action taken regarding exception. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).  
**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with this exception and will make the appropriate corrections in the minutes. The presbytery ruled that it was an acceptable view. Its failure to appear in the minutes was an oversight.

*Adopted*

63. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 18, 2007; July 27-28, 2007; October 26-27, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 26-27, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16.3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

64. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2007; July 19, 2007; October 23, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 24, 2007:** *BCO* 31-2 (note paragraph 2); *BCO* 34-3. Presbytery did not investigate allegations against a TE. A person's "standing" before a court applies to *BCO* 43, but not to *BCO* 31-2
- d. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 24, 2006:** No record of 6-month membership or session endorsement. *BCO* 18-2, 3

**Response:** We acknowledge failure to record properly. These were submitted.

**Exception: January 24, 2006:** No record of commission appointed to install. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** We acknowledge failure to record properly. Minutes of next presbytery meeting contains report of this commission.

- e. **That the following response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 25, 2005, October 25, 2005, December 4, 2005:** No record of compliance with *BCO* 23-1 in dissolution of pastoral relationship.

**Response:** Are these failures related to the requirement that “presbytery shall cite the church to appear by its commissioners to show cause why the Presbytery should or should not accept the resignation” (*BCO* 23-1)?

The Shepherding Committee recommendation that “the pastoral relationship between TE [name] and [name] Church be dissolved at the request of both parties” was seen by the Presbytery as evidence that it is the expressed will of TE and the church that the dissolution be granted, thus amply fulfilling the spirit of this *BCO* chapter.

**Rationale:** With the Presbytery’s clarification in another response that its Manual of Operations of the Presbytery empowers its Shepherding Committee with the powers of commission to handle uncontested pastoral dissolutions the response is satisfactory in two of the minutes listed in the exception. Notwithstanding that fact, the dissolution of a pastoral relationship recorded in the October 25, 2005 minutes does not indicate a request for dissolution by either party.

**Response:** This was a failure to record accurately. The Shepherding Committee, Clothed with commission powers, should have recorded in its report the fact that it had received written requests for dissolution from church and pastor, which it had received.

*Adopted*

65. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 27, 2007; July 28, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 28, 2007**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 28, 2007; October 27, 2007: BCO** 21-4; **RAO** 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner.

**Exception: April 28, 2007:** *BCO* 13-6. No record of candidate's examination of Christian experience

- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

66. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2007; May 19, 2007; September 21-22, 2007**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 20, 2007; May 19, 2007; September 21, 2007:** *BCO* 13-7. Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed

**Exception: January 20, 2007; May 19, 2007; September 21-22, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner

**Exception: May 19, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4. No record of examination in Biblical languages

**Exception: May 19, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4. No explanation for use of extraordinary clause

- d. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 21, 2006:** Only Presbytery as a whole can conduct examination of minister from another denomination. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** This was an error on our part. We apologize and we will endeavor to be more diligent in the future.

**Exception: May 20, 2006:** No provision in Standing Rules amendment to safeguard the requirement of 2 TE and 2 RE. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** We recognize the error we made in our Standing Rules amendment and are further amending the Standing Rules as follows: In order to facilitate the routine transfer of SNEP candidates and teaching elders to other PCA presbyteries, the Executive Team is empowered to act as a Commission of Presbytery to handle said transfers. The quorum will consist of the entire Executive Team with the Stated Clerk as the convener. **This power will only be used when the Executive Team has at least 2 Teaching Elders and 2 Ruling Elders per *BCO* 15-2.** All such transfers will be reported to the presbytery at the next stated meeting during the Executive Team report. It is acceptable to convene this commission via conference call.

**Exception: September 15-16, 2006:** Call to particular ministry not included. *BCO* 20-1.

**Response:** We need more information, as the calls to TE (name omitted) and TE (name omitted) were attached to the minutes as Appendix G. and Appendix H.

**Exception: September 15-16, 2006:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of Presbytery to approve extraordinary clause in order to waive one part of ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4; *BCO* 13-6.

**Response:** This was an oversight on the part of Presbytery and we apologize. We will endeavor not to repeat the mistake in the future.

**Exception: September 15-16, 2006:** No record of ministerial obligation form being signed. *BCO* 13-7.

**Response:** This was an oversight on the part of Presbytery and we apologize. We will endeavor not to repeat the mistake in the future.

e. **That the following response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 15, 2005:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

**Response:** Upon further review, I am more convinced than ever that a clerical error has been made in regard to the review of the January 15, 2005 minutes. The RPR report cites both an exception of form and an exception of substance to these minutes; the trouble is that the reviewer reports only refer to an exception of form. So I need RPR to clarify what type of exception.

**Rationale:** This exception was determined to be an exception of substance. A response from the presbytery should be submitted to the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

**Response:** This was a procedural error on the part of Presbytery and the Session of the (church name omitted). We apologize and will endeavor not to repeat the mistake in the future.

*Adopted*

67. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 29, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 25, 2007; April 19, 2007; July 20, 2007; September 20, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 20, 2007:** *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

68. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **June 30, 2007; November 13, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 10, 2007; May 8, 2007; September 7, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: December 11, 2007:** BCO 32-18. No “record of the case” is appended

- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

69. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 14, 2007; September 8, 2007; November 10, 2007**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 13, 2007:** BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner

**Exception: January 13, 2007:** BCO 21-4. Use of extraordinary clause not explained

**Exception: January 13, 2007:** BCO 15-1, 2. Quorum not present for commission

**Exception: April 14, 2007:** BCO 13-11. Call of TE not included.

- d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 8, 2006 and October 10, 2006:** No record of ministerial obligation form being signed. BCO 13-7.

**Response:** The Suncoast Florida Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records (when possible), corrects its actions, and promises to be more careful in the future.

- e. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No record of review of Session minutes. BCO 13-9.b.

**Response: No response submitted.**

**Rationale: No response.**

*Adopted*

70. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: February 17, 2007; May 19, 2007; September 15, 2007:** BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner

**Exception: General:** BCO 13-7. No record of signing ministerial obligation form

- d. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 18, 2006:** No record of ordinand being asked to state exceptions to the Westminster Standards or his response. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** See September 15, 2007 minutes, page 890 (copy attached) section 14.c. Although TE (name omitted) may have stated his exceptions to the WCF during his exam that day, stated clerk failed to record them. TE (name omitted) disagreed with WLC 109 that representation of the incarnate Christ or of false gods is prohibited by the second commandment. He also disagreed with the prohibition of the WCF against all recreation on the Lord's Day. The presbytery was satisfied with those responses and minutes were amended as such.

- e. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be submitted to the 37<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: November 18, 2006:** Ordinand asked to state exceptions to the Westminster Standards but there is no record of his reply or that the Presbytery approved his reply. *BCO* 21-4 (ref. *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

**Response:** See September 15, 2007 minutes, page 890 (copy attached) section 14.c. TE (name omitted) actually did state his exceptions to the WCF during his exam that day, but stated clerk failed to record them. TE (name omitted) disagreed with WCF 24.4 having to do with marriage within the lines of consanguinity...and 31.2 where magistrates may lawfully call synods and councils. The presbytery was satisfied with these responses. Minutes were amended as such.

**Rationale:** While the committee gratefully notes the inclusion of the noted exceptions, and the presbytery's judgment having found them "acceptable," the *RAO* requires such exceptions to be categorized in accordance with *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

*Adopted*

71. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 13, 2007; April 21, 2007; July 10, 2007; October 9, 2007**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: General: BCO** 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Candidates stated differences to WCF, but not recorded in minutes

- d. That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

**Exception: January 14, 2006:** No record of ordinand being asked of exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** We are sorry for this oversight; our candidates regularly state their differences in their written views statements. The failure to include them in the minutes of the meeting was an oversight and will be corrected.

- e. **That the following response to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 16, 2005:** The minutes of executive session are to be presented for review. *RAO 14-3.e.6.*

**Response:** We respectfully disagree with the ruling of the RPR on this matter. 1) as in the case above, the Committee has not identified constitutional grounds for its exception. 2) The actions of the Presbytery, including the motion of the Committee in question, were, in fact, recorded in the Presbytery.

**Rationale:** *RAO 16-3.e.6* provides a mechanism for the transmittal of executive sessions minutes for review. The constitutional basis for the review is found in *BCO 13-11; 14-6.c; and 40:1*. If minutes of executive sessions were kept, then they must be provided by the presbytery for review.

**Response:** Thank you for the clarification as to the constitutional basis of the exception. We regret that we were not more clear in our minutes, but no minutes were kept of the discussion held during the executive session in question except to record the actions taken during the executive session. This action is recorded in the main body of the April 16, 2005 minutes.

*Adopted*

72. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2007; October 16, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 17, 2007:** *BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5.* Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner  
**Exception: General:** *BCO 13-9.b.* Review of sessional records incomplete  
**Exception: April 17, 2007:** *BCO 20-1; BCO 8-6.* Despite identifying the man as an evangelist, no record of call to a definite work
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

73. That the Minutes of **Western Canada** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **March 2-3, 2007; October 12-13, 2007; October 22, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** Commission appointed by moderator without Presbytery authorization. *BCO* 15-2.

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with Exception of Substance No. 1 in that WCP's Standing Rule II-A states "Unless WCP shall appoint Presbyters to commissions by its own action, the Moderator shall appoint commissions to execute the decisions of WCP except in judicial cases." The Moderator was authorized by Presbytery, through its standing rules, to appoint the installation commission since this did not involve a judicial case.

**Exception: March 3-4, 2006:** No record of specific ordination trials. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with Exception of Substance No. 2 and promises to be more careful in the future during examination for ordination on the floor. The candidate was examined in all of the parts required by *BCO* 21-4 in Committee and Presbytery was fully satisfied, based on the work of its Credentials Committee, and the examination on the floor, that the candidate was qualified for sacred office.

**Exception: October 13-14, 2006:** No record of commission to install. *BCO* 21-5.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with Exception of Substance No. 3. Due to an oversight, an installation commission was not appointed until the next Stated Meeting, March 2-3, 2007. However, subsequently Presbytery received advice from the Office of the Stated Clerk of General Assembly indicating that appointment of an installation commission was not necessary since the church concerned is a mission church. Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future in its actions related to mission churches.

*Adopted*

74. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 24, 2007; May 1, 2007; May 21, 2007; November 9, 2007**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 4, 2007**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*



75. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 14, 2007; July 14, 2007; October 13, 2007**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 13, 2007: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5.** Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner
  - d. **That the following responses to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 14, 2006 and May 30, 2006:** No record of exceptions to Westminster Standards. *BCO 21-4.*  
**Response:** Westminster Presbytery regrets the oversight of the Rules of Assembly section requiring a ruling on the exceptions taken by the candidate being examined (i.e. *RAO 16-3.e.5*). We will make that correction in future minutes. We appreciate your diligence in keeping us accountable for the glory of Christ our King.

*Adopted*

76. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 8, 2007**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 28, 2007; May 12, 2007**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: April 28, 2007: BCO 23-1.** No record of congregational meeting to approve dissolution of pastoral relation
  - d. **No response to the 35<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

#### **IV. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS:**

1. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Katy Perkins, Patsy Butman, the information technology staff, and the entire Stated Clerk's office, for their outstanding help and support of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.  
*Adopted*
2. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly commend every Presbytery and Stated Clerk who submitted minutes for their hard and important work in the recording of Presbytery minutes.  
*Adopted*
3. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly commend RE Mike Newkirk, TE Per Almquist, TE Todd D. Gothard, RE Kevin Nichols, and sub-committee chairman TE Jon Anderson for their long hours of diligent work and their excellent leadership as officers of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.  
*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That RAO 16-3.e.5 be amended by adding the words “licensure,” between “examined for” and “ordination” AND “or reception from other denominations” between “ordination” and “was required” so that the new paragraph would read as follows (note: underlined words are additions): Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for licensure, ordination, or reception from other denominations was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (BCO 21-4). This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Westminster Standards in the following manner. Each presbytery shall record whether:
- a) the candidate stated that he had no differences; or
  - b) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or
  - c) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (BCO 21-4); or
  - d) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “strick[ing] at the vitals of religion” (BCO 21-4). *Ruled Out of Order*
5. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly remind Presbyteries of the following Constitutional requirements that some Presbyteries appear not to be meeting (or are not specific in recording in their minutes).
- a. Evidence of six (6) month church membership and sessional endorsement for a man coming under care (BCO 18-2).
  - b. Evidence that all portions of requirements of trials for licensure and ordination have been accomplished (BCO 19-2, 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5).
  - c. Evidence that ~~all~~ candidates for ordination were asked to state any differences (i.e., “*specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms*”) and that Presbytery acted to grant or not grant any such exceptions. (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) We further note that the RAO change adopted by the 34th General Assembly establishes a specific mechanism for presbyteries’ recording their responses to exceptions. This must be reflected in presbytery minutes.
  - d. Evidence that dissolutions of calls were properly handled; in particular, that the congregation (or session, depending on the nature of the pastoral relationship) responded or had opportunity to respond to the proposed dissolution (BCO 23-1), and that the procedure in

JOURNAL

*BCO 20-10* was followed when a congregation desires “to call a pastor from his charge.”

- e. Required annual reports from candidates (*BCO 18-6*); reports on every intern at each stated meeting and annual reports from interns (*BCO 19-12*); and annual reports from TEs whose calls are from organizations outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO 8-7*).
- f. Presbytery clerks are reminded that minutes submitted to General Assembly must be bound or kept in a good binder (*RAO 16-3.b*) and signed by the clerk (*RAO 16-3.d*). *Adopted as Amended*
6. Responses to exceptions of substance noted by the General Assembly are to be from the presbytery, not just from the Stated Clerk. The minutes must reflect the adoption of the presbytery’s response and be couched in temperate language. Proverbs 16:24; *RAO 16-10*. *Adopted*
7. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly remind all presbyters that accurate records, including calls to ministers, and correct procedures are the responsibility of the entire Presbytery. Approval of the minutes should not be *pro forma*, but are an opportunity for all presbyters to ensure that all actions of Presbytery have been carried out decently and in order, and have been properly recorded. *Adopted*
8. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly remind all presbyteries and clerks of the following resources that are available to assist Clerks: the *RAO*, the full report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and other presbytery clerks.  
*37-0-0*
9. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly encourage all Presbyteries to elect their stated clerks and/or recording clerks to serve at least one term on the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, as much lasting benefit flows both ways from such service. *Adopted*
10. That the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly exhort all presbyteries to appoint representatives to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. Note: 42 of 76 presbyteries were represented on the committee this year.

*Adopted*

**V. OFFICERS ELECTED TO SERVE AT THE 37<sup>th</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

Chairman:	TE Per Almquist (Northern New England)
Vice Chairman:	RE Howard Donahoe (Central Carolina)
Secretary:	TE Todd Gothard (Evangel)
Assistant Secretary:	TE Frank Moser (Pittsburgh)

**VI. ROLL OF COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS**

Ascension	TE Robert Charles Peterson
Blue Ridge	RE David Marshall
Calvary	RE Barry Jones
Central Carolina	RE J. Howard Donahoe
Chesapeake	RE David O'Steen
Covenant	TE James Llewellyn Codling
Eastern Carolina	RE Michael Newkirk
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Melvin H. Farrar
Evangel	TE Todd D. Gothard
Fellowship	TE Richard John Wheeler
Georgia Foothills	TE Cecilio N. Lajara
Grace	TE K. Hugh Acton
Great Lakes	TE David M. Sarafolean
Heartland	TE Thomas Talbot Ellis
Heritage	TE Bruce B. Howes
Houston Metro	TE John A. Carroll
Iowa	RE Donald Donaldson
James River	RE Eugene H. Friedline
Korean Capital	TE Walter Chong Won Lee
Korean Northwest	TE Peter Soo Park
Metropolitan New York	TE David H. Miner
Nashville	TE Michael Graham
New River	TE Doyle Allen
North Texas	RE Robert Whittaker
Northern New England	TE Per Almquist
Northwest Georgia	TE Gregory A. King
Ohio Valley	TE David G. McKay
Pacific Northwest	TE Stephen P. Lewis
Philadelphia Metro West	RE J. Grant McCabe
Pittsburgh	TE Frank D. Moser
Potomac	RE Ronald E. Boenau
Rocky Mountain	RE Lyle Lagasse
Savannah River	RE Kevin Nichols
Siouxlands	TE Lane Benton Keister
South Florida	TE V. Omar Ortiz
South Texas	TE Jon C. Anderson
Southeast Alabama	RE Kenneth Gilbert
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz

JOURNAL

Tennessee Valley  
Western Canada  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

TE Daniel Gilchrist  
TE Paul C. Walker  
TE Skip Gillikin  
TE John M. Gullett

/s/ RE Michael Newkirk, Chairman

/s/ TE Todd Gothard, Secretary

**Minority Report  
Regarding Recommendation 44, Northern California Presbytery  
Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

The undersigned, a minority of the committee appointed to review Presbytery records, not agreeing with the majority, desire to express their views in the case of the Presbytery of Northern California's ruling on the views of a TE transferring from another Presbytery. According to the Presbytery record of the minutes of the February 23-24, 2007 meeting, page 5, the TE in question believes that a woman may do anything in worship that a non-ordained man may do.

The Majority report struck out the exception that the readers recorded, on the basis that such a view, while being an exception to our Standards, did not constitute a striking at the vitals of religion.

The Minority Report differs strongly with this conclusion. 1 Timothy 2 forbids a woman to teach or to have authority over a man in the worship setting. Reading Scripture in worship or exhorting constitutes an exercise of the authority of the Word of God. As such, a woman reading Scripture in worship is exercising authority over the men of the congregation. Therefore, such a view strikes at our view of Scripture as authoritative, and therefore strikes at the vitals of our religion. Chapter 50 of the directory of worship states that the reading of Scripture "should be done by the minister or some other person" (50.2). This is not part of the constitution of our church, and has no binding authority. Furthermore, 50-1 states clearly that the reading of Scripture is to be "performed by the minister as God's servant." This should be read as qualifying 50-2. Anyone who is qualified by 1 Timothy 2 to be reading Scripture must be understood as being the "some other person" spoken of in 50-2. Therefore, what the Presbytery ruled is clearly an exception of substance. The minority report therefore moves an amendment of the committee's report to include this as an exception of substance to our standards.

TE K. Hugh Acton  
TE John Carroll  
TE Lane Keister  
TE Bob Peterson  
TE Richard Wheeler

RE Gene Friedline  
RE David Marshall  
RE David O'Steen

**36-54 Report of the Committee on Thanks**

RE Melton Duncan, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly **adopted** the following resolution on thanks, and dismissed the Committee with thanks. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

RESOLUTION ON THANKS

Mr. Moderator, Fathers and Brothers... Howdy!

In this broad land of bluebonnets and yellow roses, we have gathered as the spiritual heirs of the Apostle to Texas Daniel Baker, who organized the first Presbyterian church of this (formerly) independent Republic near the Brazos. We remember Presbyterian worthies who established a Presbyterian seminary in Texas, men like R. L. Dabney and R. K. Smoot, and a Texan who helped established a great Reformed Seminary, Robert F. Dribble. Truly there were giants in the land in those days! We remember our past even as we resolve to proclaim the gospel of Grace to a new generation at this 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

In 1973 a small number of churches came with us at the start of the PCA, but we are grateful that among them was a tall Texan Dr. M.C. "Cub" Culbertson, who served as our official physician for many of our General Assemblies. We have marveled at the growth of the PCA in Texas and rejoice at the 10<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Southwest Church Planting Network and its success in promoting church extension and campus ministry throughout this region.

We give thanks for the warm reception and southwestern hospitality of the Host Committee, who have worked for many months toward this one week in the life of our church. We appreciate the many folks from the churches of North Texas presbytery who have volunteered to help take care of our families, house, organize, and coordinate our gathering. On behalf of a grateful Assembly, we say "Thank you." We are especially grateful to our Stated Clerk and his wonderful Administrative staff for their diligent planning and provisioning of our highest church court.

We have benefited from the exhortation of Ruling Elder E. J. Nusbaum and from the preaching of Dr. Phillip Graham Ryken of Philadelphia's historic Tenth Church and David B. McWilliams of Covenant PCA in Lakeland, Florida. We give praise to God for the many musicians and skillful liturgists who have assisted us in worship throughout the week.

## JOURNAL

We commend to you our Moderator, Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, whose distinguished service to his church as a pastor, professor, president, coordinator, and now as our Moderator has been marked by fruitfulness and faithfulness. Your helpful advice to honor this Assembly as the highest court of the church in the context of loving it like family has been well received.

We would also like to take note and commend the Hyatt Regency Dallas at Reunion Hotel in regard to their gracious actions concerning RE Ron Fuoto, a member of our Assembly, who was aided during an emergency.

Mr. Moderator, in thanksgiving to God for His blessing upon the Presbyterian Church in America, its Elders and churches, its Committees and Agencies, its missionaries and members, we ask that our Assembly adopt this resolution of thanks by acclamation.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, Southeast Alabama Presbytery

/s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, Calvary Presbytery

### **36-55 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Patrick J. Womack, to reconvene at 7:30 p.m. for worship

## **Sixth Session - Thursday Evening June 12, 2008**

### **36-56 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:05 p.m. with prayer by RE John White.

### **36-57 Minutes of the Assembly**

The Moderator will work with the Stated Clerk to appoint a commission to approve the Assembly Minutes.

### **36-58 Assembly Adjourned**

The Assembly adjourned at 9:10 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 133 and with prayer and pronouncement of the Apostolic Benediction by the Moderator. The Assembly will convene in Orlando, Florida, on June 16, 2009.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank



## **PART III**

### **APPENDICES**

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and Agencies and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective Committees and Agencies in Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 1, beginning on p 301.

## APPENDIX A

### STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### Interchurch Relations

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (*RAO 3-2 j.*)
- I continue to serve as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I serve on the Board of Directors of the World Relief Commission of the National Association of Evangelicals by virtue of my being Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I am serving on the Executive Committee of the World Reformed Fellowship.
- I attended the annual meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council.

#### Lawsuits

Hugo Andrino v. Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation,  
Presbytery of Southern Florida, Inc.,  
Old Cutler Presbyterian Church, Inc., and  
Jaime Rodriguez  
In the Circuit Court of the Eleventh Judicial Circuit for Miami-Dade  
County, Florida

Since the initial writing of the Stated Clerk's Report, The Presbyterian Church in America has become a defendant in a lawsuit. Hugo Andrino, a former elder and former member of La Iglesia de la Calle Ocho, has filed a civil suit against Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, Presbytery of Southern Florida, Inc., Old Cutler Presbyterian Church, Inc., and Jamie Rodriguez, alleging that all defendants were deliberate, knowledgeable, and collusive participants in an alleged fraud or *possible* fraud.

Mr. Andrino had seven ecclesiastical cases before the Standing Judicial Commission from 1995-2006:

- **Case 1995-4, Hugo Andrino v. Southern Florida Presbytery**
- **Case 1996-1, Hugo Andrino v. Southern Florida Presbytery**

- **Case 2005-2, Hugo Andrino v. Southern Florida Presbytery**
- **Case 2005-6, Hugo Andrino v. Southern Florida Presbytery**
- **Case 2005-7, Hugo Andrino v. Southern Florida Presbytery**
- **Case 2005-11, Hugo Andrino v. Southern Florida Presbytery**
- **Case 2005-14 renumbered as Case 2006-1, Hugo Andrino v. Southern Florida Presbytery**

Mr. Andrino has no standing to file any further ecclesiastical cases with the Standing Judicial Commission inasmuch as he was deposed from office as a Ruling Elder and was excommunicated on October 6, 2005.

As a result of inquiry by our legal counsel we have discovered that under Florida law one may file with the Secretary of State against an entity that does business in the state of Florida and the defendant is considered to have been properly served (even though the entity may not have been directly served and the Secretary of State may not have informed the defendant). Though the plaintiff has knowledge of the address of the Office of the Stated Clerk of the PCA as evinced by his seven cases filed with the Standing Judicial Commission, the plaintiff opted to file against the PCA, a Corporation, by filing with the Secretary of State's Office rather than directly with the Office of the Stated Clerk. We have instructed our legal counsel to request of the Florida Court that the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, be dismissed from the suit. Such motion will be filed and heard soon. We believe we have substantial and numerous grounds to be dismissed from the case

### **Resignations**

I received resignations from members of General Assembly Committees or Agencies. I accepted the resignations in behalf of the General Assembly in accordance with *RAO* 8-4 k.

- RE Albert Christman, RBI Board, Class of 2011
- TE Donald K. Clements, CEP Class of 2008
- TE R. Stephen Malone, RUM, Class of 2008
- TE Alfred W. Bennett Jr., RH, Class of 2011
- TE Wayne C. Herring AC, Class of 2011
- TE Sam Downing, RUM, Class of 2010
- TE Raymond C. Ortlund, CTS, Class of 2009

### **Official Correspondence**

- I informed the Reformed Church of Quebec (ERQ) of the action of the General Assembly to enter into Fraternal Relations with ERQ.

**Reference of Overtures**

In accordance with *RAO* 11-5 I have referred overtures as follows:

- Overture 1** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 6-1, 6-4, and 6-5 to Define Methods by which People Are Received into or Dismissed from the Church”
- Overture 2** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Require Affirmation of the Apostles Creed for Membership”
- Overture 3** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 38-3a, Add a New 46-5, Add a New 46-6, and Move *BCO* 57-6 to *BCO* 46-6 to Specify Transfers to Church Membership.”  
 [Note: The suggested two paragraphs could become 46-5a and b or present 46-6, 7, 8 would need to be re-numbered]
- Overture 4** from Blue Ridge Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Make Profession of Faith Declarations Mandatory”
- Overture 5** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Include Fanning and Gilmer Counties in Northwest Georgia Presbytery”
- Overture 6** from Missouri Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 31-2 Regarding Investigative Procedures of a Teaching Elder”
- Overture 7** from Missouri Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 15-3 Regarding Judicial Investigations”
- Overture 8** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to OC)  
 “Tribute to TE William B. Leonard, Jr.”
- Overture 9** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Erect Study Committee on Deaconesses”
- Overture 10** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Revise Tennessee Valley Presbytery Boundaries”
- Overture 11** from the Presbytery of the Ascension (to MTW, RUM, MNA, and CCB)  
 “Sending Reformed Military Evangelists to U.S. Overseas Military Communities”
- Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Divide Evangel Presbytery and Form Additional Presbytery”
- Overture 13** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Revise *RAO* 14-6 k.; 14-9 g.; 15-8 e.; 14-9 e.; 15-8 c.”
- Overture 14** from Potomac Presbytery (to AC, CCB and OC)  
 “Form Ad Interim Committee to Revise *RAO*”
- Overture 15** from Western Canada Presbytery (to AC and OC)  
 “Form Study Committee on Issue of Deaconesses”

- Overture 16** from Piedmont Triad Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Revise Boundaries of Piedmont Triad Presbytery”
- Overture 17** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to AC, CCB, OC)  
 “Expand Deaconess Study Committee’s Mandate”
- Overture 18** from Western Carolina Presbytery (MNA)  
 “Revise Boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery”
- Overture 19** from Central Georgia Presbytery (to OC)  
 “Decline to Elect Study Committee on Deaconesses”

**Communications**

I received three communications in behalf of the General Assembly. In accordance with *RAO* 11-3, I referred Communication 1 and Communication 3 to the Assembly as information. I referred Communication 2 to the Overtures Committee.

**Advice to the Stated Clerk from the Committee on Constitutional Business**

Since the last General Assembly I have not sought the advice of the CCB on any matter.

**Presbytery Votes on the Book of Church Order Amendment.**

*BCO* 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the Presbyteries as part of the amendment process. The item originally sent down for vote by the Thirty-fifth General Assembly requires the affirmative vote of fifty-one Presbyteries, since we now have seventy-six Presbyteries. The proposed amendment has received the approval of the required number of Presbyteries and is therefore before the Assembly for its vote.

**Standing Judicial Commission**

I serve as clerk of the Standing Judicial Commission. This year, for the first time in PCA history, *BCO* 40-6 was utilized to cite a Presbytery (Case 2007-14, “The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America v. Louisiana Presbytery”). It is an exceedingly rare occurrence in American Presbyterian Church history for a higher church court to institute judicial proceedings against a Presbytery. (There were several cases in 1806, 1817, 1831, and 1837 in the Northern Church. I am not aware of any in the Southern Church).

**Cooperative Ministries Committee**

The CMC was established as a result of the Strategic Planning Process. It is composed of the six most recent Moderators of the General Assembly, the

chairmen of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies, and the coordinators and presidents of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies. The CMC met January 22-23, 2008, for its annual meeting. As secretary of the CMC, I worked with the current Moderator to prepare the agenda (*RAO 7-4 c.*). A report of the CMC is printed elsewhere in the Assembly minutes.

## Statistics

This year 52% of our churches submitted statistical reports (including about 30% sent in after the due date of 2/15/08). Last year about 50% of our churches submitted statistical reports. So, we improved a bit. Of the seventy-six presbyteries only one, *Susquehanna Valley Presbytery*, had all churches submitting annual reports. Several other Presbyteries deserve “honorable mention” because over 90% of their churches filed an annual report: 14/15 (14 out of 15 churches submitted), Fellowship; 28/29 Potomac; 6/7 Southeast Louisiana; 9/11 New Jersey; 7/9 Northern Illinois; 7/9 Northern New England; 5/7 Platte Valley, a new Presbytery.

Like most Protestant denominations in North America, the great majority of PCA churches have 150 in attendance or fewer, but the majority of the members of the PCA on a given Lord’s day will worship in our larger churches. Therefore, when our larger churches fail to report, our statistics are skewed considerably. Just as a physician considers vital statistics and test reports in order to understand the health of a patient; our annual statistical reports can yield some insights into the condition of the PCA. For a complete listing of the PCA reported statistics, see the *2008 PCA Yearbook*. Some statistics for 2007 as compared with 2006 are:

- Churches and missions – 1,666, an increase of 27.
- Total professions of faith – 10,201, 415 fewer.
- Total membership – 342,041, an increase of 3,168 or a 1.98% annual growth rate. Approximately 2% growth per year is in some respects positively impressive compared to the continued decline of the mainline theologically diverse Protestant denominations in North America. Other evangelical denominations are growing in the 1 to 2% annual growth range. With the population increase, however, and the reality that evangelicals are a minority (though a large one) in North America, we are facing a great challenge.
- Total Family Units – 140,287, an increase of 3,678.
- Sunday School Attendance – 111,911, 1,932 fewer than in 2006. This is reflective of a trend in church life throughout North America. More churches are using small group meetings outside the usual Sunday School setting for discipleship.

APPENDIX A

- Per capita Giving – \$2,517, an increase of \$134.
- Per Capita Benevolences – \$460, an increase of \$19.

**CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2007**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>Source</b>
Fellowship	Eternal	Ft. Mill, SC	04/29/07	Organized
Great Lakes	Pathway Comm	Brighton, MI	05/05/07	Organized
Gulf Coast	CenterPoint	Tallahassee, FL	06/16/07	Organized
James River	Grace Comm	Mechanicsville, VA	10/20/07	Organized
Great Lakes	Pathway Comm.	Brighton, MI	03/25/07	
Metro Atlanta	All Souls Fshp	Decatur, GA	01/27/07	Organized
	Crosspoint	Smyrna, GA		Organized
Nashville	Parish	Franklin, TN	03/04/07	Organized
NY State	Armor Bible	Orchard Park, NY	05/19/07	BPC
North Florida	Christ Comm.	Gainesville, FL	10/21/07	Organized
North Texas	Providence	Dallas, TX	01/21/07	Organized
N. California	City Church	Honolulu, HI	02/25/07	Organized
Ohio Valley	Grace and Peace	Indianapolis, IN	12/01/07	Organized
	Redeemer	Louisville, KY	07/28/07	Organized
Palmetto	Hartsville	Hartsville, SC	10/07/07	Organized
Southwest	King of Kings	Buckeye, AZ	05/06/07	Organized
	New Valley	Tempe, AZ	02/11/07	Organized
Susq Valley	Living Hope	Lititz, PA	03/25/07	Organized

**CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2007**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Houston Metro	Christ Redeemer	Cypress, TX	07/08/07	Dissolved
James River	Eden Korean	Herndon, VA	01/20/07	PCUSA
North Texas	Heritage	Edmond, OK	12/16/07	Transferred
Pacific	Christ Ojai	Ojai, CA	12/30/07	Merged w/ Christ, Ventura
Potomac	Cornerstone	Manassas, VA	09/18/07	Merged w/ Grace Ref, Manassas
S. Florida	Covenant	Wilton Manors, FL	01/14/07	Withdrawn
Susq Valley	Christ's Comm	Williamsport, PA	02/25/07	Withdrawn

## APPENDIX B

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) Minutes, June 12, 2007

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 12, 2007, at the Memphis Cook Convention Center in downtown Memphis, Tennessee. President John DuBose called the meeting to order at 11:48 a.m.

In attendance:

TE Don Clements, Blue Ridge, CEP	RE John DuBose, North Florida
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE Ed Hackenberg, Southeast Louisiana
TE Ronald W. Dunton, N. Texas	RE Tom Harris, Evangel, RBI
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey	RE Walter Mahla, S. New England
TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE Wm. H. "Bingy" Moore IV, Chesapeake
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro NY	RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge, RUM
TE Edward Norton, Covenant, MTW	RE Phil VanValkenberg, Missouri
TE Roger Wiles, Piedmont Triad	

Excused: RE John N. Albritton Jr., **PCAF**, Southeast Alabama; RE Albert Christman, **RBI**, Louisiana; RE Kim D. Conner, **RH**, Calvary; TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship; RE Pat Hodge, Calvary; RE John W. Jardine Jr., **MNA**, Heritage; RE Fleetwood Maddox, **CTS**, Central Georgia; RE William J. Montgomery **CC**, North Florida.

Staff Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

A quorum was declared to be present.

#### APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-06/07-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the April 12, 2007 meeting (Attachment A).

BD-06/06-2 TE Taylor updated the board on the status of legal actions against the PCA, for the board's information.



APPENDIX B

The meeting was adjourned at 12:05 p.m. with prayer by TE Roy Taylor.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE John DuBose, President      TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

**Attachment 1**

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)  
Minutes, April 12, 2007**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on April 12, 2007, at the PCA Office Building. President John DuBose convened the meeting at 4:21 p.m. and the meeting opened with prayer.

The following men were in attendance:

TE Don Clements, Blue Ridge, CEP	RE John Albritton, SEAlabama, PCAF
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE Kim Conner, Calvary, RH
TE Ron Dunton, North Texas	RE John DuBose, North Florida
TE Bill Fox, Fellowship	RE Ed Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
TE Robert Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE Tom Harris, Evangel, RBI
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro NY	RE Pat Hodge, Calvary
	RE John Jardine, Heritage, MNA
	RE Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA, CTS
	RE Walter Mahla, S. New England, Alt.
	RE Wm. H. "Bingy" Moore, Chesapeake
	RE William Porter, Blue Ridge, RUM
	RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE Bob Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

Visitors Present:

TE Jim Bland, RE Gary Campbell, RE Dick Doster, TE Charles Dunahoo, TE Rod Mays, RE Randy Stair, TE Mo Up De Graff, RE Doug Williams.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A quorum was declared to be present, and the Agenda (Attachment A) was approved as presented.

The Minutes of the October 5, 2006, meeting were approved.

BD-04/07-2 That the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished where required in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is registered in the state of Delaware and is registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, Mississippi, and Washington. The annual registrations in Delaware, Georgia, Missouri, and Washington have been completed. Mississippi requires no annual registration.

BD-04/07-3 that the AC Minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required.

Delaware Corporations:

World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

Christian Training, Inc.

Michigan Corporation:

Board of Home Ministries

Pennsylvania Corporation:

Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

BD-04/07-4 For information, Dr. Taylor updated the board on lawsuits involving the PCA.

The U.S. District Court of the Western District of Washington has dismissed the General Assembly and Pacific Northwest Presbytery from Case No. C05-747C (“MacDonald II Case”). This case was dismissed with prejudice on January 18, 2007.

The next meeting of the board will be June 12, 2007, in Memphis at the Memphis Cook Convention Center, in conjunction with the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

The meeting adjourned at 4:32 p.m. with prayer by John DuBose.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE John Dubose, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary-Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS**  
**Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)**  
**Minutes, October 11, 2007**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 11, 2007, at the PCA Conference Room in Atlanta, GA. President RE John W. DuBose called the meeting to order at 2:20 p.m. Bob Fiol opened with prayer.

The following were in attendance:

TE Don Clements, Blue Ridge, CEP	RE Kim Conner, Calvary, RH
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE John DuBose, North Florida
TE William Fox, Fellowship	RE Ed Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
TE George Fuller, New Jersey	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster, Alt.
TE Robert Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE Carl Margenau, W. Carolina, RBI
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro NY	RE Martin Moore, GA Foothills, CC
TE Ed Norton, Covenant, MTW	RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri
TE Walter Schriver, M. Atlanta, PCAF	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

The following men were excused: TE Wayne Herring, Covenant; RE Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia, **CTS**; RE Walter Mahla, Southern New England; TE Michael Milton, Tennessee Valley, Alternate; RE William Porter, Blue Ridge, **RUF**; TE Don Ward, Blue Ridge, **MNA**.

Staff Present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

A quorum was declared to be present.

**APPROVAL OF MINUTES**

BD-10/07-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the June 12, 2007 meeting.

BD-10/07-2 TE Taylor updated the board on the status of legal actions against the PCA, for the board's information.

**MSP** that the Board of Directors approve the AC Staff to sign a contract for the 2009 General Assembly in Orlando, FL.

The meeting was adjourned at 2:35 p.m. with prayer by RE Phil VanValkenberg.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE John Dubose, President      TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

## APPENDIX C

# REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### I. Meetings

June 12, 2007 – Stated Meeting  
October 11, 2007 – Stated Meeting  
December 7, 2007 – Called Meeting  
February 28, 2008 – Called Meeting  
April 3, 2008 – Stated Meeting

### II. Summary of the Actions of the Board of Directors

The members of the AC also serve as the Board of Directors of the PCA (A Corporation), a civil entity (PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2). The Board of Directors meets immediately following the AC meetings to conduct civil business.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, John DuBose; **Secretary and Treasurer**, Dr. L. Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Ms. Angela Nantz, (Operations Manager); **Assistant Treasurers**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Rev. J. Robert Fiol (Assistant to the Stated Clerk), Ms. Angela Nantz (Operations Manager) [RAO 3-2.o, PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
4. *As of the time of this writing there are no legal suits currently pending in civil courts against the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).*

5. The PCA Trademark (U.S. Service Mark) was renewed through December, 2017, with the United States Patent and Trademark Office.
6. The Board declined to file an amicus curiae brief in behalf of the Diocese of Los Angeles of the Episcopal Church in the USA that is seeking to retain title to property of churches withdrawing from that denomination because the position of the PCA is that local churches have the right to own their own properties (BCO 25-10).<sup>1</sup>

### **III. Staff Changes**

TE Wayne C. Herring will join our staff July 1, 2008, on a part-time basis as our Church Relations Officer. (See statement below regarding Development.)

### **IV. Ministry of the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk**

- The AC has a unique ministry as a service committee (*RAO* 4-2) to all other General Assembly Committees and Agencies. AC/SC seeks to serve in a missional role to assist PCA churches, presbyteries, networks, and members in accomplishing their respective missions.
- The AC is composed of at-large members, elected by the General Assembly, and Committee and Agency representatives as voting members. Moreover, all Chief Administrative Officers of all other Committees and Agencies may participate in the AC's discussions. The AC and the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) are the venues in which all ten General Assembly ministries take actions together. Therefore, the AC seeks to advance the unity of our connectional ministry.
- The AC/SC deals with logistical, administrative, ecclesiastical, and legal aspects of our life and ministry together as a denomination. Prior to 1988, the Office of the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration (COA) were separate entities, with offices in different cities, with the Office of the Stated Clerk handling ecclesiastical matters and the COA handling logistical, administrative, and legal matters. The Stated Clerk has a number of functions, serving the entire denomination (*RAO* Article III). Concurrent with the retirement of our first Stated Clerk, Dr. Morton H. Smith, and the report of an ad interim committee on restructuring, the Office the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration were combined, making the new Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, both Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and Coordinator of Administration. The COA was

---

<sup>1</sup> Note: The PCA adopted a policy early in its history that the PCA would not file amicus curiae briefs without the approval of the Board of Directors (*Minutes of the Second General Assembly*, 1974, p. 101)

changed to the AC. The AC/SC staff and committee seek to serve the entire denomination effectively in these multi-faceted responsibilities.

- The AC is the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, the legal entity that provides the vehicle for us to exist and minister together as a denomination. The Board of Directors has recently successfully defended the PCA in a lawsuit (actually six suits over a period of several years) that has significant ramifications for all PCA churches, presbyteries, and General Assembly ministries. [See Stated Clerk's Report].
- The AC produces *byFaith* magazine and operates *byFaith on-line* to inform readers regarding the ministry of PCA members, churches, Presbyteries, and all General Assembly Committees and Agencies, emphasizing our cooperative ministries as a denomination.
- The AC operates the PCA Office Building, a base of operations for six of the General Assembly Ministries.
- The AC, working with Local Arrangements Committees of its Presbyteries, handles the logistics for the annual meeting of the General Assembly.
- The AC preserves the history of the PCA through the PCA Historical Center. See Attachment 3, pp. 379-83 for the Historical Center report.
- The AC serves the entire PCA by providing support services for, the Nominating Committee, the Theological Examining Committee, the Standing Judicial Commission, *ad interim* Committees, Review of Presbytery Records Committee, and Committee on Constitutional Business, as well as for the all Committees of Commissioners.
- The AC serves churches, ministers, and pastoral search committees through the placement office.

## **V. Development**

All General Assembly Ministries are swimming upstream so to speak in an era in which support for virtually all denominations is less well received than in previous generations. The challenge is made more daunting by the foundational structures of the PCA by which churches may enjoy all the privileges and advantages of membership and assume no responsibility beyond the local church. The AC has a unique challenge in that the PCA, unlike other denominations or para-church ministries, established a system whereby support services are separately funded.

The AC receives the highest percentage of churches supporting its ministry among the General Assembly ministries. Nevertheless, only about half of our churches financially support the AC. The AC seeks to demonstrate to churches that it is worthy of churches' support through:

- *Providing Support Services* - The AC/SC provides a range of essential and helpful services to PCA members, officers, churches, Presbyteries, the General Assembly, and to Assembly Committees and Agencies. We seek to provide these services faithfully and effectively.
- *Exercising Financial Accountability* - The AC/SC seeks to be streamlined, transparent, and accountable: *streamlined* in the sense of being efficient and effective in our mission; *transparent* in the sense of having open, clear reporting of ministries and finances; and *accountable* in the sense that good oversight and evaluation of kingdom contributions continuously takes place.
- *Making Equitable Requests* - The AC annually publishes a *per capita* calculation (“Partnership Shares”) that is what the annual contribution for each PCA communicant member would need to be to fund fully all General Assembly ministries. Since the *per capita* Partnership shares system has never worked as it was hoped for originally, we seek proportional support from churches. Local churches, like individual Christians, are asked to give as God has prospered them (II Corinthians 8:1-9:15). For some a *per capita* gift would be a great sacrifice; for other churches a *per capita* gift would be effortless. Therefore we ask most churches to consider a gift of ½ of 1% of their local offerings (excluding capital projects, such as Building Campaigns).

The AC has utilized the services of a Development Consultant for several capital fund projects in the past (paying off the previous office building mortgage and building the new offices). Our consultant, as well as other Committee and Agency leaders, have advised us for several years that the AC needs a development officer. We have added TE Wayne C. Herring to our staff as Church Relations Officer on a part-time basis beginning July 1. Wayne has served as a minister in the PCA from the beginning of our denomination, serving as a church planter, seminary professor, executive pastor, and senior pastor. He has a desire to promote support for all General Assembly ministries, and the AC and *byFaith* magazine in particular.

## **VI. Financial matters**

- The AC received a higher percentage of its Partnership Shares support requirements than ever before. Moreover, the AC receives some contributions from the highest number of churches in comparison to other General Assembly Ministries. Unfortunately, that was not quite enough for the AC to fulfill 100% of its requirements for fiscal 2007.
- The General Assembly has deputed to the AC the ongoing responsibility of evaluating and making recommendations to the General Assembly

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

regarding the annual budgets of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies (*RAO* 4-11). The AC is recommending to the General Assembly that all C&A budgets be approved as presented.

- The Committees and Agencies have sought to put forth realistic budgets for 2009.<sup>2</sup> The Committees and Agencies upon which this procedure would work a hardship are working under a four-year transitional period (beginning with the 2007 budgets).
- A strategy to prevent financial adversity for Committees and Agencies whose contributions fall short of realistic budgets several years in a row has been addressed by having a “Ministry Ask.” The “Ministry Ask” may in some cases be more than a “Partnership Share” for some Committees and Agencies, given the facts that the per-capita Partnership Share plan is not supported by the majority of our churches and that some Committees and Agencies have a greater challenge in meeting their annual funds. Thus it may be suggested to churches that they consider proportional giving instead of per capita giving (see *RAO* 4-11 as revised in 2007). Churches are requested to take these factors into account when considering contributions to General Assembly Ministries.
- The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13.). The Committees and Agencies take these guidelines into account when preparing the CAO compensation, and state such compensation as separate line items in their respective proposed budgets.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner’s Registration fee as required (*RAO* 9-4) and is recommending no change this year.
- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
- “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file [as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M2IGA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff].

### **VII. Future Assemblies**

- In response to our requests for Presbyteries to consider hosting future Assemblies, several Presbyteries have stepped to the fore.
- Central Florida Presbytery has agreed to host the 2009 General Assembly in Orlando.

---

<sup>2</sup> “Realistic budgets” are budgets with a realistic correlation between actual income and attainable goals.



- Nashville Presbytery has agreed to host the 2010 General Assembly in Nashville.
- James River Presbytery has agreed to host the 2011 General Assembly in Virginia Beach.
- Ohio Valley Presbytery has formed an exploratory committee to research hosting the 2012 General Assembly in Louisville.

### **VIII. *byFaith* Magazine**

At its Summer, 2007, meeting the Evangelical Press Association conferred on *byFaith* an Award of Merit and a Second Place Award among all Christian publications as the Best-designed Christian magazine. The *byFaith Online* website has been significantly upgraded. Subscriptions have increased significantly into the 10,000-subscriber range. Interest from advertisers has been steady and encouraging.

In spite of those measures of progress, we have not been able to build the financial foundation required for fiscal stability. In the fall and winter of 2007 a publishing and media company indicated a strong interest in a joint venture with us that had the potential of expanding the magazine into broader markets. That possibility did not come to fruition due to several factors the potential partner experienced. Subsequently a group of private investors considered a similar venture.

After examination of the various options and requirements of each possibility, it was concluded that the best path forward is to continue in the non-profit mode. Therefore, the AC, at its April 3, 2008, meeting approved the recommendation of the Magazine Oversight Committee that the *byFaith* print publication make a transition from a bi-monthly magazine to a quarterly high-quality newspaper, supported by a web magazine and an electronic newsletter. This change will enable us to fulfill our commitments to our subscribers, serve our advertisers, and provide an opportunity to take advantage of future developments. Contributions from churches, Committees and Agencies, and individuals will continue to be needed.

### **VIII. Recommendations**

1. That the 2009 General Assembly be held June 15-19 in Orlando, Florida, hosted by Central Florida Presbytery.
2. That the 2010 General Assembly be held June 28-July 2 in Nashville, Tennessee, hosted by Nashville Presbytery.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the 2011 General Assembly be held June 6-10 in Virginia Beach, Virginia, hosted by James River Presbytery.
4. That a budget of \$10,000 be authorized for the ad interim Committee on Deaconesses in the event Overtures 9 & 15 are approved by the General Assembly, with funding provided by designated gifts to the AC (RAO 9-2; 11-1).
5. That a budget of \$10,000 be authorized for the ad interim Committee on Revision of the RAO in the event Overture 14 is approved by the General Assembly with funding provided by designated gifts to the AC (RAO 9-2; 11-1).
6. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the Building budget for 2009, be approved as follows:

	<b>Operating Budget</b>	<b>Partnership Shares Budget</b>
AC	\$2,133,556	\$1,378,556
CE&P	\$2,353,700	\$1,248,500
CC	\$24,993,398	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$10,044,000	\$2,598,380
MNA	\$9,290,764	\$4,201,938
MTW	\$57,150,100	\$6,791,420
PCAF	\$1,054,000	**
RBI	\$1,758,390	**
RUM	\$14,997,357 <sup>o</sup>	\$1,908,275
RH	\$1,243,350	\$250,000
PCA Building	\$307,884	**
**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget		
° Most of this amount is vested with presbyteries and joint committees on campus ministry.		
Note: See Attachment 1, pp. 301-74 for complete C&A budgets. See Attachment 2, pp 375-78 for Partnership Shares.		

7. That the 2007 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be approved.
8. That the 2007 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be approved.
9. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2008.
10. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World

APPENDIX C

and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2008.

11. That the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2008.
12. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

**2007 Unfunded Mandates**

**GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS**

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2002	1603	281,068	\$175	\$200	\$170
2003	1510	385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	399,802	\$253	\$300	\$200
2006	1415	399,614	\$282	\$400	\$300
2007	1288	444,846	\$345	\$400	\$300

**AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES**

Description	2007 Total <sup>2</sup>	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$17,309	13
General Assembly with Minutes <sup>1</sup>	474,846	369
Interchurch Relations Committee	21,650	17
Nominating Committee <sup>3</sup>	16,012	12
Standing Judicial Commission	105,466	82
Theological Examining Committee	14,685	11
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$649,968</b>	<b>\$504</b>

<sup>1</sup> Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2007, RPR cost \$18,934; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$30,000.

<sup>2</sup> The Totals for CCB, IRC, NC, SJC, and TEC have been adjusted to include the space cost on the PCA Office Building, in the amount of \$8400.

<sup>3</sup> The costs for the Nominating Committee are shared by the Committees and Agencies.

13. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2009 General Assembly in Orlando with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133).

14. That the “2009 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved with updated notes from the Committees and Agencies.
15. That the General Assembly continue to call TE L. Roy Taylor as Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year (*RAO* 3-3 d.).
16. That the AC minutes of June 12, 2007, October 11, 2007, December 7, 2007, February 28, 2008, and April 3, 2008 be approved.
17. That the Board of Directors Minutes June 12, 2007, October 11, 2007, and April 3, 2008 be approved.
18. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry as \$12.00 per square foot for 2009. This reflects no change.

**ATTACHMENT 1**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
2009 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

**Budget philosophy**

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the *RAO*, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly.

**General Comments**

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

The operation of PCA *byFaith* Magazine, authorized at the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, generated the largest consideration in this budget. The magazine began publication in January 2005.

**Economic Assumptions**

- A. Stated Clerk/Administration
  - 2.0% PCA Growth Rate
  - 4.3 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate – December ‘06
  - 4.6% All City CPI
  - 10.0 % Health Insurance Premiums (per RBI)

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

9.9 % Transportation, Atlanta

9.4 % Transportation, National

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2009 will be 14.5%.

### B. PCA Office Building

Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2009.

The full-time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

## II. Major Changes in the Budget

Several items are pushing the AC Budgets up. The first item has been the planned growth of *byFaith* magazine. We hope to get it in as many homes as possible. Our assumption has been to finance it with 1/3 contributions and 2/3 ads and subscriptions. We know of no denominational magazine which functions without contribution income.

However, the proposed 2009 Budget for *byFaith* Magazine is a decrease from 2008 of \$58,819 following a decrease from 2007 to 2008 of \$170,170. For cost savings reasons the magazine is being converted from a magazine to a quarterly newspaper and a web magazine.

The General Assembly costs are being pushed up by the size of the Assembly and increased audio-visual, info tech, and travel. Note above that travel costs are up 9.9% in Atlanta and 9.4% nationally for 2007 and for 2008. The budget for 2009 has a \$25,000 estimated increase over 2008 allowing for the increased expenses normally covered by a host committee. The Orlando Assembly is expected to be more expensive than the Chattanooga, Atlanta, and Memphis Assemblies. General Assembly expenses will be held back as possible, but probably will increase if registration numbers increase to afford the additional expenses. It is expected that Orlando will contribute to a high attendance.

Under "Stats and Publications" an increase of \$50,000 has been added to the budget for 2008 and approximately \$25,000 for 2009 to allow for a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* and an update to the PCA Digest. Completion of these projects will entail at least 2 years, 2008 and 2009.

A half-time Church Relations Officer has also been added to the budget, increasing the staff expense and also the travel expense by \$25,000.

The Historical Center budget is dropping the expansion expense for a large holding apparently going to another archive; at the same time it is going up to manage the logo assignment given by the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. The net change is a decrease in the total Historical Center budget of \$6,200.

### **III. Income Streams and Development Plans**

All income streams will need to be increased as the AC moves through 2008 and into 2009. Undesignated Contributions increased in 2006 over 2005 by \$20,799 and the 2007 undesignated contributions increased over 2006 by \$209,961. This upward trend must continue in Undesignated Giving. However, 2006 was greatly increased in designated giving by the Maclellan Matching Gift of \$75,000, which brought in designated giving of over \$150,000. Earned income was down in 2007 compared to 2006 by \$44,000, primarily from lower attendance at the General Assembly.

The AC unashamedly urges the churches and members of the PCA to give generously to the AC Budget, as we believe the ministries supported therein contribute significantly to the well-being of the PCA and the Kingdom of our Lord.

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There were no major budgeted activities that were not implemented in 2007.

### **V. Notes to Line Items**

#### Line

7. Staff Salaries and Benefits increased by \$116,289; this includes the Church Relations Officer and about a 5% increase for staff cost including benefits.
8. Travel increase is driven by the realities of an increase in transportation cost of 9.9% and the addition of a Church Relations Officer.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

9. Rent increased by about \$10,000 budgeted for the cost of facilities at General Assembly.
11. Mailing and Shipping will increase because of real rate increases and taking on the mailing of the Commissioner Information Brochure (CIB).
- 12, 13,
- 14, 15 Supplies, Telephone, and Maintenance are not significantly changed.
- 16, 17 Dues and Subscriptions are up based on rate categories with NAPARC and NAE.
- 18 Insurance and Interest are not materially changed.
- 19 Printing is up allowing for the CIB, the BCO, the Digest, and also some normal increases of cost; it is lower than it would be if all magazines were budgeted to be printed.
- 20 Training and Development is up slightly allowing for the additional training of the Church Relations Officer.
- 21 Promotion and Appeals is up for the Church Relations Office and the Prayer Card materials, which seem very beneficial to the PCA.
- 22, 23 Foundation and Planning accounts are not materially changed.
- 24 Professional Services are up about \$12,000, a net effect of the Historical Center down (\$11,000), Magazine up \$23,000, Stats & Publications down (\$25,000) and General Assembly steady at about \$30,000.
- 25 Utilities arise from the expectation of General Assembly expenses.
- 26 Contingencies are down by \$2,500 based on historical usage of the accounts and our best estimates toward the future.
- 27 Depreciation is up per the accountants spread tables by \$20,000 based primarily on the depreciation of the new technologies purchased in 2007 – the Web magazine, the Web server for General Assembly, and the Presbytery Clerks' Web site.



APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions (1)	\$181,500	\$1,197,056			\$1,378,556	64.61%
2 Fees	\$755,000	\$0			\$755,000	35.39%
3 Interest	\$0	\$0			\$0	0.00%
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$936,500</b>	<b>\$1,197,056</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,133,556</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6a Coordinator Salary & Housing	\$120,373	\$6,688	\$6,687	\$0	\$133,748	6.27%
6b Coordinator Benefits	\$24,707	\$1,372	\$1,373	\$0	\$27,452	1.29%
7 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$780,400	\$50,435	\$38,685	\$0	\$869,520	40.75%
8 Travel	\$206,000	\$3,000	\$12,000	\$0	\$221,000	10.36%
9 Rent	\$47,915	\$6,118	\$2,100	\$0	\$56,133	2.63%
10 Janitor/Grounds				\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Mail/Ship	\$94,650	\$3,000	\$10,000	\$0	\$107,650	5.05%
12 Office Supplies	\$16,500	\$4,000	\$200	\$0	\$20,700	0.97%
13 Telephone	\$26,300	\$9,000	\$150	\$0	\$35,450	1.66%
14 Maintenance	\$0	\$1,000		\$0	\$1,000	0.05%
15 Leased Equipment	\$91,200	\$1,500	\$500	\$0	\$93,200	4.37%
16 Dues/Subscription	\$16,400	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$19,400	0.91%
17 Insurance	\$10,750	\$2,000	\$400	\$0	\$13,150	0.62%
18 Interest		\$3,000		\$0	\$3,000	0.14%
19 Printing	\$157,000	\$4,000	\$8,000	\$0	\$169,000	7.92%
20 Staff Training/Develop.	\$6,500	\$6,000		\$0	\$12,500	0.59%
21 Promotion/Appeals	\$18,500	\$0	\$8,000	\$0	\$26,500	1.24%
22 Foundation	\$5,000	\$0		\$0	\$5,000	0.23%
23 Planning	\$12,000			\$0	\$12,000	0.56%
24 Professional Services	\$237,000	\$8,000	\$2,000	\$0	\$247,000	11.58%
25 Taxes				\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 Utilities	\$3,500			\$0	\$3,500	0.16%
27 Contingencies	\$15,959	\$2,000	\$1,500	\$0	\$19,459	0.91%
28 Depreciation	\$35,194	\$1,500	\$500	\$0	\$37,194	1.74%
<b>29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,925,848</b>	<b>\$115,613</b>	<b>\$92,095</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,133,556</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit</b>	<b>(\$989,348)</b>	<b>\$1,081,443</b>	<b>(\$92,095)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
31 LESS Depreciation	35,194	1,500	500	0	37,194	0
<b>32 NET OPERATING EXP.</b>	<b>\$1,890,654</b>	<b>\$114,113</b>	<b>\$91,595</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,096,362</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>26 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,890,654</b>	<b>\$114,113</b>	<b>\$91,595</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,096,362</b>	<b>98.26%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>(\$954,154)</b>	<b>\$1,082,943</b>	<b>(\$91,595)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$37,194</b>	<b>1.74%</b>
(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)						

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET								
DESCRIPTION	2007	2007	2008	PROPOSED BUDGET		2008 TO 2009		
	ACTUAL	Budget	BUDGET	2009 PROPOSED	% OF TOTALS	\$	%	
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1 Contributions (1)	\$993,318	\$1,063,437	\$1,155,619	\$1,378,556	64.61%	\$222,937	19.29%	
2 Fees	\$789,694	\$1,006,000	\$867,500	\$755,000	35.39%	(\$112,500)	-12.97%	
3 Investments	\$11,754	\$5,000	\$5,000	\$0	0.00%	(\$5,000)	-100.00%	
4 Others	\$0	\$5,000	\$59,000	\$0	0.00%	(\$59,000)	100.00%	
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,794,766</b>	<b>\$2,079,437</b>	<b>\$2,087,119</b>	<b>\$2,133,556</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$46,437</b>	<b>2.22%</b>	
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>								
6 News Office	\$456,703	\$552,989	\$382,819	\$324,000	15.19%	(\$58,819)	-15.36%	
7 Historical Center	\$105,783	\$144,393	\$144,101	\$138,158	6.48%	(\$5,943)	-4.12%	
8 Committees & Agencies	\$83,236	\$92,735	\$113,743	\$127,585	5.98%	\$13,842	12.17%	
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$193,898	\$196,588	\$229,993	\$283,620	13.29%	\$53,627	23.32%	
10 Stats & Publications	\$191,534	\$201,407	\$267,829	\$227,911	10.68%	(\$39,918)	-14.90%	
11 Standing Comm.	\$240,302	\$253,672	\$275,290	\$288,630	13.53%	\$13,340	4.85%	
12 Gen. Assembly	\$444,846	\$446,011	\$489,072	\$535,944	25.12%	\$46,872	9.58%	
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$1,716,302</b>	<b>\$1,887,795</b>	<b>\$1,902,847</b>	<b>\$1,925,848</b>	<b>90.26%</b>	<b>\$23,001</b>	<b>1.21%</b>	
14 Management & General	\$121,533	\$117,277	\$101,562	\$115,613	5.42%		0.00%	
15 Fund Raising	\$69,962	\$74,365	\$82,710	\$92,095	4.32%		0.00%	
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$191,495</b>	<b>\$191,642</b>	<b>\$184,272</b>	<b>\$207,708</b>	<b>9.74%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,907,797</b>	<b>\$2,079,437</b>	<b>\$2,087,119</b>	<b>\$2,133,556</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$23,001</b>	<b>1.10%</b>	
<b>OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$113,031)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>.00%</b>	
19 LESS Depreciation	\$27,450	\$13,974	\$17,345	\$37,194	1.74%	\$19,849	114.44%	
<b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,880,347</b>	<b>\$2,065,463</b>	<b>\$2,069,774</b>	<b>\$2,096,362</b>	<b>98.26%</b>	<b>\$3,152</b>	<b>0.15%</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>								
21 Capital Expenditures		\$0	\$0		0.00%		0.00%	
22 Principal Loan Pmts	\$0	\$0	\$0		0.00%		0.00%	
23 Building Loss/(Gain)	(\$3,903)	\$0	\$0		0.00%		0.00%	
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(\$3,903)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,876,444</b>	<b>\$2,065,463</b>	<b>\$2,069,774</b>	<b>\$2,096,362</b>	<b>98.26%</b>	<b>\$3,152</b>	<b>0.15%</b>	
<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$81,678)</b>	<b>\$13,974</b>	<b>\$17,345</b>	<b>\$37,194</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$43,285</b>	<b>\$0</b>	
27 Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)								
<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$81,678)</b>	<b>\$13,974</b>	<b>\$17,345</b>	<b>\$37,194</b>	<b>1.74%</b>	<b>\$43,285</b>	<b>249.55%</b>	

(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

APPENDIX C

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET</b>					
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>2003 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2004 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2005 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2006 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2007 ACTUAL</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions (I)	\$887,856	\$1,186,655	\$834,174	\$1,026,134	\$993,318
2 Fees	\$504,400	\$460,616	\$771,937	\$833,831	\$789,694
3 Investments	\$1,117	\$1,079	\$5,647	\$9,133	\$15,657
4 Others					
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,393,373</b>	<b>\$1,648,350</b>	<b>\$1,611,758</b>	<b>\$1,869,098</b>	<b>\$1,798,669</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 25th Anniversary					
7 News Office	\$204,100	\$259,469	\$496,848	\$436,831	\$456,703
8 Historical Center	\$79,885	\$84,100	\$88,497	\$92,347	\$83,236
9 Committees & Agencies	\$362	\$56,147	\$55,402	\$61,713	\$191,534
10 Churches & Presbyteries	\$123,147	\$144,873	\$130,029	\$144,296	\$193,898
11 Stats & Publications	\$136,070	\$171,970	\$165,411	\$179,164	\$105,783
12 Standing Comm.	\$161,571	\$289,748	\$269,980	\$214,782	\$240,302
13 Gen. Assembly	\$360,209	\$425,717	\$392,760	\$399,614	\$444,846
<b>TOTAL 14 PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$1,065,344</b>	<b>\$1,432,024</b>	<b>\$1,598,927</b>	<b>\$1,528,747</b>	<b>\$1,716,302</b>
15 Management & General	\$280,207	\$194,764	\$192,720	\$199,807	\$121,533
16 Fund Raising	\$50,456	\$56,451	\$48,916	\$37,085	\$69,963
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; 17 FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$330,663</b>	<b>\$251,215</b>	<b>\$241,636</b>	<b>\$236,892</b>	<b>\$191,496</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING 18 EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,396,007</b>	<b>\$1,683,239</b>	<b>\$1,840,563</b>	<b>\$1,765,639</b>	<b>\$1,907,798</b>
<b>19 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$2,634)</b>	<b>(\$34,889)</b>	<b>(\$228,805)</b>	<b>\$103,459</b>	<b>(\$109,129)</b>
<b>20 LESS Depreciation &amp; Dispositions</b>	<b>\$39,516</b>	<b>\$30,992</b>	<b>\$21,520</b>	<b>\$21,322</b>	<b>\$27,450</b>
<b>21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,356,491</b>	<b>\$1,652,247</b>	<b>\$1,819,043</b>	<b>\$1,744,317</b>	<b>\$1,880,348</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>					
22 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$21,411			
23 Principal Loan Pmts	\$0	\$0			
24 Other Items	(\$9,633)	(\$138,000)			
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL 25 EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(\$9,633)</b>	<b>(\$116,589)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>
<b>26 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,346,858</b>	<b>\$1,535,658</b>	<b>\$1,819,043</b>	<b>\$1,744,317</b>	<b>\$1,880,348</b>
<b>27 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$46,515</b>	<b>\$112,692</b>	<b>(\$207,285)</b>	<b>\$124,781</b>	<b>(\$81,679)</b>
<b>28 Equity Transfer</b>	<b>(\$7,076)</b>	<b>(\$17,676)</b>	<b>(\$572)</b>	<b>\$6,725</b>	
<b>29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$39,439</b>	<b>\$95,016</b>	<b>(\$207,857)</b>	<b>\$131,506</b>	<b>(\$81,679)</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	\$1,000	0.31%
2 Investments	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	3.13%
3 Interest	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	3.13%
4 Rent	\$0	\$298,884	\$0	\$0	\$298,884	93.44%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$318,884</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,000</b>	<b>\$319,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$0	\$37,680	\$0	\$0	\$37,680	11.78%
7 Travel	\$0	\$500	\$0	\$0	\$500	0.16%
8 Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$42,000	\$0	\$0	\$42,000	13.13%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Office Supplies	\$0	\$200	\$0	\$0	\$200	0.06%
12 Telephone	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$0	\$2,000	0.63%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$45,000	\$0	\$0	\$45,000	14.07%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$0	\$26,000	\$0	\$0	\$26,000	8.13%
17 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	7.82%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$0	\$2,000	0.63%
25 Utilities	\$0	\$55,000	\$0	\$0	\$55,000	17.19%
26 Contingencies	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.25%
27 Depreciation	\$0	\$25,540	\$0	\$56,000	\$81,540	25.49%
<b>28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$264,920</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$320,920</b>	<b>100.32%</b>
<b>29 Operating Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$53,964</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$55,000)</b>	<b>(\$1,036)</b>	<b>-0.32%</b>
<b>30 LESS Depreciation</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$25,540</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$81,540</b>	<b>25.49%</b>
<b>31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$239,380</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$239,380</b>	<b>74.83%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>35 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$239,380</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$239,380</b>	<b>74.83%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$79,504</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,000</b>	<b>\$80,504</b>	<b>25.17%</b>

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT for PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2007 ACTUAL	2007 BUDGET	2008 BUDGET	2009 BUDGET	%	2008 to 2009 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REV</b>							
1 Contributions	\$1,381	\$3,000	\$3,000	\$1,000	0.31%	(\$2,000)	-66.67%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$30,042	\$8,000	\$8,000	\$20,000	6.25%	\$12,000	150.00%
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	93.44%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$330,307</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>\$319,884</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$10,000</b>	<b>3.23%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXP</b>							
6 Capital Fund	\$55,980	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,000	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
<b>7 TOTAL PROG</b>	<b>\$55,980</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>17.51%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$258,471	\$253,884	\$252,073	\$264,920	82.82%	\$12,847	5.10%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT&amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$258,471</b>	<b>\$253,884</b>	<b>\$252,073</b>	<b>\$264,920</b>	<b>82.82%</b>	<b>\$12,847</b>	<b>5.10%</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$330,307</b>	<b>\$309,884</b>	<b>\$308,073</b>	<b>\$320,920</b>	<b>100.32%</b>	<b>\$12,847</b>	<b>4.17%</b>
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	\$0	\$0	\$1,811	(\$1,036)	-0.32%	(\$2,847)	0.00%
13 Depreciation	\$85,708	\$93,504	\$93,504	\$81,540	25.49%	(\$11,964)	-12.80%
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$244,599</b>	<b>\$216,380</b>	<b>\$214,569</b>	<b>\$239,380</b>	<b>74.83%</b>	<b>\$24,811</b>	<b>11.56%</b>
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
15 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**			
<b>16 TOTAL OPER&amp; CAPITAL EXP</b>	<b>\$244,599</b>	<b>\$216,380</b>	<b>\$214,569</b>	<b>\$239,380</b>	<b>74.83%</b>	<b>\$24,811</b>	<b>11.56%</b>
<b>17 SURPLUS/(DEF)</b>	<b>\$85,708</b>	<b>\$93,504</b>	<b>\$95,315</b>	<b>\$80,504</b>	<b>25.17%</b>	<b>(\$14,811)</b>	<b>47.42%</b>

\*\*

Equity Transfer \$41,062  
Depreciation Reserve \$93,504 \$93,504 \$93,504

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$9,542	\$43,429	\$9,780	\$472	\$1,381
2 Fees					
3 Investments	\$1,295	\$2,150	\$7,739	\$26,945	\$30,042
4 Rent	\$248,598	\$273,976	\$273,977	\$298,884	\$298,884
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$259,435</b>	<b>\$319,555</b>	<b>\$291,496</b>	<b>\$326,301</b>	<b>\$330,307</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	\$86,447	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>\$86,447</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>
8 Management & General	\$228,125	\$226,497	\$235,515	\$270,320	\$274,326
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT&amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>228,125</b>	<b>226,497</b>	<b>235,515</b>	<b>270,320</b>	<b>274,326</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>314,572</b>	<b>282,478</b>	<b>291,496</b>	<b>326,301</b>	<b>330,307</b>
<b>12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(55,137)</b>	<b>37,077</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	92,392	92,526	93,485	88,643	85,708
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>222,180</b>	<b>189,952</b>	<b>198,011</b>	<b>237,658</b>	<b>244,599</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Capital Items	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>277,317</b>	<b>152,875</b>	<b>194,030</b>	<b>266,081</b>	<b>285,661</b>
<b>17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>37,255</b>	<b>129,603</b>	<b>93,485</b>	<b>88,643</b>	<b>85,708</b>

**	49,268	(37,077)	(3,981)	28,423	41,062
Equity Transfer					
Principal Loan Pmts					
Capital Additions					
Land/Bldg Purchase					
Contribution to MTW					
Contribution Recd					
Prepaid Rent					
Sale of Building					
Other Items	5,869				

## **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS 2009 PROPOSED BUDGET**

### **I. Economic Considerations**

Underlying assumptions include: 1) the consumer price index or inflation rate will be approximately 4.5%; 2) fuel and food costs are anticipated to increase at a rate exceeding overall inflation affecting travel; 3) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 10 - 15%; 4) occupancy cost will not exceed \$12 per square foot

### **II. Summary of Significant Changes**

The proposed 2009 expense budget represents a total decrease of - \$368,650 or -13.25% from the 2008 budget. The 2009 budget decreases due to the following: (a.) the fact that there is no planned large-scale conference as there was in 2008 and (b) the reduction of contribution income due to the phased-in implementation of new budget guidelines prescribed by the Administrative Committee. CEP's budgeted need of 18 full-time equivalent employees (FTE) is reduced from that presented in the 2008 budget. In 2007, CEP actually employed 16 FTE.

### **III. Income Streams**

CEP depends on contribution income as well as revenues earned for services rendered. As do the other PCA Committees and Agencies, CEP struggles to receive adequate funding from PCA churches as set forth by the Partnership Shares (or "Askings") as approved by the General Assembly. Perpetual shortfalls in church giving require the CEP staff to solicit individual donors, local women's groups and the PCA Foundation. Beyond this, the staff seeks to creatively find ways to enhance revenues through sales of products, attendance at events and selling advertising where possible. These revenues generally do not contribute to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CEP but they do cover much of the out-of-pocket costs associated with their delivery. When all sources of contribution income and sales revenue have been exhausted, the CEP staff is then forced to make choices between ministry programs and activities.

#### IV. Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

The largest single unfunded item in the CEP Ministry Budget relates to personnel. The following positions are currently not filled due to lack of support: Men's Ministries coordinator, a part-time Seniors ministry consultant/trainer, part-time development person, and several support staff positions remain either unfilled or staffed with part-time labor.

The shortfall of support from churches in 2007 also limited the publications, curriculum and electronic training that CEP was able to produce. Several projects remain on the pending list until funds and manpower are available. These include a youth ministries resource manual, children's worship manual, two adult studies, and one youth. CEP's plan also calls for production of mediated, electronic training modules for children's workers and Sunday school teachers, women's ministry leaders, elders and deacons, as well as a general discipleship training series. These will be produced as funds are given for the projects.

#### V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising and reimbursements for postage and other services. The 2009 revenue budget is projected to decrease by \$168,500 as CEP returns to its more typical program of hosting smaller, church-based conferences instead of a major conference held in a public facility.
- **Seminars, Conferences and Consulting** (Budget Comp., line 3) include several general Christian education and leadership conferences including a Mercy Ministry conference which will be held at New City Fellowship in Chattanooga, TN. The decrease reflects the fact that CEP hosted a large conference on discipleship in 2008 but not in 2009. CEP continues to offer the services of ten Regional Teacher Trainers who train teachers in local church Christian education ministries. See also **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30).
- The **Women in the Church** ministry (Budget Comp., line 4) decreases from the 2008 budget as a consequence of eliminating certain ministry items for which there is not a reasonable assurance of receiving financial support. This ministry department budget now reflects the reality of having to operate the ministry with 1.2 FTE employees and a contract consultant/writer. (Proposed, lines 5 and 18).



## APPENDIX C

- CEP continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). Currently, most of CEP's ministry to men occurs through cooperative efforts with other ministries and bi-monthly communications with 1,000 individuals who have interest in and responsibility for men's ministry. CEP needs to increase the labor for this ministry by increasing the hours of an existing part-time employee and contractor.
- **Youth Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 6) The decrease from 2008 to 2009 primarily reflects CEP's refined estimates of the costs associated with conducting the annual youth leadership conference (YXL) each summer. CEP has achieved certain economies in working with Covenant College on this project and these reflected in the expenses **Travel, Facilities and Events, and Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30).
- **Children's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 7) remains essentially unchanged from the 2008 budget. CEP anticipates conducting another conference for children's ministry workers in 2009.
- The Lord significantly blessed the PCA in 2005 with an emerging **Seniors Ministry** through CEP. (Budget Comp, line 8). Dr. George Fuller developed a comprehensive training manual and complementary seminar package which has already been used by several PCA churches. The decrease in this budget item is a result of compliance with the new budget guidelines and the recognition that CEP will have to offer this training in a limited way due to resource and personnel limitations.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Bulletin Supplement* and a portion of the *WIC Resource Quarterly*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of Prayer, and Christian Education Sunday, as well as other video series and training manuals. The decrease represents the reality that several planned training curricula will have to be deferred until special funds are raised.
- The reduction of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 10) reflects the reality that with an improved website and "flattening" sales, CEP will not need to hire an additional staff person in 2009. Increased competition from religious and secular online retailers coupled with existing church customers buying fewer printed resources, lead to more conservative sales estimates in 2009.
- Expenses to operate the **Multi-media Library** are based on number of church members and volume of activity. Memberships in the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

library have actually declined over recent years as some video resources have become more affordable for churches to purchase and own.

- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) increases due to anticipated higher expenses for postage and shipping as well as an attempt to anticipate the need to pay a portion of legal fees which are incurred by the PCA in defending itself against various lawsuits.
- The CEP budget reflects two different types of depreciation. In 2001 CEP received furniture valued at \$102,603 as a result of the capital campaign, which raised funds for the PCA building. **Depreciation – building furniture** (Budget Comp., line 14) represents \$0 for depreciation on this furniture in 2009 since the furniture was fully depreciated in 2008. **Depreciation – other assets** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on all other CEP assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc.
- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CEP and their potential role in supporting the ministry. This budgeted amount includes one-half of the salary of a staff person as well as funds to pay a contract consultant and the associated travel expenses, printing and mailing costs.
- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 15%, Fund Raising 15%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10% and Publications and Curriculum 15%.

APPENDIX C

Christian Education and Publications  
Proposed 2009 Budget

	<u>Total</u>	<u>Management</u>	<u>Fund</u>	<u>Capital</u>		<u>% of</u>
	<u>Programs</u>	<u>&amp; General</u>	<u>Raising</u>	<u>Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>Totals</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$1,248,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,248,500	52.93%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,110,200	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,110,200	47.07%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,358,700</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,358,700</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$90,000	\$12,000	\$18,000	\$0	\$120,000	5.09%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$18,750	\$2,500	\$3,750	\$0	\$25,000	1.06%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$667,245	\$235,050	\$47,525	\$0	\$949,820	40.27%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$425,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$425,000	18.02%
7 Supplies	\$7,850	\$1,380	\$520	\$0	\$9,750	0.41%
8 Telephone	\$5,900	\$1,300	\$350	\$0	\$7,550	0.32%
9 Computer Expense	\$17,013	\$2,125	\$613	\$0	\$19,750	0.84%
10 Printing	\$87,550	\$1,000	\$10,000	\$0	\$98,550	4.18%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$145,825	\$650	\$3,075	\$0	\$149,550	6.34%
12 Miscellaneous	\$2,280	\$5,220	\$130	\$0	\$7,630	0.32%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$1,225	\$330	\$45	\$0	\$1,600	0.07%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$2,125	\$2,930	\$45	\$0	\$5,100	0.22%
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$35,000	\$35,000	1.48%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$67,638	\$22,695	\$4,968	\$0	\$95,300	4.04%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$16,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,000	0.68%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps	\$32,750	\$14,000	\$5,000	\$0	\$51,750	2.19%
19 Travel	\$45,800	\$1,300	\$7,200	\$0	\$54,300	2.30%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$12,950	\$1,120	\$180	\$0	\$14,250	0.60%
21 Staff Development / Book Allow.	\$2,750	\$940	\$210	\$0	\$3,900	0.17%
22 Graphics/Design	\$23,850	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$24,850	1.05%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$6,750	\$0	\$3,000	\$0	\$9,750	0.41%
24 Video Purchases	\$7,300	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$7,300	0.31%
25 PCA Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$2,500	\$0	\$0	\$2,500	0.11%
27 Audit Fees	\$0	\$11,000	\$0	\$0	\$11,000	0.47%
28 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$130,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$130,500	5.53%
29 Committee Meetings	\$7,000	\$15,000	\$0	\$0	\$22,000	0.93%
30 Honorariums	\$21,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$21,000	0.89%
31 Vehicles	\$6,000	\$1,800	\$1,200	\$0	\$9,000	0.38%
32 Curriculum/Video Production	\$18,000	\$0	\$7,000	\$0	\$25,000	1.06%
33 Account Write-offs	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 Scholarships	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.04%
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,854,050</b>	<b>\$350,840</b>	<b>\$113,810</b>	<b>\$35,000</b>	<b>\$2,353,700</b>	<b>99.75%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from operations</b>	<b>\$504,650</b>	<b>(\$350,840)</b>	<b>(\$113,810)</b>	<b>(\$35,000)</b>	<b>\$5,000</b>	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$35,000)</b>	<b>(\$35,000)</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,854,050</b>	<b>\$350,840</b>	<b>\$113,810</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,318,700</b>	<b>98.30%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
35 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$40,000	\$40,000	1.70%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,854,050</b>	<b>\$350,840</b>	<b>\$113,810</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>\$2,358,700</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christian Education and Publications  
Budget Comparisons Statement  
for Proposed 2009 Budget

	Unaudited 2007 <u>Actual</u>	Approved 2007 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2008 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2009 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % <u>of Totals</u>	2008 - 2009 Change in Budget	
						<u>in \$</u>	<u>in %</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions and Support	\$876,804	\$1,666,500	\$1,457,500	\$1,248,500	53.44%	(\$209,000)	-12.54%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,099,298	\$1,115,850	\$1,269,850	\$1,110,200	46.56%	(\$159,650)	-14.31%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,976,103</b>	<b>\$2,782,350</b>	<b>\$2,727,350</b>	<b>\$2,358,700</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$368,650)</b>	<b>-13.25%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
<b>TRAINING</b>							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$181,069	\$377,399	\$443,101	\$267,412	16.25%	(\$175,689)	-46.55%
4 Women in the Church	\$192,535	\$281,350	\$245,540	\$216,075	9.00%	(\$29,465)	-10.47%
5 Men's Ministries	\$22,323	\$87,100	\$48,900	\$42,500	1.79%	(\$6,400)	-7.35%
6 Youth Ministries	\$110,718	\$174,618	\$167,808	\$154,290	6.15%	(\$13,518)	-7.74%
7 Children's Ministries	\$132,856	\$147,629	\$162,319	\$154,940	5.95%	(\$7,379)	-5.00%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$2,510	\$30,000	\$19,000	\$15,000	0.70%	(\$4,000)	-13.33%
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$184,376	\$310,550	\$282,652	\$222,307	10.36%	(\$60,345)	-19.43%
10 Bookstore	\$766,566	\$819,678	\$780,279	\$744,577	28.61%	(\$35,703)	-4.36%
11 Multi-media Library	\$28,403	\$40,215	\$40,415	\$36,950	1.48%	(\$3,465)	-8.62%
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,621,355</b>	<b>\$2,268,538</b>	<b>\$2,190,013</b>	<b>\$1,854,050</b>	<b>80.30%</b>	<b>(\$335,963)</b>	<b>-18.12%</b>
12 Management & General	\$265,091	\$306,991	\$311,481	\$335,840	11.42%	\$24,359	7.93%
13 CE Committee	\$12,285	\$16,000	\$16,000	\$15,000	0.59%	(\$1,000)	-6.25%
14 Depreciation - building furniture	\$15,562	\$15,562	\$15,562	\$0	0.57%	(\$15,562)	-100.00%
15 Depreciation - other	\$17,052	\$35,800	\$35,800	\$35,000	1.31%	(\$800)	-2.23%
16 Fund Raising	\$75,090	\$130,820	\$159,855	\$113,810	5.86%	(\$46,045)	-35.20%
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$385,081</b>	<b>\$505,174</b>	<b>\$538,699</b>	<b>\$499,650</b>	<b>19.75%</b>	<b>(\$39,049)</b>	<b>-7.82%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,006,436</b>	<b>\$2,773,712</b>	<b>\$2,728,712</b>	<b>\$2,353,700</b>	<b>100.05%</b>	<b>(\$375,012)</b>	<b>-13.52%</b>
Surplus/(Deficit)	(\$30,333)	\$8,638	(\$1,362)	\$5,000			
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION - building furnit</b>	<b>(\$15,562)</b>	<b>(\$15,562)</b>	<b>(\$15,562)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>-0.57%</b>		
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	(\$14,771)	\$24,200	\$14,200	\$5,000			
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION - other</b>	<b>(\$17,052)</b>	<b>(\$35,800)</b>	<b>(\$35,800)</b>	<b>(\$35,000)</b>	<b>-1.31%</b>	<b>\$15,562</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,973,822</b>	<b>\$2,722,350</b>	<b>\$2,677,350</b>	<b>\$2,318,700</b>	<b>98.17%</b>	<b>(\$359,450)</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$24,395	\$60,000	\$50,000	\$40,000	1.83%	(\$10,000)	-16.67%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$24,395</b>	<b>\$60,000</b>	<b>\$50,000</b>	<b>\$40,000</b>	<b>1.83%</b>	<b>(\$10,000)</b>	<b>-16.67%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,998,217</b>	<b>\$2,782,350</b>	<b>\$2,727,350</b>	<b>\$2,358,700</b>		<b>(\$368,650)</b>	<b>-13.25%</b>

APPENDIX C

**Christian Education and Publications  
Five Year Summary  
for Proposed 2009 Budget**

	<u>2003</u>	<u>2004</u>	<u>2005</u>	<u>2006</u>	<u>2007</u>
	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>	<u>Actual</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions and Support	\$957,251	\$898,673	\$901,676	\$901,894	\$876,804
2 Other Revenues	\$1,229,121	\$1,115,435	\$1,211,009	\$1,820,068	\$1,099,298
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,186,372</b>	<b>\$2,014,107</b>	<b>\$2,112,685</b>	<b>\$2,721,962</b>	<b>\$1,976,103</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>TRAINING</b>					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$283,594	\$183,915	\$201,462	\$144,318	\$181,069
4 Women in the Church	\$210,163	\$213,878	\$222,913	\$634,547	\$192,535
5 Men's Ministries	\$33,510	\$25,746	\$11,668	\$10,385	\$22,323
6 Youth Ministries	\$176,559	\$161,292	\$189,902	\$97,079	\$110,718
7 Children's Ministries	\$111,460	\$127,727	\$156,120	\$143,180	\$132,856
8 Seniors Ministries	\$0	\$0	\$1,444	\$3,691	\$2,510
<b>RESOURCES</b>					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$179,478	\$172,364	\$160,529	\$155,392	\$184,376
10 Bookstore	\$711,074	\$732,748	\$735,786	\$865,085	\$766,566
11 Video Lending Library	\$30,284	\$31,660	\$25,367	\$28,549	\$28,403
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,736,123</b>	<b>\$1,649,330</b>	<b>\$1,705,192</b>	<b>\$2,082,225</b>	<b>\$1,621,355</b>
12 Management & General	\$243,705	\$250,273	\$267,226	\$271,034	\$265,091
13 CE Committee	\$13,110	\$10,582	\$9,245	\$13,785	\$12,285
14 Depreciation	\$33,958	\$35,863	\$25,135	\$18,354	\$17,052
15 Fund Raising	\$147,961	\$88,023	\$75,762	\$63,044	\$75,090
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$438,733</b>	<b>\$384,742</b>	<b>\$377,367</b>	<b>\$366,218</b>	<b>\$369,519</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,174,856</b>	<b>\$2,034,072</b>	<b>\$2,082,559</b>	<b>\$2,448,443</b>	<b>\$1,990,874</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>\$11,516</b>	<b>(\$19,965)</b>	<b>\$30,126</b>	<b>\$273,519</b>	<b>(\$14,771)</b>
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$33,958)</b>	<b>(\$35,863)</b>	<b>(\$25,135)</b>	<b>(\$18,354)</b>	<b>(\$17,052)</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,140,898</b>	<b>\$1,998,208</b>	<b>\$2,057,424</b>	<b>\$2,430,089</b>	<b>\$1,973,822</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
16 Capital Expenditures	\$18,706	\$29,189	\$5,340	\$31,163	\$24,395
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$18,706</b>	<b>\$29,189</b>	<b>\$5,340</b>	<b>\$31,163</b>	<b>\$24,395</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,159,604</b>	<b>\$2,027,398</b>	<b>\$2,062,764</b>	<b>\$2,461,252</b>	<b>\$1,998,217</b>

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2009**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

Covenant College operates within a national marketplace where it competes against faith-based and secular institutions to attract qualified students for its Christ-centered academic program. To succeed, the college must continually improve the perceived value of all components – academics, co-curricular activities, residential life, facilities, and athletics – in order to meet enrollment and financial goals. Unlike many other colleges, Covenant operates without a meaningful income stream from endowment, and therefore, is almost fully dependent upon gifts and tuition revenues to support the academic program.

The resources required to deliver excellence in Covenant's entire program are significant. The commitment to a low student to faculty ratio (currently 16:1) and a high level of professional talent among faculty and staff requires a substantial investment. The expanding role of technology in education and the need to provide excellent facilities and equipment place other economic demands upon the college. These factors continue to exert upward pressure on expenditures.

The general economic health of the U.S. economy – employment growth, growth in household income, growth of the investment markets – has a significant bearing on the ability of families to afford a Covenant education. As it seeks to make its program financially accessible to as many students as possible, Covenant continues to provide significant levels of financial aid from its general budget. Over 40% of Covenant's tuition revenues go to fund financial aid to deserving students.

Covenant College's 2008-2009 FY budget has been prepared based upon conservative enrollment estimates for the traditional program a 6.5% increase in tuition and fee rates. Within the traditional program, prospects are strong for another record year in new student enrollment.

The adult degree completion program Quest has encountered significant competition from faith-based and secular programs alike and is not expected to continue its historical growth pattern. The Masters of Education program is expected to grow steadily at planned levels. Both of these programs are financially self-sustaining.

As we seek gifts to our \$31 million, five-year capital campaign from alumni and other individual supporters of the college, giving from denominational sources to the \$2.2 million annual fund is increasingly important.

## **II. Major Changes to Budget**

The 2009 fiscal year budget reflects a 6.5% increase in tuition rates and a 6.5% increase in housing and board rates.

The proposed 2008-09 FY budget does not contain any major increases in any expense category other than continued inflationary pressure on utilities. As in prior years, a conservative contingency fund is established in the initial proposed budget to help offset unforeseen decreases in revenues or increases in expenses.

The college is only hiring faculty members to replace positions that have been vacated to maintain the instructional quality of those programs. The positions are afforded through the retirements and attrition of faculty members. There are no plans for additions to the number of staff members.

Given our cautious approach to planning 2008-09 FY enrollment levels, the budget will include an increase pool for faculty and staff salary increases as the contingency allows. Providing the resources for this purpose remains a priority for the college, and as enrollment numbers for fall 2008 become clearer, raises will be determined.

## **III. Income Streams**

Tuition revenue (net of tuition discounts in the form of financial aid) is highly dependent upon our ability to recruit new students and retain existing students. A variety of factors – program quality, spiritual life, co-curricular activities, condition of facilities, availability of financial aid – work together to determine the perceived value of the Covenant program to existing and prospective students. Of continued importance to new student recruitment is faculty involvement. Additionally, the quantity and quality of the relationship between students and their faculty mentors is proving to be a key in retaining upperclassmen.

Donations from non-denominational sources (primarily individual donors, alumni, and non-related foundations) continue to play an important role in

maintaining the level of annual fund giving. Fundraising activities aimed at these groups during the next fiscal year will include requests for our \$31 million capital campaign to fund campus facility expansion and renovations, the endowment fund, and operational funds.

Gifts from denomination sources (the Church Promise Program) will become increasingly important to the annual fund during the capital campaign program. The college has devoted additional development staff resources to enhance its fundraising effectiveness with PCA churches.

The college endowment fund and the Covenant College Foundation do not currently provide significant resources directly to the annual operating budget of the college. Primarily these sources benefit the college indirectly through scholarships awarded to help students defray the cost of attending Covenant.

The College and Foundation development staff are both aggressively pursuing strategies to increase assets within the endowment to improve the college's finances in the future.

#### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented This Past Year**

There was no major budgeted ministry not implemented this past year.

#### **V. Accounting Format & Other Notes**

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the *Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries*, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Quest, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."



## Accounting for Depreciation and Capital Gifts

### 1. Depreciation

Covenant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. Generally accepted accounting principles require depreciation to be accounted for as an operating expense, and these rules must be followed to obtain an external audit in good standing. Funding depreciation is also advantageous as it provides some of the funds needed to repair and replace facilities as they age. Finally, the accrediting body in which Covenant participates requires a balanced bottom line for continued accreditation, including depreciation. For these three reasons, the college must actually fund the depreciation expense from operating revenues. This expense is shown on the expense spreadsheet divided between Maintenance of Plant Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the facilities used for educational purposes, and Auxiliary & Independent Operations Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the residence halls, food service, and for-profit facilities. The 2008-09 FY budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of \$1,500,000.

### 2. Capital Gifts

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital expenses are accounted for through depreciation expense over time. This means capital projects tend to positively overstate the operating results of the college. In order to show the results more clearly, the operating net results for the college are shown on the expense budget at the bottom of the page on the line titled "NET REVENUE - adjusted for unrestricted endowment and construction." This line represents the operating results of the college, including the total depreciation expense, but excluding changes related to capital construction gifts or changes in the market value of the unrestricted endowment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant College  
Fiscal Year 09 Proposed Budget

REVENUES:

Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	15,643,191
Gifts	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,233,431
Independent Operations	1,210,884
Net gains (losses) on investments	-
Interest	196,492
Other Income	509,400
Government & Private Grants	-
Net assets released from restrictions	-

TOTAL REVENUES: 24,993,398

EXPENDITURES:

Instruction	6,370,015
Academic Support	2,435,780
Student Services	3,817,840
Institutional Support	2,750,414
Institutional Support - President's salary	145,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	87,090
Scholarships	-
Library	663,326
Public Service	180,580
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	2,072,535
Auxiliary Services	3,024,307
Independent Operations	970,884
Fund Raising	975,627
Depreciation	1,500,000

TOTAL EXPENDITURES: 24,993,398

NET REVENUE: -

## APPENDIX C

### Covenant College Three Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 06-07	Budget 07-08	Proposed 08-09
<b>REVENUES:</b>			
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	14,166,914	15,524,368	15,643,191
Gifts	1,972,213	2,304,650	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	4,674,647	5,145,189	5,233,431
Independent Operations	1,240,689	1,227,286	1,210,884
Net gains (losses) on investments	746,525	-	-
Interest	376,947	196,492	196,492
Other Income	454,146	524,251	509,400
Government & Private Grants	831,527	131,883	-
Net assets released from restrictions	1,764,046	-	-
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>26,227,654</b>	<b>25,054,119</b>	<b>24,993,398</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>			
Instruction	7,189,397	6,250,981	6,370,015
Academic Support	2,776,255	3,084,782	2,435,780
Student Services	4,229,360	3,880,194	3,817,840
Institutional Support	2,969,644	2,276,138	2,750,414
Institutional Support - President's salary		145,000	145,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits		87,090	87,090
Scholarships	967,966	-	-
Library	574,682	618,791	663,326
Public Service	647,696	170,111	180,580
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	2,267,912	2,072,535
Auxiliary Services	3,484,301	2,881,234	3,024,307
Independent Operations	1,218,607	952,204	970,884
Fund Raising	1,669,513	939,682	975,627
Depreciation	***	1,500,000	1,500,000
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>25,727,421</b>	<b>25,054,119</b>	<b>24,993,398</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>500,233</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Covenant College Five Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 04-05	Actual 05-06	Actual 06-07	Budget 07-08	Proposed 08-09
<b>REVENUES:</b>					
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	12,854,362	12,940,621	14,166,914	15,524,368	15,643,191
Gifts	3,275,649	3,412,848	1,972,213	2,304,650	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	3,921,699	4,123,012	4,674,647	5,145,189	5,233,431
Independent Operations	1,037,088	1,065,172	1,240,689	1,227,286	1,210,884
Net gains (losses) on investments	31,555	267,042	746,525	-	-
Interest	204,314	350,444	376,947	196,492	196,492
Other Income	311,161	381,615	454,146	524,251	509,400
Government & Private Grants	848,003	944,339	831,527	131,883	-
Net assets released from restrictions	1,481,774	1,536,289	1,764,046	-	-
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>23,965,605</b>	<b>25,021,382</b>	<b>26,227,654</b>	<b>25,054,119</b>	<b>24,993,398</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>					
Instruction	7,029,092	7,091,071	7,189,397	6,250,981	6,370,015
Academic Support	3,144,599	2,675,560	2,776,255	3,084,782	2,435,780
Student Services	3,093,014	3,409,873	4,229,360	3,880,194	3,817,840
Institutional Support	2,770,584	2,880,756	2,969,644	2,276,138	2,750,414
Institutional Support - President's salary				145,000	145,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits				87,090	87,090
Scholarships	877,396	838,098	967,966	-	-
Library	528,202	508,532	574,682	618,791	663,326
Public Service	551,196	422,121	647,696	170,111	180,580
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	***	***	2,267,912	2,072,535
Auxiliary Services	2,829,532	3,238,808	3,484,301	2,881,234	3,024,307
Independent Operations	1,128,171	1,158,451	1,218,607	952,204	970,884
Fund Raising	1,191,799	1,413,054	1,669,513	939,682	975,627
Depreciation	***	***	***	1,500,000	1,500,000
	-	-			
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>23,143,585</b>	<b>23,636,324</b>	<b>25,727,421</b>	<b>25,054,119</b>	<b>24,993,398</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>822,020</b>	<b>1,385,058</b>	<b>500,233</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

\*\*\* - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
2008-09 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. Covenant Theological Seminary trains over 1,000 students annually (42% are full-time students). Alumni serve in all fifty states and in thirty-nine other countries.
- b. Overall, we are projecting a budget increase of 6.92%. Over 36% of this increase will go toward scholarships for our students.
- c. We are projecting enrollment in the Fall of 2008 to be 448 full time equivalents. The tuition rate will increase 6.58%, from \$380 to \$405 per credit hour. At the same time, the funding for scholarships will increase 14.3%. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$12,150 before financial aid. Financial aid averages 34.5%, so that the average amount a full-time student would actually pay for tuition would be \$7,958.
- d. Our request for Partnership Shares total reflects an increase of 7.79%. This increase supports our strategic plan focus towards strengthening financial aid support for Master of Divinity students, and our initiative to sustain pastors in their first five years of ministry.
- e. Staff will receive 3 - 4% wage increases on average, after receiving 4% increases last year.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

One senior faculty member is retiring as of June, 2008. We expect this open position to be filled in the 2010 budget year.

Additional personnel are added in Advancement and Admissions.

We expect a new 43,000 square foot classroom and administration building to come on line in August. The budget for utilities, housekeeping and insurance reflect this addition.

**III. Income Streams**

The seminary's revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	55.2%
Covenant Fund	20.9%
Endowment Draw	9.7%

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Restricted Gifts	5.2%
Auxiliary Enterprises	6.3%
Student Aid & Other	2.7%

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with current trends. While we project a slight decrease in headcount, more of our students are taking fulltime loads.

The “Covenant Fund” represents unrestricted fund-raising for current year expenses. The projection is based on historical trends, which have been strong despite our current capital campaign. Our Partnership Shares total request represents the total amount that needs to be raised [operating expenses less all earned income] and includes the Covenant

Fund and a portion of the Restricted Gifts not yet “in-house,” which still need to be raised. It also includes an amount equal to what it would take to reduce the endowment draw from 5% of assets to 3.50%, as we have been counseled to do, given the long-term outlook for real returns in investment performance.

The Endowment Draw is 5.0% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets.

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. The slight decrease for next year primarily reflects lower spending by the Center for Ministry Leadership.

Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

Student Aid and Other Income have been very stable for the last few years. The decrease in Other Income for next year represents lower expected interest income, as the grant funds for the Center for Ministry Leadership are spent down.

#### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There was no planned ministry that was not implemented.

## V. Notes to Budget “line items”

### Budget Comparison – Expenses

- i. Instruction – Reduction of one full-time faculty position, to be replaced the following year.
- ii. Instruction – World Missions – Dr. Nelson Jennings is now editor of the prestigious journal *Missiology*. Student wages are added to assist him with this effort.
- iii. Instruction – Center for Ministry Leadership – Some expenses absorbed back into the regular budget from this program as the grant winds down.
- iv. Student Aid – Scholarships – Increase in scholarship funds available. All summer courses will now be covered by scholarships. Previously, only language courses were covered in the summer.
- v. Development – One position moved to Admissions.
- vi. Advancement – Additional staff for this area.
- vii. Physical Plant – Increases are related to expected insurance, utility, and maintenance costs and reflect addition of 43,000 square feet.
- viii. Auxiliary Enterprises – FY07 number reflects several major maintenance items.
- ix. President’s Salary – The seminary’s Board of Trustees has approved an increase of 4.7%, largely based on data showing that the salary for the President’s position has been trailing the average of salaries of seminary presidents, for seminaries of similar size, by 15% [as reported by the Association of Theological Schools].
- x. President’s Benefits – The Board requires the President to live in housing on campus. Total benefits shown on the budget include a portion of the fair rental value of the home [a reduction is made from the full fair rental value, due to the large number of seminary-related events hosted in the home by the President and his wife].

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 2008-2009</b>		
<b>BUDGET - FY 2008-2009 (7/1/08-6/30/09)</b>	Proposed 08-09 BUDGET	% of Total
<b>REVENUES</b>		
Education & General		
-Tuition & Fees	5,547,623	55.2%
- Endowment	973,200	9.7%
- Covenant Fund	2,100,000	20.9%
- Restricted Gifts	524,184	5.2%
- Student Aid	197,400	2.0%
- Other	69,850	0.7%
Educational & General sub-total	9,412,257	93.7%
Auxiliary Enterprises	631,743	6.3%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>10,044,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>		
Educational & General		
- President/Trustees	290,101	2.9%
- Instruction	1,468,839	14.6%
- Instruction - Covenant Worldwide	3,400	0.0%
- Instruction - D. Min.	27,990	0.3%
- Instruction - Th. M.	8,100	0.1%
- Instruction - Evening	49,713	0.5%
- Instruction - ACCESS	123,334	1.2%
- Instruction - Counseling	207,735	2.1%
- Instruction - World Missions	116,907	1.2%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	162,685	1.6%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	386,184	3.8%
- Instruction - Church Planting	81,922	0.8%
Instruction Sub-total	2,636,809	26.3%
- Registrar's Office	255,000	2.5%
- Library	462,379	4.6%
- Student Services	286,610	2.9%
- Family Nurture	55,754	0.6%
- Student Aid - Admin.	120,527	1.2%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,914,340	19.1%
- Development	378,275	3.8%
- Public Relations	493,972	4.9%
- Advancement	219,115	2.2%
- Admissions	531,364	5.3%
- Audio/Visual Services	118,092	1.2%
- Business Office	529,709	5.3%
- Info.Tech. Services	420,898	4.2%
- Physical Plant	1,123,305	11.2%
Total Educational & General	9,836,250	97.9%
Auxiliary Enterprises	100,450	1.0%
Transfers	67,300	0.7%
Contingency	40,000	0.4%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>10,044,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>0</b>	



APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY BUDGET COMPARISON FOR 2008-2009							
BUDGET - FY 2008-2009 (7/1/08-6/30/09)	Revised		Proposed	% of Total	CHANGE FROM 07-08		
	06-07 ACTUAL	07-08 BUDGET	08-09 BUDGET		\$	%	
<b>REVENUES</b>							
Educational & General							
-Tuition & Fees	\$4,738,132	5,126,757	5,547,623	55.2%	420,866	8.2%	
- Endowment	\$848,000	858,700	973,200	9.7%	114,500	13.3%	
- Covenant Fund	\$1,898,798	1,990,000	2,100,000	20.9%	110,000	5.5%	
- Restricted Gifts	\$719,616	538,647	524,184	5.2%	-14,463	-2.7%	
- Student Aid	\$196,047	197,400	197,400	2.0%	0	0.0%	
- Other	\$134,900	87,850	69,850	0.7%	-18,000	-20.5%	
Educational & General sub-total	8,535,493	8,799,354	9,412,257	93.7%	612,903	7.0%	
Auxiliary Enterprises	549,182	594,646	631,743	6.3%	37,097	6.2%	
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>9,084,675</b>	<b>9,394,000</b>	<b>10,044,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>650,000</b>	<b>6.92%</b>	
<b>EXPENSES</b>							
Educational & General							
- President/Trustees	246,352	290,375	290,101	2.9%	-274	-0.1%	
- Instruction							
- Instruction	1,592,889	1,486,599	1,468,839	14.6%	-17,760	-1.2%	
- Instruction - Covenant Worldwide	45,589	6,400	3,400	0.0%	-3,000	-46.9%	
- Instruction - D. Min.	46,728	26,090	27,990	0.3%	1,900	7.3%	
- Instruction - Th. M.	6,621	7,500	8,100	0.1%	600	8.0%	
- Instruction - Evening	45,029	48,938	49,713	0.5%	775	1.6%	
- Instruction - ACCESS	127,300	117,465	123,334	1.2%	5,869	5.0%	
- Instruction - Counseling	196,323	194,476	207,735	2.1%	13,259	6.8%	
- Instruction - World Missions	79,109	92,428	116,907	1.2%	24,479	26.5%	
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	205,111	157,136	162,685	1.6%	5,549	3.5%	
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	364,747	429,137	386,184	3.8%	-42,953	-10.0%	
- Instruction - Church Planting	66,656	70,835	81,922	0.8%	11,087	15.7%	
Instruction Sub-total	2,776,102	2,637,004	2,636,809	26.3%	-195	0.0%	
- Registrar's Office	142,189	254,751	255,000	2.5%	249	0.1%	
- Library	412,269	430,665	462,379	4.6%	31,714	7.4%	
- Student Services	226,407	269,348	286,610	2.9%	17,262	6.4%	
- Family Nurture	45,830	51,136	55,754	0.6%	4,618	9.0%	
- Student Aid - Admin.	100,160	111,101	120,527	1.2%	9,426	8.5%	
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,762,523	1,675,000	1,914,340	19.1%	239,340	14.3%	
- Development	347,827	400,680	378,275	3.8%	-22,405	-5.6%	
- Public Relations	487,024	491,703	493,972	4.9%	2,269	0.5%	
- Advancement	122,314	161,149	219,115	2.2%	57,966	36.0%	
- Admissions	349,907	405,036	531,365	5.3%	126,329	31.2%	
- Audio/Visual Services	99,805	112,968	118,092	1.2%	5,124	4.5%	
- Business Office	530,805	504,338	529,709	5.3%	25,371	5.0%	
- Info.Tech. Services	357,930	385,447	420,897	4.2%	35,450	9.2%	
- Physical Plant	925,531	1,013,086	1,123,305	11.2%	110,219	10.9%	
Total Educational & General	8,932,975	9,193,787	9,836,250	97.9%	642,463	7.0%	
Auxiliary Enterprises	84,821	120,505	100,450	1.0%	-20,055	-16.6%	
Transfers	56,779	67,300	67,300	0.7%	0	0.0%	
Contingency	9,569	12,408	40,000	0.4%	27,592	222.4%	
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>9,084,144</b>	<b>9,394,000</b>	<b>10,044,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>650,000</b>	<b>6.92%</b>	
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>531</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>				

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY REVENUES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON								
BUDGET - FY 2008-2009 (7/1/08-6/30/09)	03-04 ACTUAL	04-05 ACTUAL	05-06 ACTUAL	06-07 ACTUAL	REVISED 07-08 BUDGET	PROPOSED 08-09 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 07-08 \$ %	
<b>REVENUES:</b>								
Educational & General:								
-Tuition & Fees:	\$3,974,760	4,318,471	\$4,497,060	\$4,738,132	\$5,126,757	\$5,547,622	\$420,865	8.21%
-Endowment	\$671,820	723,700	\$863,950	\$848,000	\$858,700	\$973,200	\$114,500	13.33%
-Covenant Fund	\$1,609,509	1,759,529	\$1,763,186	\$1,898,798	\$1,990,000	\$2,100,000	\$110,000	5.53%
-Restricted Gifts (Used)	\$701,954	1,049,093	\$1,134,457	\$719,616	\$538,647	\$524,184	(\$14,463)	-2.69%
-Student Aid	\$192,703	196,373	\$225,449	\$196,047	\$197,400	\$197,400	\$0	0.00%
-Other	\$86,761	161,929	\$237,249	\$134,900	\$87,850	\$69,850	(\$18,000)	-20.49%
Total Educational & General	\$7,237,507	\$8,209,095	\$8,721,351	\$8,535,493	\$8,799,354	\$9,412,256	\$612,902	6.97%
Auxiliary Enterprises:								
-General	\$104,512	\$89,386	\$33,868	\$33,275	\$87,404	\$39,410	(\$47,994)	-54.91%
-Student Apartments	\$386,033	\$386,081	\$496,400	\$515,907	\$507,242	\$592,334	\$85,092	16.78%
Total Auxiliary	\$490,545	\$475,467	\$530,268	\$549,182	\$594,646	\$631,744	\$37,098	6.24%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$7,728,052</b>	<b>\$8,684,562</b>	<b>\$9,251,619</b>	<b>\$9,084,675</b>	<b>\$9,394,000</b>	<b>\$10,044,000</b>	<b>\$650,000</b>	<b>6.92%</b>
<b>Partnership Shares:</b>								
Approved by G.A.	\$2,000,000	\$2,255,000	\$2,367,400	\$2,383,170	\$2,410,660	\$2,598,380	\$187,720	7.79%
Actually Received	\$725,717	\$799,811	\$817,256	\$927,327	(approved)	(proposed)		
(% Received)	36.3%	35.5%	34.5%	38.9%				
<b>Tuition (30 hours)</b>	<b>\$8,880</b>	<b>\$9,600</b>	<b>\$10,200</b>	<b>\$10,800</b>	<b>\$11,400</b>	<b>\$12,150</b>		
(% increase)	8.8%	8.1%	6.3%	5.9%	5.6%	6.6%		
<b>Enrollment:</b>								
-Head Count, Fall	873	876	891	812	817	811	(6)	-0.73%
-Full-time Equivalents	419	429	429	411	413	448	35	8.47%

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY EXPENSES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON								
BUDGET - FY 2008-2009 (7/1/08-6/30/09)	03-04 ACTUAL	04-05 ACTUAL	05-06 ACTUAL	06-07 ACTUAL	REVISED 07-08 BUDGET	PROPOSED 08-09 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 07-08 \$ %	
<b>Educational &amp; General:</b>								
-Traditional Instructional	\$1,838,595	\$1,723,451	\$2,118,320	\$2,053,614	\$1,901,587	\$1,921,137	\$19,550	1.03%
-Youth in Ministry Institute	\$155,023	\$212,691	\$114,617	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
-Francis Schaeffer Institute	\$120,441	\$132,051	\$163,014	\$205,111	\$157,136	\$162,685	\$5,549	3.53%
-Center for Ministry Leadership	\$77,142	\$357,666	\$433,265	\$364,747	\$429,137	\$386,184	(\$42,953)	-10.01%
-Academic Support	\$119,681	\$146,803	\$148,441	\$152,630	\$149,144	\$166,570	\$17,426	11.68%
Instructional Sub-total:	\$2,310,882	\$2,572,662	\$2,977,657	\$2,776,102	\$2,637,004	\$2,636,576	(\$428)	-0.02%
-Library	\$341,217	\$400,443	\$415,698	\$412,269	\$430,665	\$462,379	\$31,714	7.36%
-Student Services	\$191,036	\$216,786	\$217,874	\$226,407	\$269,348	\$286,610	\$17,262	6.41%
-Student Aid	\$1,289,609	\$1,487,191	\$1,630,969	\$1,762,523	\$1,675,000	\$1,914,340	\$239,340	14.29%
-Institutional Support	\$2,500,391	\$2,685,187	\$2,670,386	\$2,661,977	\$2,993,684	\$3,230,052	\$236,368	7.90%
-President - Salary	\$111,240	\$116,801	\$122,642	\$134,906	\$141,189	\$147,825	\$6,636	4.70%
-President - Benefits	\$16,608	\$21,097	\$29,236	\$32,259	\$33,811	\$35,163	\$1,352	4.00%
-Physical Plant	\$683,803	\$806,060	\$958,870	\$925,531	\$1,013,086	\$1,123,305	\$110,219	10.88%
<b>Total E. &amp; G.</b>	<b>\$7,444,786</b>	<b>\$8,306,227</b>	<b>\$9,023,332</b>	<b>\$8,931,974</b>	<b>\$9,193,787</b>	<b>\$9,836,250</b>	<b>\$642,463</b>	<b>6.99%</b>
<b>Auxiliary Enterprises:</b>								
-Operations	\$33,298	\$62,580	\$103,870	\$33,734	\$62,630	\$48,450	(\$14,180)	-22.64%
-Student Apartments	\$163,441	\$48,387	\$62,121	\$51,088	\$57,875	\$52,000	(\$5,875)	-10.15%
<b>Total Auxiliary</b>	<b>\$196,739</b>	<b>\$110,967</b>	<b>\$165,991</b>	<b>\$84,822</b>	<b>\$120,505</b>	<b>\$100,450</b>	<b>(\$20,055)</b>	<b>-16.64%</b>
Transfers	\$79,050	\$260,406	\$48,300	\$57,779	\$67,300	\$67,300	\$0	0.00%
Contingency	\$7,107	\$5,800	\$13,164	\$9,569	\$12,408	\$40,000	\$27,592	222.37%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$7,727,682</b>	<b>\$8,683,400</b>	<b>\$9,250,787</b>	<b>\$9,084,144</b>	<b>\$9,394,000</b>	<b>\$10,044,000</b>	<b>\$650,000</b>	<b>6.92%</b>
Net Revenue/(Expenses)	\$370	\$1,162	\$833	\$531	\$0	\$0		

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2009**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- A. Mission to North America (MNA) is organized to serve the churches and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) in advancing the Gospel throughout the United States and Canada. MNA accomplishes its ministry through the following programs:
- a. Church Planting – Planting new churches in all kinds of communities and among every people group in North America. In addition, MNA coordinates resources for the revitalization of established PCA churches, keeping them healthy by providing intensive, effective training and coaching for church planters.
  - b. Mercy and Disaster Relief Ministries – Participation in relief efforts through deeds of mercy, which accompany the preaching of the Gospel.
  - c. Chaplain Ministries – Providing leadership and endorsement for chaplains who serve under the auspices of the PCA serving the United States Armed Forces and other institutions.
  - d. Ministry to Constituency – Offer direct services and referrals to resources that address the needs of existing churches.
  - e. Five Million Dollar Fund – Make loans to PCA churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.
- B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2009 budget.

**III. Income Streams**

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share, and investment income.

**IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

**V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

◆ **Our Calling**

To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God’s Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying Biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.

- ◆ Assumption for 2009 budget: We are submitting a 2009 proposed budget that adds 5.50% to the 2008 budget. Based on income trends reflected in 2007, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2009.

- ◆ Per Capita Calculation: The 2009 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$9,290,764 is adjusted down using the following formula:

2009 Proposed Total Expense Budget	\$9,290,764
2009 Proposed Church Planters /Missionaries Expense	<u>( 5,569,094)</u>
Subtotal	3,721,670
Allowance of original 2007 budget Church Planters Expense	<u>892,725</u>
Subtotal	4,614,395
2009 Budgeted investment income	( 290,715)
2009 Budgeted conference revenue	<u>( 121,741)</u>
Total Net Partnership Share Fund	<u>\$4,201,939</u>

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$4,201,939 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2009.

- ◆ An overall net increase of 3% in salaries and 5% in benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- ◆ Due to evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2009 budget is 21.60 FTE, which increased from the 2008 budget by .85. All but one full-time and one part-time position are currently filled.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space remained the same at \$12 per square foot for 2008 and has remained the same for the 2009 budget projection.

## APPENDIX C

### Mission to North America Proposed 2009 Budget

	Total Program	Total Administration/ General	Total Fund Raising	Total	% of Total
<b>Support and Revenue</b>					
Contributions	\$ 8,097,796	\$ 459,703	\$ 320,808	\$ 8,878,308	95.6%
Investment	-	290,715	-	290,715	3.1%
Conference Revenues	121,741	-	-	121,741	1.3%
<b>Total Support and Revenue</b>	<b>8,219,537</b>	<b>750,418</b>	<b>320,808</b>	<b>9,290,764</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	69,928	69,928	139,855	1.5%
Coordinator Benefits	-	14,890	14,890	29,780	0.3%
Salaries	1,056,291	190,487	117,396	1,364,174	14.7%
Benefits	269,466	65,875	30,313	365,655	3.9%
Projects/Direct Support	6,377,828	-	-	6,377,828	68.6%
Travel	126,347	25,192	40,998	192,537	2.1%
Telephone	2,122	10,698	-	12,819	0.1%
Postage	17,408	7,138	-	24,546	0.3%
Materials/Supplies	5,571	51,218	24,287	81,076	0.9%
Office Space	22,504	26,453	15,003	63,960	0.7%
Scholarship/Training	72,316	29	-	72,345	0.8%
Missionary Ministry Programming	10,500	-	-	10,500	0.1%
Missionary Communication	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Ministry Development	17,158	3,744	-	20,902	0.2%
Ministry Publications	165,494	16,109	-	181,603	2.0%
Conferences/Meetings	48,241	-	-	48,241	0.5%
Insurance	-	10,292	-	10,292	0.1%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	32,775	248	33,023	0.4%
Consultants	2,492	16,822	2,745	22,059	0.2%
NAE Dues	3,800	2,555	-	6,355	0.1%
Audit	-	28,816	-	28,816	0.3%
General Assembly	10,000	80,883	-	90,883	1.0%
Committee Meeting	12,000	61,514	-	73,514	0.8%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	50,000	-	50,000	0.5%
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	-	35,000	0.4%
Depreciation	-	(50,000)	-	(50,000)	-0.5%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,219,538</b>	<b>750,418</b>	<b>320,808</b>	<b>9,290,764</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>-</b>

# MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2009 Budget

	2007 Actual	2007 Budget	Revised 2008 Budget	Proposed 2009 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
<b>Support and Revenues</b>							
Individuals	\$ 317,846	\$ 237,916	\$ 249,812	\$ 262,302	2.82%	\$ 12,491	5.00%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	383,673	359,690	377,674	400,954	4.32%	23,281	6.16%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	2,235,685	2,598,745	2,728,682	2,865,116	30.84%	136,434	5.00%
Churches	1,509,205	1,620,342	1,701,359	1,786,427	19.23%	85,068	5.00%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	607,177	622,423	653,545	725,795	7.81%	72,251	11.06%
Churches - Designated for church planters	2,427,271	2,375,006	2,493,757	2,618,445	28.18%	124,688	5.00%
Corporation/Foundation	366,675	198,883	208,827	219,269	2.36%	10,441	5.00%
Investment	242,430	263,687	276,871	290,715	3.13%	13,844	5.00%
Conference Revenues	150,692	110,423	115,944	121,741	1.31%	5,797	5.00%
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>8,240,654</b>	<b>8,387,115</b>	<b>8,806,470</b>	<b>9,290,764</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>484,294</b>	<b>5.50%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
<b>Program</b>							
Church Planters and Missionaries	4,907,630	5,044,109	5,303,899	5,569,094	59.94%	265,195	5.00%
Church Planting	1,467,289	1,501,562	1,370,165	1,437,597	15.47%	67,432	4.92%
Chaplain Ministries	336,691	305,151	314,824	377,611	4.06%	62,787	19.94%
Urban & Mercy Ministries	61,728	61,400	64,470	67,694	0.73%	3,224	5.00%
Outreach Ministries	196,643	-	206,476	216,799	2.33%	10,324	5.00%
Five Million Fund	921	551	578	607	0.01%	29	5.00%
Ministry to Constituency	268,987	272,213	285,823	300,114	3.23%	14,291	5.00%
Disaster	73,823	226,776	238,115	250,021	2.69%	11,906	5.00%
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>7,313,711</b>	<b>7,411,762</b>	<b>7,784,350</b>	<b>8,219,537</b>	<b>88.47%</b>	<b>435,188</b>	<b>54.87%</b>
<b>Support Services</b>							
Administrative & General	682,536	519,747	545,734	573,021	6.17%	27,287	5.00%
General Assembly	95,401	73,364	77,032	80,883	0.87%	3,852	5.00%
Committee Meetings	61,779	55,795	58,585	61,514	0.66%	2,929	5.00%
Development	280,396	286,447	300,770	315,808	3.40%	15,038	5.00%
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.05%	-	0.00%
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>1,125,112</b>	<b>940,353</b>	<b>987,120</b>	<b>1,036,226</b>	<b>11.15%</b>	<b>49,106</b>	<b>4.97%</b>
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	35,000	35,000	0.38%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	37,306	50,000	50,000	50,000	0.54%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(50,000)	(50,000)	(50,000)			
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,476,129</b>	<b>8,387,115</b>	<b>8,806,470</b>	<b>9,290,764</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>484,294</b>	<b>5.50%</b>
<b>Net Revenue</b>	<b>\$ (235,475)</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 131,827	\$ 131,827	\$ 135,782	\$ 139,855		4,073	3%
Coordinator Benefits	25,154	27,536	28,362	29,780		1,418	5%
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 156,980</b>	<b>\$ 159,363</b>	<b>\$ 164,144</b>	<b>\$ 169,635</b>		<b>5,492</b>	<b>3%</b>

APPENDIX C

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
Five Year Financial History (Actual)**

	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007
<b>Support/Revenues</b>					
Individuals	\$ 1,499,001	\$ 1,804,193	\$ 2,366,119	\$ 3,044,144	\$ 2,937,204
Churches	3,581,139	4,328,754	4,330,846	4,397,878	4,543,653
Corporation/Foundation	127,890	188,959	198,185	189,412	366,675
Investment	34,274	41,698	111,108	251,130	242,430
Conference Revenues	151,557	115,319	105,078	105,164	150,692
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>5,393,861</b>	<b>6,478,923</b>	<b>7,111,335</b>	<b>7,987,728</b>	<b>8,240,654</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
<b>Program</b>					
Church Planting	2,745,106	3,240,766	3,709,456	5,628,383	5,476,049
Multicultural Ministries	604,320	696,353	895,997	818,926	885,361
Church Renewal	169,751	139,100	5,033	5,610	13,508
Chaplain Ministries	247,369	247,131	272,780	307,855	336,691
Urban & Mercy Ministries	69,288	79,274	92,741	58,476	61,728
Outreach Ministries	-	-	-	-	196,643
Five Million Fund	11,341	154,453	86,249	525	921
Ministry to Constituency	311,941	265,286	314,468	259,250	268,987
Disaster	71,135	343,365	100,394	215,977	73,823
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>4,230,251</b>	<b>5,165,728</b>	<b>5,477,118</b>	<b>7,295,002</b>	<b>7,313,711</b>
<b>Support Services</b>					
Administrative and General	409,152	377,556	447,962	494,997	682,536
General Assembly	12,270	50,203	53,137	69,870	95,401
Committee Meetings	43,697	48,077	51,527	53,138	61,779
Development	363,693	341,703	289,599	272,807	280,396
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>833,812</b>	<b>822,539</b>	<b>847,225</b>	<b>895,812</b>	<b>1,125,112</b>
Depreciation Expense	46,811	45,863	42,615	45,411	37,306
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>5,110,874</b>	<b>6,034,130</b>	<b>6,366,958</b>	<b>8,236,225</b>	<b>8,476,129</b>
<b>Revenues Less Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 282,987</b>	<b>\$ 444,793</b>	<b>\$ 744,377</b>	<b>\$ (248,497)</b>	<b>\$ (235,475)</b>

**MISSION TO THE WORLD  
PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2009 BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus**

The 2009 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2007 and extend these indicators into 2008 and 2009.

The year 2007 saw the US dollar value fluctuate downward throughout the year losing value against the Euro, the Yen and most other global currencies. For mission work, while not universal, has had a negative impact in most parts of the world. The cost per missionary has grown at a higher rate than the average inflation rate in the US. The US economy continues to struggle as does the global economy due to the sub-prime mortgage issue and credit problems in general. The stock market took a down turn in the forth quarter and appears to continue to be very unstable. The economic patterns of the last few years have had little impact on monthly contributions from donors and we saw a continued strong year-end giving to our missionaries and programs. We also received a few gifts into the endowment fund. The ministry contribution income for the year was just over one hundred five percent of budget. The Ambassador Weekend accounted for a large portion of the amount over budget.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year. In 2007 MTW saw a growing number of supporting home churches and individuals maintaining a constant force of missionaries in the midst of the unstable US economy.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

The changes in our budget are influenced primarily by desire to reduce administrative fees while continuing to expand ministries.

The senior team has set a goal to become a Global Mission Agency. This will allow us to expand our ministries as we seek to facilitate missionary involvement of national partners around the world. We will also expand ways for PCA churches to partner with national churches in this endeavor. In addition we will continue to develop new fields and ministries in each of our four international regions. We experienced a very slight increase in long-term missionaries (+4) in 2007 from the prior year. Our budget anticipates that we



will experience a slight growth in the number of long-term missionaries each year. We also have continued growth goals for the number of short-term missionaries (two-year, interns, and two-week) for 2009.

In 2007 the home office went through a careful process to review how it is organized and especially how it communicates with churches and MTW field ministries. The desire is to make communication more efficient and effective. During 2008 any changes in office organization should be fully implemented. Until the process is completed we have assumed in the budget that we would have the same number of staff, but perhaps working in different roles. 2009 should see a more fully developed program to resource and equip churches for their global missions' emphasis.

Major development efforts will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and new major gifts to fund new programs and new initiatives. Our partner relation team has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and an important factor in funding the home office through partnership shares.

Plans for information technology in 2008 and 2009 will focus on training and two major upgrades to the recently acquired Foundational System which covers the short-term project management system, the human resource system, the general accounting system, the donor services system and the contact management / recruiting system. In addition the plans include a complete replacement of the Internet Portal System and our public web site.

### **III. Income Streams**

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2008 would show additional results during 2009. Using 1996 as the comparison year to 2009, career missionaries will grow from 512 to 600, two-year missionaries from 117 to 136, internship missionaries from 50 to 350 and two-week missionaries from 2,036 to 6,300.

We plan to hold home office staff even in 2009 to support the strategic initiative to control the growth of administrative fees.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We have anticipated that the US dollar will most likely decline slightly in value to major currencies during 2009. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable. With inflation higher overseas than here in the US coupled with the drop in the dollar we anticipate a higher than normal increase in ministry costs.

Missionary, project and home office expenses have grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$48 million in 2007 and are projected to be \$57.1 million in 2009. Income projections have assumed a continuing strong support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a reasonably volatile US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted for inflation, as a basis for future income. For expense projections we used historic trends for salary adjustments, growth and currency value, resulting in an average increase of approximately 6 percent for 2008 and we have used the same percentage for 2009.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to approximately \$30,000 in 2007 indicating the strong support of MTW ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$240,000 in 1994 to 1,401,900 in 2007. Partnership share giving in 2009 is projected with only a slight increase over 2007 actual due to recent history. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will help maintain or increase giving in the future.

Project and field income is calculated by reviewing our active special projects and we expect major growth during 2008 and a more normal growth of 6 percent in 2009. Major new funding for new fields, church planting, training national and mercy ministry from Ambassador's Weekend is planned to fund this growth.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will continue to drop and remain low over the next two years. In 2009, with the unstable stock market, we have planned limited use of endowment earnings being available for use in the general fund and for global training and development operational costs.

The 2009 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 6,300 students, an internship program of 350 persons and a two-year missionary staff of 135 missionaries. All programs in the short-term group are designed to generate higher income to offset expenses whenever these programs expand.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had a below average expense year in 2007 which was similar to 2006. We expect that medical costs will increase faster than inflation. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed substantial improvement again in 2007 allowing premiums to decrease again in 2008 but we project a small premium increase for 2009.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary was decreased in 2008, but we have not planned a decrease in 2009. Further decreases are dependent on growth in the endowment. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

#### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There were no major items from the 2007 GA budget that were not implemented during 2007.

#### **V. Notes to Budget**

The following two tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2009. The first table presents a historical perspective showing 2007 and 2008 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2009 information and the changes in budget from 2008 to 2009. The second table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$200,000 for information technology, improved telecommunication, and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for staff growth.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET							
	Consolidated Budget Functional Analysis	Ministry		Fund Raising	Designated Programs	Totals	% of Totals
		Program	Administration				
<b>Income</b>							
	Missionary Contributions	39,089,400				39,089,400	75.8%
	Project and Field Contributions	12,773,500				12,773,500	19.0%
	Unrestricted Contributions		1,483,200			1,483,200	0.2%
	Investment Income		531,200		58,800	590,000	4.1%
	Endowment Income				726,400	726,400	0.2%
	Gift Annuity and DAF Income				2,309,200	2,309,200	0.1%
	Other Income				197,000	197,000	0.6%
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>51,862,900</b>	<b>2,014,400</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,291,400</b>	<b>57,168,700</b>	
<b>Transfers</b>							
	<b>Total Transfers</b>	<b>(8,790,900)</b>	<b>4,994,300</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,796,600</b>	<b>0</b>	
<b>Total Income &amp; Transfers</b>							
		<b>43,072,000</b>	<b>7,008,700</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>7,088,000</b>	<b>57,168,700</b>	
<b>Expenses</b>							
	Staff Salary and Benefits		5,390,500	468,800		5,859,300	20.8%
	Staff Personnel Costs		96,600	8,400		105,000	
	Facilities and Vehicles		107,100	9,300	100	116,500	0.8%
	Communications		254,200	22,100	61,700	338,000	0.5%
	Fees, Dues, Insurance		464,800	40,400	1,500	506,700	18.9%
	Financial		149,400		421,900	571,300	0.3%
	IT/Electronic Communicat		292,300	25,400	11,900	329,600	0.2%
	Ministry and Nat'l Train		6,700		1,709,500	1,716,200	0.2%
	Office Operating		81,600		5,300	86,900	0.6%
	Postage/Shipping		190,400	16,600	3,200	210,200	0.5%
	Other Miscellaneous Expenses		22,900			22,900	0.7%
	Seminars/Conferences		102,600	8,900	(60,200)	51,300	3.0%
	Travel, Entertain. Meals		413,200	36,000	471,100	920,300	0.9%
	Project and Field Expenses	12,783,700				12,783,700	3.8%
	Missionary Salary and Benefits	22,492,500		1,499,500		23,992,000	41.8%
	Missionary travel and preparation	3,236,600				3,236,600	4.3%
	Missionary associated costs	1,531,400		102,100		1,633,500	1.1%
	MIF Claims & Expenses				4,091,300	4,091,300	0.7%
	Depreciation				578,800	578,800	0.8%
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>40,044,200</b>	<b>7,572,300</b>	<b>2,237,500</b>	<b>7,296,100</b>	<b>57,150,100</b>	<b>100%</b>
	Consolidated Excess or Deficit	3,027,800	(563,600)	(2,237,500)	(208,100)	18,600	
	Less Special Restriction Income					(4,100)	
	Operational Excess or (Deficit)					14,500	

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD						
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET						
Consolidated Budget Budget Comparison	2007 Actual	2007 GA Approved Budget	2008 GA Approved Budget	2009 GA Proposed Budget	Budget % of Totals	2008 TO 2009 Change in Budget \$ Inc. % Inc.
<b>Income</b>						
Missionary Contributions	36,888,050	37,358,729	40,594,150	39,089,400	68.4%	-1,504,750 -3.7%
Project and Field Contributions	12,928,682	8,941,280	10,801,695	12,773,500	22.3%	1,971,805 18.3%
Unrestricted Contributions	1,526,999	1,300,000	1,250,000	1,483,200	2.6%	233,200 18.7%
Investment Income	1,351,982	1,034,110	1,167,085	590,000	1.0%	-577,085 -49.4%
Endowment Income	847,155	851,277	1,021,535	726,400	1.3%	-295,135 -28.9%
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	2,569,941	1,583,864	1,722,275	2,309,200	4.0%	586,925 34.1%
Other Income	196,991	524,990	365,180	197,000	0.3%	-168,180 -46.1%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>56,309,800</b>	<b>51,594,250</b>	<b>56,921,920</b>	<b>57,168,700</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>246,780 0.4%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>						
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,295,154	5,737,972	6,853,516	5,859,300	10.3%	-994,216 -14.5%
Staff Personnel Costs	69,858	103,820	193,600	105,000	0.2%	-88,600 -45.8%
Facilities and Vehicles	150,334	102,370	107,380	116,500	0.2%	9,120 8.5%
Communications	274,311	275,220	305,050	338,000	0.6%	32,950 10.8%
Fees, Dues, Insurance	870,827	895,113	1,381,897	506,700	0.9%	-875,197 -63.3%
Financial	561,786	570,594	1,312,763	571,300	1.0%	-741,463 -56.5%
IT/Electronic Communicat	331,919	334,915	345,560	329,600	0.6%	-15,960 -4.6%
Ministry and Nat'l Train	1,663,714	1,627,238	1,672,085	1,716,200	3.0%	44,115 2.6%
Office Operating	88,827	89,410	93,856	86,900	0.2%	-6,956 -7.4%
Postage/Shipping	243,749	243,200	254,710	210,200	0.4%	-44,510 -17.5%
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	15,714	22,824	52,511	22,900	0.0%	-29,611 -56.4%
Seminars/Conferences	92,699	115,668	198,254	51,300	0.1%	-146,954 -74.1%
Travel, Entertain, Meals	788,799	1,022,477	959,019	920,300	1.6%	-38,719 -4.0%
Project and Field Expenses	8,686,903	8,543,002	8,778,445	12,783,700	22.4%	4,005,255 45.6%
Missionary Salary and Benefits	21,628,752	18,580,973	23,329,560	23,992,000	42.0%	662,440 2.8%
Missionary travel and preparation	2,871,069	2,295,154	2,704,798	3,236,600	5.7%	531,802 19.7%
Missionary associated costs	1,481,889	1,245,575	1,470,013	1,633,500	2.9%	163,487 11.1%
MIF Claims & Expenses	3,274,740	8,534,375	4,885,255	4,091,300	7.2%	-793,955 -16.3%
Depreciation	520,000	451,950	461,780	578,800	1.0%	117,020 25.3%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>48,911,046</b>	<b>50,791,850</b>	<b>55,360,052</b>	<b>57,150,100</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>1,790,048 3.2%</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	7,398,754	802,400	1,561,868	18,600		
Less Special Restriction Income	(1,425,586)	(796,210)	(1,559,830)	(4,100)		
Operational Excess or (Deficit)	5,973,169	6,190	2,038	14,500		
Coordinator's 2008 salary is \$90,850., housing at \$39,000. and benefits at \$32,176.						
Coordinator's 2009 salary is \$94,746., housing at \$39,000. and benefits at \$33,141.						

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD</b>					
<b>PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA</b>					
	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2006</b>	<b>2007</b>
	<b>This data is revised to match the new codes used in 2007</b>				
<b>Income</b>					
Missionary Contributions	28,971,045	30,832,569	34,131,859	36,404,269	36,888,050
Project and Field Contributions	6,648,653	8,069,412	10,459,567	10,498,750	12,928,682
Unrestricted Contributions	1,250,000	1,300,000	1,350,000	1,400,000	1,526,999
Investment Income	667,345	646,417	808,751	1,897,347	1,351,982
Endowment Income	1,162,484	1,344,399	1,988,631	2,365,117	847,155
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	1,472,408	3,494,226	1,574,106	7,797,616	2,569,941
Other Income	218,917	494,258	395,543	461,951	196,991
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>40,390,852</b>	<b>46,181,281</b>	<b>50,708,457</b>	<b>60,825,050</b>	<b>56,309,800</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Staff Salary and Benefits	4,437,427	4,734,141	5,045,220	5,216,753	5,295,154
Staff Personnel Costs	247,297	66,147	68,183	159,959	69,858
Facilities and Vehicles	91,641	80,444	85,036	102,119	150,334
Communications	205,010	225,146	212,168	228,703	274,311
Fees, Dues, Insurance	559,615	574,590	809,234	834,576	870,827
Financial	246,862	439,629	514,493	499,331	561,786
IT/Electronic Communicat	279,375	287,196	295,794	297,722	331,919
Ministry and Nat'l Train	1,250,913	1,284,335	1,363,360	1,462,279	1,663,714
Office Operating	71,347	79,566	80,063	87,851	88,827
Postage/Shipping	158,316	170,525	218,977	253,962	243,749
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	9,874	17,585	20,580	48,249	15,714
Seminars/Conferences	157,001	75,748	92,484	143,694	92,699
Travel, Entertain. Meals	512,075	735,418	855,335	737,641	788,799
Project and Field Expenses	6,567,294	6,742,760	7,157,639	10,676,964	8,569,922
Missionary Salary and Benefits	17,577,622	18,331,053	19,675,864	20,691,200	21,528,889
Missionary travel and preparation	1,461,310	1,993,563	1,904,230	2,127,404	2,912,764
Missionary associated costs	891,461	942,371	999,492	1,093,217	1,481,889
MIF Claims & Expenses	3,710,323	3,601,879	4,030,342	2,957,313	3,274,740
Depreciation	273,913	337,364	415,456	334,000	520,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>38,708,676</b>	<b>40,719,460</b>	<b>43,843,950</b>	<b>47,952,937</b>	<b>48,735,896</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	1,682,176	5,461,821	6,864,507	12,872,113	7,573,904
New Restricted Funds	n.a.	3,577,864	1,933,162	5,800,000	1,425,586
Operational Excess or Deficit	n.a.	1,693,957	4,185,993	6,467,058	5,878,935
General Fund Excess or Deficit	(72,499)	190,000	745,352	605,055	269,383
Note: The 2007 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2008.					
Note: The 2007 actuals are pre-audit figures as the Audit is not complete until April 30, 2008.					

APPENDIX C

**PROPOSED 2009 GA BUDGET – CAPITAL EXPENDITURES**

<b>Description of Asset:</b>	<b>GA Approved 2008 Capital Budget</b>	<b>GA Proposed 2009 Capital Budget</b>
Computer Network Servers	25,000.	25,000.
Laptop Computers	10,000.	10,000.
Printers	15,000.	15,000.
New Application Software	25,000.	25,000.
Computer Room Equipment	12,000.	12,000.
System Software	5,000.	5,000.
Telephone and LAN Equipment	13,000.	13,000.
Furniture & Building Improvements	20,000.	20,000.
Contract Labor – Software Development	0.	75,000.
<b>Total Capital Budget</b>	<b>125,000.</b>	<b>200,000.</b>

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
2009 BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers" (PCAF Articles of Incorporation).

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations, and information.

The PCA Foundation experienced continued growth during 2007 in its total assets, from \$41.4 million at December 31, 2006, to \$51.7 million as of December 31, 2007. This, coupled with further projected asset growth during 2008, provides for a very favorable and realistic foundation for funding the 2009 Proposed Budget.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

There are no major changes in operations included in the proposed 2009 Budget

**III. Income Streams**

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 78% of the PCAF's total 2009 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult



Fund, the PCAF Endowment and several bank accounts. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 19% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals) account for the remaining 3%.

The 10 year Matching Challenge Program (1999 – 2008), which provides approximately \$135,000 per year in contributions, terminates in 2008. However, the non-contribution income described above should be sufficient to provide the 2009 budgeted operating revenues.

#### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There were no major ministries of the PCA Foundation that were not implemented in the past year.

#### **V. Notes to Budget “line items”**

##### **General Comments**

The 2009 Operating and Capital Budget of \$1,054,000 represents a \$56,000 or 6% increase over the 2008 Budget of \$998,000. This increase is due primarily to an increase in net operating expenses totaling \$88,000, resulting from an increase in compensation and employee benefits due to the budgeted addition of a full time employee, plus a net increase in all other operating expenses. This increase is offset by a reduction in budgeted capital expenditures of \$32,000.

**Notes to Proposed 2009 Budget** - (Notes generally relate to notable comparisons of 2009 Budget to 2008 Budget.)

##### **Support & Revenue**

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA’s Partnership Shares program. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation’s operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation’s Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. The 2009 Budget of \$824,000 represents a 22% increase from the 2008 Budget. This additional funding is primarily the result of both actual

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and budgeted increases in the Advise & Consult Fund account balance and also actual anticipated increases in its interest and earnings. The budgeted increases are realistic given the current levels and the expected growth during 2008 and 2009 in the Advise and Consult Fund.

C & A Support (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.

Fees (line 3) – 2009 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2009 Budget amount of \$170,000 represents a 13% increase over the 2008 Budget amount, and a 20% increase over 2007 Actual. New accounts in the latter part of 2007 and the anticipation of new accounts in 2008 and 2009, make achieving the 2009 Budget realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and families have helped underwrite the Foundation's Operating Budget. The 2008 Budget amount of \$150,000 consists of a \$60,000 matching challenge contribution from a family and the corresponding matches budgeted at \$75,000 for a period of 10 years (1999-2008), plus normal contributions to the Foundation. The 2009 Budget is considerably less than the 2008 Budget amount because the Matching Challenge Program ends in 2008. The 2009 Budget amount is also significantly less than the 2006 and 2007 Actual contribution amounts, when the PCA Foundation received sizeable one-time contributions of \$266,000 and \$324,000, respectively toward its operating budgets. This resulted in a corresponding decrease in the amount required to be paid out for operational purposes from its Advise & Consult Fund, thereby making what would have been used from the Advise & Consult Fund for 2006 and 2007 operational purposes available for use at later dates.

The increases in revenue from increased Undesignated Earnings and Fees have decreased the amount of contributions needed from the levels required in prior years. The matching challenge contributions helped provide the resources necessary for the Foundation to successfully achieve self-supported

status in 2000, and were necessary to help in the transition to the point where the need for voluntary contributions is minimal.

### **Operations Expenses**

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2009 Budget increase of 13% or \$82,000 over the 2008 Budget is due to compensation and employee benefits for adding a full-time employee in 2009, plus other compensation and employee benefit increases resulting from current staffing levels. 2009 compensation increases are budgeted at approximately 4% from budgeted 2008 compensation levels. Health insurance premiums are budgeted to increase 10% from estimated 2008 levels. The 2009 Budget increase of 40% or \$207,000 over 2007 Actual is due to the reasons discussed above, an additional full-time position budgeted for in 2008, plus other budgeted compensation and employee benefit increases budgeted for 2008. The number of full time positions budgeted for 2009 is 8 compared to 7 budgeted for 2008 and 6 for Actual 2007.

Travel Expense (line 9) – 2009 Budget variance to 2008 Budget due to less Development and Marketing Representative travel than included in the 2008 budget (in 2007, a Business Manager was hired, replacing a Development and Marketing Representative position).

Professional Services (line 10) – 2009 Budgeted expenses are significantly higher than the 2008 Budget, primarily due to software licensing fees for new trust and general accounting software systems planned to be purchased and installed in 2008 and 2009.

Depreciation (line 24) – 2009 Budgeted increase compared to 2008 Budget is due primarily to the depreciation of new trust and general accounting software systems.

### **Capital Expenditures**

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – The 2009, 2008 and 2007 Budgets each include \$50,000 for the planned purchase and installation of three new software systems for trust accounting, general accounting and donor/marketing. One system purchase and installation is planned for each year at a budgeted amount of \$50,000 each. This 3-year project was initially planned to begin in 2007 but was postponed until 2008. The 2009, 2008, and 2007 Budgets each include \$10,000 for replacement of computers and office equipment. The 2008 Budget included the purchase of a new automobile for \$32,000.

# MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET

	2007 ACTUAL	2007 BUDGET	2008 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2009 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	147,861	523,500	673,000	824,000	-	-	824,000	78.18
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	141,947	145,000	150,000	170,000	-	-	170,000	16.13
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	465,876	150,000	150,000	-	30,000	-	30,000	2.85
5. INTEREST INCOME	27,730	10,000	25,000	30,000	-	-	30,000	2.85
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>783,414</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>998,000</b>	<b>1,024,000</b>	<b>30,000</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>1,054,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	130,940	130,940	135,300	48,729	90,496	-	139,225	13.21
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	38,428	38,428	39,700	14,271	26,504	-	40,775	3.87
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	346,714	344,397	466,326	376,357	166,557	-	542,914	51.51
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	28,026	32,600	42,600	2,760	30,840	-	33,600	3.19
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	53,246	42,100	41,600	53,500	9,100	-	62,600	5.94
11. PROMOTION	36,936	46,500	45,000	-	47,000	-	47,000	4.46
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	23,649	27,500	26,500	18,860	7,440	-	26,300	2.50
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	9,534	18,000	17,000	3,000	9,000	-	12,000	1.14
14. TAXES & LICENSES	280	225	225	225	-	-	225	0.02
15. RENT	29,016	29,040	29,040	29,040	-	-	29,040	2.76
16. TELEPHONE	5,914	7,000	8,000	1,750	5,250	-	7,000	0.66
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	6,932	6,520	8,000	2,800	5,200	-	8,000	0.76
18. TRAINING	-	5,800	6,000	3,300	1,200	-	4,500	0.43
19. BOARD EXPENSE	13,217	12,500	14,500	14,500	-	-	14,500	1.38
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	14,653	16,567	16,500	17,639	-	-	17,639	1.67
21. GA EXPENSE	3,382	7,000	7,000	6,000	-	-	6,000	0.57
22. GANOM	1,432	1,500	1,500	1,500	-	-	1,500	0.14
23. MISCELLANEOUS	454	1,883	1,209	1,182	-	-	1,182	0.11
24. DEPRECIATION	7,796	10,000	17,000	19,600	8,400	-	28,000	2.66
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>750,549</b>	<b>778,500</b>	<b>923,000</b>	<b>615,013</b>	<b>406,987</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>1,022,000</b>	<b>96.96</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	32,865	50,000	75,000	408,987	(376,987)	-	32,000	3.04
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	12,937	60,000	92,000	-	-	60,000	60,000	5.69
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(7,796)	(10,000)	(17,000)	-	-	(28,000)	(28,000)	(2.66)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>5,141</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>75,000</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>32,000</b>	<b>32,000</b>	<b>3.04</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>755,690</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>998,000</b>	<b>615,013</b>	<b>406,987</b>	<b>32,000</b>	<b>1,054,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>27,724</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>408,987</b>	<b>(376,987)</b>	<b>(32,000)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				
	2005	2006	2007	AVERAGE 2005-2007
BUDGET	696,000	729,500	828,500	751,333
INCOME	612,326	743,346	783,414	713,029
EXPENSE	581,613	727,090	750,549	686,417
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	30,713	16,256	32,865	26,611

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
 BUDGET'S COMPARISON STATEMENT  
 FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2007 ACTUAL	2007 BUDGET	2008 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET	BUDGET %OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	147,861	523,500	673,000	824,000	78.18	151,000	22.44
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	141,947	145,000	150,000	170,000	16.13	20,000	13.33
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	465,876	150,000	150,000	30,000	2.85	(120,000)	(80.00)
5. INTEREST INCOME	27,730	10,000	25,000	30,000	2.85	5,000	20.00
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>783,414</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>998,000</b>	<b>1,054,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>56,000</b>	<b>5.61</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>							
<b>PROGRAMS</b>							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	446,150	427,083	465,527	615,013	58.35	149,486	32.11
8. FUND RAISING	304,399	351,417	457,473	406,987	38.61	(50,486)	(11.04)
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>750,549</b>	<b>778,500</b>	<b>923,000</b>	<b>1,022,000</b>	<b>96.96</b>	<b>99,000</b>	<b>10.73</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:</b>	<b>750,549</b>	<b>778,500</b>	<b>923,000</b>	<b>1,022,000</b>	<b>96.96</b>	<b>99,000</b>	<b>10.73</b>
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	32,865	50,000	75,000	32,000	3.04	(43,000)	-
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS:</b>							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	12,937	60,000	92,000	60,000	5.69	(32,000)	(34.78)
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(7,796)	(10,000)	(17,000)	(28,000)	(2.66)	(11,000)	64.71
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>5,141</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>75,000</b>	<b>32,000</b>	<b>3.04</b>	<b>(43,000)</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL:</b>	<b>755,690</b>	<b>828,500</b>	<b>998,000</b>	<b>1,054,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>56,000</b>	<b>5.61</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS(DEFICIT):</b>	<b>27,724</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
 FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS  
 2003-2007

	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	270,814	273,344	326,261	162,878	147,861
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	91,768	113,877	119,173	130,150	141,947
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	161,741	179,380	152,629	428,761	465,876
5. INTEREST INCOME	5,715	8,516	14,263	21,557	27,730
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>530,038</b>	<b>575,117</b>	<b>612,326</b>	<b>743,346</b>	<b>783,414</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	114,663	118,103	121,056	124,445	130,940
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	33,652	34,661	35,528	36,555	38,428
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	179,812	172,092	190,692	308,249	346,714
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	8,811	7,869	9,792	25,561	28,026
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	29,830	33,127	38,044	68,206	53,246
11. PROMOTION	38,030	65,974	61,560	37,567	36,936
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	25,658	19,706	22,749	19,658	23,649
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	10,996	17,588	13,188	10,811	9,534
14. TAXES & LICENSES	315	206	100	229	280
15. RENT	24,180	26,598	26,598	29,016	29,016
16. TELEPHONE	5,297	5,594	5,555	6,303	5,914
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,367	4,514	5,948	6,953	6,932
18. TRAINING	-	225	549	2,407	-
19. BOARD EXPENSE	11,393	12,751	11,913	14,621	13,217
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	12,655	13,525	14,554	14,894	14,653
21. GA EXPENSE	6,201	5,984	8,552	5,224	3,382
22. GA NOM.	1,108	1,141	1,023	1,489	1,432
23. MISCELLANEOUS	186	3	-	53	454
24. DEPRECIATION	13,448	14,968	14,212	14,849	7,796
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>521,602</b>	<b>554,629</b>	<b>581,613</b>	<b>727,090</b>	<b>750,549</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	8,436	20,488	30,713	16,256	32,865
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	13,181	7,269	4,055	4,857	12,937
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(13,448)	(14,968)	(14,212)	(14,849)	(7,796)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(267)</b>	<b>(7,699)</b>	<b>(10,157)</b>	<b>(9,992)</b>	<b>5,141</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>521,335</b>	<b>546,930</b>	<b>571,456</b>	<b>717,098</b>	<b>755,690</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>8,703</b>	<b>28,187</b>	<b>40,870</b>	<b>26,248</b>	<b>27,724</b>

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.  
2009 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. RBI Vision: To glorify God by helping our ministry partners achieve financial security.
- b. RBI Mission: RBI is committed to serve the Lord and His Church by providing financial direction and ministries of encouragement and support. As a member of God's covenant family, RBI will deliver its services through a trusted and confidential relationship. We will provide professional expertise and competitive products designed to meet the retirement, insurance and ministerial relief needs of our Church family.
- c. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds is provided in the *2007 RBI Annual Report*, which includes audited financial statements.)
- d. Economic considerations include a CPI of 3.5% and a medical trend of 10%.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- a. The 2009 budget reflects a 26.5% increase, or \$368,390, over the 2008 budget. 2007 actuals are unaudited.
- b. The total number of staff budgeted for 2009 is 14 FTE, an increase of three FTE over 2008. Currently, 11 of these positions are filled.
- c. The increase in the Insurance portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs, associated supporting expense and the implementation cost of initiatives in the RBI Strategic Plan.
- d. The increase in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs, associated supporting expense and the implementation cost of initiatives in the RBI Strategic Plan.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- e. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a \$6,000 increase over 2008 based on 2007 actual program and fundraising expense.
- f. The 2009 budget reflects \$27,000 in funding for capital additions.

### **III. Income Stream**

The source of RBI budgeted revenue is trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust and the PCA Retirement Plan Trust and a conservative estimate of annual interest income. The amount of these trustee fees is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

All major ministry items were implemented.

### **V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- a. An overall net increase of 26.8% in salaries and benefits is assumed in 2009. The increase is due to increase in staff size of three FTEs and increased cost of benefits. Budgeted positions include a 5.0% average salary increase that assumes a 3.5% cost of living factor and 1.5% merit factor.
- b. Occupancy costs for the shared facility are expected to remain the same as 2008 at \$12 per square foot.
- c. All fundraising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our annual Christmas Offering and appeals through PCA Foundation.
- d. Before 2006, our General Assembly line item included only RBI's share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense. The cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, seminars and other education / information activities presented at General Assembly, was captured in the Administration line item. Beginning in 2006, our General Assembly line item refers to all General Assembly-related expenses as described above. It also includes RBI's share of denominational legal expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members.



APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.						
PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>						
1 Retirement		1,105,265		15,125	1,120,390	63.72%
2 Insurance		422,000		10,000	432,000	#DIV/0!
3 Relief	131,125		23,000	1,875	156,000	8.87%
4 Other		50,000			50,000	2.84%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>131,125</b>	<b>1,577,265</b>	<b>23,000</b>	<b>27,000</b>	<b>1,758,390</b>	<b>#DIV/0!</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>						
<i>Salaries &amp; Benefits:</i>						
5 President's Salary	12,240	140,760			153,000	8.70%
6 President's Benefits	2,550	29,450			32,000	1.82%
7 Staff Salaries & Housing	64,718	655,802			720,520	40.98%
8 Staff Benefits	20,503	185,777			206,280	11.73%
<i>G &amp; A:</i>						
9 Advertising, Promotions & Website	0	18,700			18,700	1.06%
10 Computer Expense	805	17,725			18,530	1.05%
11 Equipment Expense	60	3,390			3,450	0.20%
12 Insurance	2,730	34,270			37,000	2.10%
13 Occupancy Cost/Rent	3,810	56,500			60,310	3.43%
14 Office	1,810	39,830			41,640	2.37%
15 Postage	430	27,250			27,680	1.57%
16 Printing	1,500	98,059			99,559	5.66%
17 Professional Services	8,378	123,092			131,470	7.48%
18 Telephone	1,590	12,150			13,740	0.78%
19 TPA Fees	0	2,000			2,000	0.11%
20 Training	1,525	8,850			10,375	0.59%
21 Travel	6,425	78,375			84,800	4.82%
<b>Subtotal</b>	<b>129,074</b>	<b>1,531,980</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,661,054</b>	<b>94.46%</b>
22 Board Meetings	1,401	28,224			29,625	1.68%
23 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			23,000		23,000	1.31%
24 General Assembly Expense	650	17,061			17,711	1.01%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>131,125</b>	<b>1,577,265</b>	<b>23,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,731,390</b>	<b>98.46%</b>
25 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>27,000</b>	<b>27,000</b>	
<b>Capital Assets:</b>						
26 Capital Expenditures				27,000	27,000	1.54%
27 Depreciation		30,000			30,000	
28 Less Depreciation		(30,000)			(30,000)	
<b>Total Capital Assets:</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>27,000</b>	<b>27,000</b>	<b>1.54%</b>
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>131,125</b>	<b>1,577,265</b>	<b>23,000</b>	<b>27,000</b>	<b>1,758,390</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2007 ACTUAL	2007 BUDGET	2008 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 2009 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2008 TO 2009 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>							
1 Retirement	914,500	914,500	926,000	1,120,390	63.72%	194,390	21.0%
2 Insurance	300,000	300,000	314,000	432,000	24.57%	118,000	37.6%
3 Relief	150,000	150,000	150,000	156,000	8.87%	6,000	4.0%
4 Other Income	131,283	0	0	50,000	2.84%	50,000	
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,495,783</b>	<b>1,364,500</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>1,758,390</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>368,390</b>	<b>26.5%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	133,820	130,275	128,950	129,074	7.34%	124	0.1%
Total Programs:	133,820	130,275	128,950	129,074	7.34%	124	0.1%
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	1,137,684	1,135,490	1,200,875	1,531,980	87.12%	331,105	27.6%
7 Board Meetings	28,192	23,680	24,290	29,625	1.68%	5,335	22.0%
8 Fund Raising	21,407	18,725	20,000	23,000	1.31%	3,000	15.0%
9 General Assembly Expense	9,905	10,330	15,885	17,711	1.01%	1,826	11.5%
Total Supporting Activities	1,197,188	1,188,225	1,261,050	1,602,316	91.12%	341,266	27.1%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,331,008</b>	<b>1,318,500</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>1,731,390</b>	<b>98.46%</b>	<b>341,390</b>	<b>24.6% *</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	31,342						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	133,433						
<b>Capital Assets:</b>							
12 Capital Additions	**	46,000	**	27,000	1.54%	27,000	
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,362,350</b>	<b>1,364,500</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>1,758,390</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>368,390</b>	<b>26.5%</b>
<b>Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer</b>	<b>133,433</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>	2007 Actual	2007 Budget	2008 Budget	Proposed 2009 Budget		Change in Budget	
President's Salary***	135,000	127,060	145,800	153,000		7,200	4.9%
President's Benefits***	27,996	26,890	29,918	32,000		2,082	7.0%

\* See Budget Note V.d.

\*\* Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

\*\*\* Capital Additions for 2007 were \$93,389. Equity Transfer additions for the building were \$3,094. Capital additions of \$22,000 will be funded from 2006 net revenue over expense.

2007 Actuals are unaudited as of the budget submission deadline.

APPENDIX C

<b>PCA RETIREMENT &amp; BENEFITS, INC.</b>					
<b>FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>					
1 Retirement	589,000	648,300	718,135	925,000	914,500
2 Insurance	400,000	504,000	472,334	345,000	300,000
3 Relief	104,942	108,694	102,218	120,000	150,000
4 Other Income	4,753	2,165	12,404	27,297	131,283
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,098,695</b>	<b>1,263,159</b>	<b>1,305,091</b>	<b>1,417,297</b>	<b>1,495,783</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>					
<i>Programs:</i>					
5 Ministerial Relief	91,501	93,448	84,820	102,816	133,820
<b>Total Programs:</b>	<b>91,501</b>	<b>93,448</b>	<b>84,820</b>	<b>102,816</b>	<b>133,820</b>
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
6 Administration	1,028,519	966,211	1,004,673	1,117,038	1,137,684
7 Board Meetings	16,005	23,019	19,592	42,628	28,192
8 Fund Raising	17,244	15,246	17,398	17,534	21,407
9 General Assembly Expense	3,025	1,658	1,864	13,441	9,905
<b>Total Supporting Activities:</b>	<b>1,064,793</b>	<b>1,006,134</b>	<b>1,043,527</b>	<b>1,190,641</b>	<b>1,197,188</b>
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,156,294</b>	<b>1,099,582</b>	<b>1,128,347</b>	<b>1,293,457</b>	<b>1,331,008</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	31,128	32,668	31,438	25,549	31,342
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	(88,727)	130,909	145,306	98,291	133,433
<b>Capital Assets:</b>					
12 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,187,422</b>	<b>1,132,250</b>	<b>1,159,785</b>	<b>1,319,006</b>	<b>1,362,350</b>
<b>Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation</b>	<b>(88,727)</b>	<b>130,909</b>	<b>145,306</b>	<b>98,291</b>	<b>133,433</b>

Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions	\$44,248 + (\$7,288)	\$23,778 + (\$19,707)	\$5,774 + \$1,379	\$32,684 + \$3,235	\$93,389 + \$3,094
	automobile, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	build-out office space, office furniture, computers, pda/treos, server upgrades + equity transfer of building and furnishings	automobile, document management system, copier, computers, flat screen tv, display + equity transfer of building and furnishings

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
2009 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**The RUM Mission:**

Reformed University Ministries has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- ◆ This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2009 we project to have 118 campus ministries with over 175 field staff, including 70 interns.
- ◆ There is a net increase of 22.4% in this budget from the 2008 budget.
- ◆ The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2009 is fourteen full-time and two part-time, an increase of one and one-half full-time equivalent positions. Thirteen full-time equivalent positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are for administrative assistants.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit increases.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2009.
- ◆ The 2009 budget for the entire ministry of \$14,997,357 including affiliated committees, is included in the RUM General Assembly report for information.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- ◆ The only major change reflected in the 2009 budget is the addition of a formal assessment process for potential campus ministers which began in 2007.

### **III. Income Streams**

- ◆ Income for the 2009 budget is projected to come from contributions (43.9%), affiliated committee transfers (47.4%), interest income (6.5%), and conference revenues (2.2%).

### **IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented**

- ◆ All major ministry items have been implemented.

### **V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- ◆ The major areas of increase are for additional personnel (approximately \$200,000) and their related travel and ministry expenses.
- ◆ A formal assessment process has been added

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET**

	<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Admin &amp; General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>% of Total</b>	
<b>SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>						
1	Contributions	32,281	620,689	263,955	<b>916,925</b>	43.9%
2	Interest Income	-	135,000	-	<b>135,000</b>	6.5%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	991,350	-	-	<b>991,350</b>	47.4%
4	Conference Revenues	46,200	-	-	<b>46,200</b>	2.2%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>		<b>1,069,831</b>	<b>755,689</b>	<b>263,955</b>	<b>2,089,475</b>	100%
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	136,513	-	-	<b>136,513</b>	6.5%
6	Coordinator Benefits	26,056	-	-	<b>26,056</b>	1.2%
7	Salaries	476,000	324,500	165,955	<b>966,455</b>	46.3%
8	Benefits	95,462	71,396	15,000	<b>181,858</b>	8.7%
9	Conferences/Training/Assessment	98,000	500	1,000	<b>99,500</b>	4.8%
10	Equipment & Maintenance	-	24,500	-	<b>24,500</b>	1.2%
11	Insurance	14,000	-	-	<b>14,000</b>	0.7%
12	Misc	-	63,000	5,000	<b>68,000</b>	3.3%
13	Postage	-	15,500	25,000	<b>40,500</b>	1.9%
14	Printing	-	37,318	20,000	<b>57,318</b>	2.7%
15	Rent	9,900	39,996	-	<b>49,896</b>	2.4%
16	Service Contracts	-	63,386	-	<b>63,386</b>	3.0%
17	Supplies	700	20,000	-	<b>20,700</b>	1.0%
18	Telephone	11,700	4,600	2,000	<b>18,300</b>	0.9%
19	Travel	201,500	16,993	30,000	<b>248,493</b>	11.9%
20	General Assembly	-	18,000	-	<b>18,000</b>	0.9%
21	Permanent Committee	-	34,000	-	<b>34,000</b>	1.6%
22	Capital Expenditures	-	10,000	-	<b>10,000</b>	0.5%
23	Depreciation	-	12,000	-	<b>12,000</b>	0.6%
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>		<b>1,069,831</b>	<b>755,689</b>	<b>263,955</b>	<b>2,089,475</b>	100%
24	<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	-	-	-	-	

APPENDIX C

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT  
FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET**

<b>Support &amp; Revenue</b>		2007 Budget	2008 Budget	<b>Proposed 2009 Budget</b>	% of Total	Change in Budget	
						in \$	in %
1	Contributions	694,830	643,038	<b>916,925</b>	43.9%	273,887	42.6%
2	Interest Income	80,000	130,000	<b>135,000</b>	6.5%	5,000	3.8%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	906,450	934,650	<b>991,350</b>	47.4%	56,700	6.1%
4	Conference Revenues	-	-	<b>46,200</b>	2.2%	46,200	
5	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	1,681,280	1,707,688	<b>2,089,475</b>	100%	381,787	22.4%
<b>Expenses</b>		2007 Budget	2008 Budget	<b>Proposed 2009 Budget</b>	% of Total	Change in Budget	
						in \$	in %
<b>PROGRAM</b>							
6	Area Assistance	902,276	858,698	<b>976,831</b>	46.8%	118,133	13.8%
7	Training/Assessment	55,836	48,450	<b>93,000</b>	4.5%	44,550	92.0%
8	Web Page	-	-	-	0.0%	-	
9	<b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	958,112	907,148	<b>1,069,831</b>	51.2%	162,683	17.9%
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>							
10	Support Services	480,156	547,610	<b>681,689</b>	32.6%	134,079	24.5%
11	General Assembly	7,666	16,551	<b>18,000</b>	0.9%	1,449	8.8%
12	Permanent Committee	42,262	34,475	<b>34,000</b>	1.6%	(475)	-1.4%
13	Advancement	171,084	179,904	<b>263,955</b>	12.6%	84,051	46.7%
14	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	701,168	778,540	<b>997,644</b>	47.7%	219,104	28.1%
15	Capital Expenditures	10,000	10,000	<b>10,000</b>	0.5%	0	0.0%
16	Depreciation Expense	12,000	12,000	<b>12,000</b>	0.6%	0	0.0%
17	<b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	1,681,280	1,707,688	<b>2,089,475</b>	100%	381,787	22.4%
18	<b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	0	0	<b>0</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>							
		2007 Budget	2008 Budget	<b>Proposed 2009 Budget</b>	Change in Budget		
					in \$	in %	
19	Coordinator Salary & Housing	125,250	131,513	131,513	0	0.0%	
20	Other Income	-	-	5,000	5,000		
21	Coordinator Benefits	23,634	24,815	26,056	1,241	5.0%	
	<b>Total</b>	148,884	156,328	162,569	6,241	4.0%	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
FIVE YEAR COMPARISON  
FOR PROPOSED 2009 BUDGET**

<b>Support &amp; Revenue</b>		2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual
1	Contributions	191,201	260,401	272,682	333,158	440,697
2	Interest Income	23,088	32,046	66,005	110,143	127,290
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	672,896	703,534	754,347	846,317	868,398
4	Conference Revenues	1,975	2,824	1,850	2,150	28,720
5	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	889,160	998,805	1,094,884	1,291,767	1,465,105
<b>Expenses</b>		2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual
<b>PROGRAM</b>						
6	Area Assistance	432,564	543,941	553,374	626,232	648,974
7	Training/Assessment	23,048	21,575	32,456	44,091	83,564
8	Web Page	1,261	1,174	-	-	-
9	<b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	456,873	566,690	585,830	670,323	732,538
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>						
10	Support Services	313,689	340,679	402,929	443,437	529,055
11	General Assembly	3,248	5,398	3,998	15,012	18,008
12	Permanent Committee	18,740	30,347	22,245	31,270	28,282
13	Advancement	31,831	21,867	36,058	47,417	53,713
14	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	367,508	398,291	465,229	537,136	629,058
15	Capital Expenditures	8,627	7,132	18,674	13,348	5,929
16	Depreciation Expense	17,440	16,390	14,760	16,268	15,633
17	<b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	850,448	988,503	1,084,493	1,237,075	1,383,158
18	<b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	38,713	10,302	10,391	54,692	81,947
<b>Additional Information:</b>						
19	Coordinator Salary & Housing	109,148	114,608	120,335	123,335	125,250
20	Other Income					
21	Coordinator Benefits	20,646	21,265	21,887	22,633	24,254
	<b>Total</b>	129,794	135,873	142,222	145,968	149,504



## APPENDIX C

### REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY

	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2007 Budget	2008 Budget	2009 Budget
<b>INCOME</b>								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,618,106	7,290,676	8,805,310	7,620,382	8,360,032	9,260,000
Contributions - International Staff	18,101	738	-	-	-	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	109,716	54,262	120,582	138,287	78,124	132,928	158,460	107,449
Contributions - Campus Interns	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,358,041	1,697,529	1,765,976	1,975,000	1,981,000	1,925,000
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cnt	904,004	876,946	1,062,522	1,134,770	1,170,546	1,013,404	1,303,247	1,239,683
Contributions - General	191,201	260,401	272,682	333,158	440,697	694,831	643,038	916,925
Revenues - Mat.-I, Conferences & Projects	400,471	523,059	429,320	478,855	578,244	342,882	356,715	375,750
Revenues - Conferences	1,975	2,824	1,830	2,150	28,720	-	-	46,200
Interest Income	23,088	32,046	66,805	110,145	127,290	80,000	130,000	135,000
Campus Affiliated Transfers	668,096	698,734	748,625	818,330	897,550	906,450	934,650	991,250
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>8,250,818</b>	<b>9,516,495</b>	<b>10,677,734</b>	<b>12,003,918</b>	<b>13,887,456</b>	<b>12,765,877</b>	<b>13,867,143</b>	<b>14,997,357</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<i>General Ministry</i>								
<i>Area Assistants:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	129,794	135,873	142,727	146,066	149,504	148,884	156,328	162,569
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	230,819	295,713	298,283	352,579	339,849	488,733	443,511	571,462
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	39,315	63,802	64,428	79,523	89,902	190,127	191,722	228,100
New Ministries	7,060	4,165	3,691	1,044	6	9,000	9,000	-
Pastoral Care and Other	22,037	40,761	44,244	47,019	69,713	65,532	58,136	14,700
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>429,025</i>	<i>540,315</i>	<i>553,374</i>	<i>626,232</i>	<i>648,974</i>	<i>902,276</i>	<i>858,697</i>	<i>976,831</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	169,448	192,841	239,417	239,366	278,481	251,034	320,052	395,896
Postage/Printing	34,576	35,067	34,363	39,464	46,739	42,543	44,851	52,818
Rent	33,535	36,574	36,767	39,996	39,996	39,913	39,996	39,996
Service Contracts	38,667	45,594	50,636	51,506	58,078	57,027	56,273	63,386
Other	63,530	54,124	75,180	102,721	127,322	111,639	108,438	151,593
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>339,756</i>	<i>364,201</i>	<i>436,363</i>	<i>473,053</i>	<i>550,617</i>	<i>502,157</i>	<i>569,610</i>	<i>703,689</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	23,048	21,575	32,456	44,091	41,815	55,836	48,450	46,800
Assessment	-	-	-	41,749	41,749	-	-	46,200
Advancement	31,831	21,867	36,058	47,417	53,713	171,084	179,904	263,955
General Assembly	3,248	5,398	3,998	15,012	18,008	7,666	16,551	18,000
Permanent Committee	18,740	30,347	22,245	31,270	28,282	42,263	34,475	34,000
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>76,867</i>	<i>79,187</i>	<i>94,757</i>	<i>137,790</i>	<i>183,567</i>	<i>276,848</i>	<i>279,380</i>	<i>408,955</i>
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>845,648</b>	<b>983,703</b>	<b>1,084,493</b>	<b>1,237,075</b>	<b>1,383,158</b>	<b>1,681,281</b>	<b>1,707,688</b>	<b>2,089,475</b>
<i>Ministry-at-Large</i>								
Summer & Winter Conference	159,146	207,894	218,867	234,894	294,846	276,653	290,486	309,750
Crisis Relief Fund	-	-	-	79,233	-	-	-	-
Fellows Program	-	-	10,000	7,118	10,000	-	-	-
Missions Projects	32,412	12,994	3,192	6,591	15,834	66,229	66,229	66,000
<i>Total Ministry-at-Large</i>	<i>191,558</i>	<i>220,888</i>	<i>232,059</i>	<i>248,606</i>	<i>399,913</i>	<i>342,882</i>	<i>356,715</i>	<i>375,750</i>
<i>Campus Ministries</i>								
Affiliated Committees	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,382,959	7,103,133	8,361,875	7,620,382	8,360,032	9,260,000
International Staff	3,427	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	38,138	96,293	183,105	143,775	78,026	132,928	158,460	107,449
Campus Interns	979,516	1,104,502	1,299,631	1,603,560	1,855,413	1,975,000	1,981,000	1,925,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	936,532	876,946	1,028,070	1,048,023	1,091,256	1,013,404	1,303,247	1,239,683
<b>Total Campus Ministries</b>	<b>6,531,953</b>	<b>7,523,189</b>	<b>8,893,765</b>	<b>9,898,491</b>	<b>11,386,570</b>	<b>10,741,714</b>	<b>11,802,740</b>	<b>12,532,132</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>7,569,159</b>	<b>8,727,780</b>	<b>10,210,317</b>	<b>11,384,169</b>	<b>13,169,641</b>	<b>12,765,877</b>	<b>13,867,143</b>	<b>14,997,357</b>
<b>Surplus (Deficit)</b>	<b>681,659</b>	<b>788,715</b>	<b>467,417</b>	<b>619,749</b>	<b>717,815</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

**RIDGE HAVEN  
PROPOSED GENERAL ASSEMBLY 2009 BUDGET**

**Introduction**

The Bible's listing of the words 'number,' 'numbered,' and 'numbering' identifies hundreds of references revealing how numbers have been used to honor and glorify the Lord and/or to dishonor Him. On other occasions the references had to do with using numbers to misrepresent the truth rather than confirming it. With this misuse, God is greatly displeased. With an accurate report and representation, God is pleased. It is our desire to provide numbers that represent and make clear God's work in and through Ridge Haven and His desire for this part of the work of the Kingdom. As you review the numbers, our prayer is that God will be pleased to raise up from His people partners and greater support for and participation in the ministry we know as Ridge Haven, the PCA's Camp Conference and Retreat Center.

In addition to the information provided under the four sub-headings, we provide the following observations concerning 2007...

- We have continued our pursuit of a Development Director with the expectation of his coming on staff full time during 2008. The Development Director has been at work raising personal support and promoting Ridge Haven during 2007, doing as much as his present employment will allow.
- The economic climate at Ridge Haven was greatly affected by an unexpected camper registration downturn in 2007. The downturn along with a large-group last minute cancellation in the late fall along with other static support levels precipitated a year-end financial crisis requiring Ridge Haven to leave six vacated positions unfilled and the full time staff to take an 8.5% salary reduction beginning in 2008.
- During 2007 the Capital Campaign begun in 2006 also experienced a significant slow-down. Through February of 2008, cash and commitments have totaled approximately \$358,000 toward the three-year, short-term, Campaign goal of \$500,000. The Capital Campaign items are included in the budget report at the conclusion of the Operating Budget information. With regard to our need for a Capital Campaign, please see the information under the *Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors* heading.

## I. Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors

With regard to **economic considerations**, the factors for determining the Ridge Haven budget are straightforward. We have neither formulas nor what we know as hidden costs. Our method for tracking both revenue and expenses is very detailed (seven pages) and number-keyed exactly to our one-page annual GA budget report and proposal.

Due to a lack of Partnership Share support, Ridge Haven prioritizes its expenditures resulting in several very modestly funded categories, i.e. 2007 Actuals, line 33 (Equipment and furnishings) and line 34 (Grounds). The needs for increasing support are as great as ever and increasing! The lack of available support has stimulated a rethinking and redesigning of several areas of ministry including the way camp counselors are compensated and the changing of both camp and conference formats helping to cut expenses.

With regard to **ministry factors**, we believe Ridge Haven provides a very unique and important ministry, not only to the southeast region, but to the whole denomination, indeed to the whole country! With the exception of the ARP camp and conference center and one camp and conference center belonging to a PCA church, **Ridge Haven is the only NAPARC full-service Presbyterian and Reformed camp and conference center operating year around in the United States!** With the exception of approximately four individual PCA churches providing a summer camps program and the three-to-four para-church organizations with strong ties to the PCA providing summer youth conferences (not camps), **Ridge Haven is the only camp and conference center in the United States offering a summer camp program, a winter camp and a youth conference, all from a Reformed world and life view! Ridge Haven campers, conferees and counselors come from all parts of the PCA. We truly and singularly represent the PCA on a denomination-wide level.** For these reasons, the Ridge Haven budget reflects the seriousness with which we have accepted God's call not only to maintain, but enhance and expand the camping, conferencing, and retreat center ministries established by the Presbyterian Church in America.

We are aware that many in the PCA have problems with such things as long travel distances, a different need, desire, philosophy, or priority of ministry when it comes to Christian camping and conferencing, and understanding the nature or benefit of this kind of ministry. Nonetheless, as a ministry developed by the PCA and needing the support and encouragement of all in

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

our denominational family, Ridge Haven seeks your prayers and support that the ministry to which you have called us may honor and serve Him and represent you in the very best way possible.

In the camping, conferencing, and retreat-services industries, many times without a faithful witness before a watching world, Ridge Haven is seeking to hold our biblical, theological heritage and values high and to serve the King and His Kingdom. With many in the PCA, Ridge Haven highly values ministries to children, youth, and family, biblical evangelism, and life-style discipleship. Ridge Haven values the need and priority not only for preaching and teaching the whole counsel of God's word but for challenging God's people to a biblical worldview and a lifestyle of serving the Lord in every area of life.

With the extraordinary gift of our unique location and geographic resources, Ridge Haven also greatly values the privilege and opportunity of helping God's people to see the Creator and His attributes as He has revealed Himself in His creation.

The place we call Ridge Haven is one of God's extraordinary gifts to the PCA. For the sake of the Gift Giver, the servants whom you have called to this ministry, and the thousands Ridge Haven serves representing the Presbyterian Church in America, Ridge Haven humbly requests that you not express your support or desire simply by withholding or rechanneling your support away from Ridge Haven and toward other needs but by directing your recommendations to and through the actions of the General Assembly. If Ridge Haven is failing in the ministry to which you have called it or you believe that it no-longer represents you or the PCA according to your values or priorities, please honor the Lord and His servants by taking General Assembly action to make your desires and intentions clear.

## II. Major Changes in Budget

As directed by the thirty-fourth General Assembly, Ridge Haven is making "adjustments over a four-year period to bring greater clarity, accountability, accuracy, and understanding to the PCA budgeting and financial processes" primarily by putting into the partnership share support and revenue category only what we have a reasonable expectation of receiving (historically  $\pm 25\%$  of its askings). For the 2009 budget that amount is \$250,000. Ridge Haven asks each church of the PCA to **take note: "When churches choose not to support PCA ministries"** (or to support them only partially), **"they are**

**virtually guaranteeing, in the present system, that the ministries cannot accomplish the assignments given to them by the PCA . . . The problem is that if a Committee or Agency decreases . . . its partnership share request . . .”** (and the percentage given remains the same), **“it receives less contribution [from] Partnership Shares . . . ;”** and **“that decline then compounds in a downward spiral in future years”** (*M34GA*, p. 407). This is now becoming the Ridge Haven experience.

### **III. Revenue Streams**

Ridge Haven has four recognized revenue streams:

- A. Customer based goods and services (lines 1, 2, 4, 7, 8, and 9), 63.7 % of all revenue (down from 70.5 % in 2006).
- B. Partnership Share (line 3), 21.9% of all revenue (up from 17.2 % in 2006).
- C. Other contributions (lines 5), 7.7% of all revenue (down from 11.9 % in 2006).
- D. Interest, reimbursements, and refunds, (lines 6, 10, 11, 13, and 14), 6.7 % of all revenue (up from 5% in 2006 due primarily to a shift of Capital Campaign funds for repayment of an appropriate portion of the Executive Director’s participation as the Campaign Director).

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

In one sense, everything Ridge Haven does and budgets is tied to “major ministry.” However, for the sake of clarity, Ridge Haven’s “ministries” are here differentiated into three categories: camps, conferences, and retreat services. Everything planned in 2007 for camp ministry was implemented. Everything Ridge Haven wanted and planned to do with conferencing ministry, however, was not implemented. Our desire to move forward with several new conferences was hindered by the lack of available funds necessary for proceeding with new conferences. Knowing that Ridge Haven can not include in the budget more than we have a reasonable expectation of receiving, we have made a conscious decision not to include new conferences in our budgets in recent years. The start-up cost for new conferences is approximately \$10,000 per conference.

The implementation of several projects related to retreat services, a major ministry area, were also unfunded and consequently not implemented as we desired to do in 2007. Plans for promotion to and the recruiting of new

groups, including video and literature design and production, promotion equipment purchases, and the provision of certain guest lodging improvements and amenities were also left unimplemented primarily due to lack of funding.

#### **V. 2009 GA Budget Line Items Notes**

1. **Support/Revenue** – In keeping with the actions of the Thirty-Fourth General Assembly, the revenue numbers projected for 2009 are based on the actual numbers from 2007, the trends from 2005 and 2006 cost-of-living increases, and the present identified needs. The projected increases or decreases are based on actual planning or fact-based and realistic expectations.

2. Line 3, Partnership Share – For 2007, revenue from Partnership Share giving was up \$43,931 over 2006 and the highest it has been in the last five years.

3. Line 4, Resident Payments – The category includes revenue from lot lease interest, lot lease maintenance fees (the administrative amount we charge for keeping all lot information on file and current), water hookups, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. It does not reflect the uncertain sale or resale of lot leases and water hookups. We may or may not have revenue from these in any given year. Though helpful, lot sales and resales play only a small and fluctuating part in providing revenue for operational expenses.

4. Line 5, Other Contributions – The category includes contributions being raised by our new Development Director, PCA Women In the Church groups, other groups, and individuals toward the daily operations of Ridge Haven. It also includes counselor compensation support each counselor is requested to raise. It does *not* include special project and/or one-time offering project gifts such as are provided through the Keenagers Conferences, occasional Presbytery WIC retreat groups, etc.

5. Line 6, Non-medical Reimbursements - The category includes amounts paid to Ridge Haven by individuals or groups for the use of Ridge Haven postage, office copier, vehicle parts, fuel, etc.

## APPENDIX C

6. Line 8, Food Service – The change in this category is based upon the decreased number of summer campers experienced in 2007. We are hopeful that the increased number of campers and increased prices for 2008 will improve revenue for 2008.

7. Line 12, Sale of Assets – The category reflects the liquidation of material items no longer needed or such things as logging specific sections of the property for the purpose of raising revenue and improving the health of younger trees or preparing tracks of land for specific ministry use. The amounts reported are unpredictable. There is no certainty of income from the sale of assets from year-to-year.

8. Line 13, Capital Campaign Reimbursements – This was a new category for 2006 reporting only. We needed to show the portion of line 15 that was provided from Capital Campaign Funds to pay the appropriate portion of the Executive Director’s salary/benefits as the Campaign Director.

9. **Operating Expenses** – As with Support/Revenue, these amounts are based on actual numbers from 2007, the trends from 2006 and 2007, cost-of-living increases, and present identified needs. The projected increases or decreases are based on actual planning and fact-based and realistic expectations.

10. Line 15, Executive Director/CEO Salary/Benefits – As with every expense line item, the amount indicated in the budget may or may not be spent, depending on actual income from support and revenue. As revenues increase, the amount approved by budget will allow for compensation increases.

11. Line 16, Executive Director / CEO Promotion / Education / General Assembly – The change in this category reflects the decrease in the funds available for covering Executive Director promotion and development expenses.

12. Line 17, Other Salary/Benefits – In addition to the Executive Director, the Ridge Haven staff has been set up to consist of a total of 10 year-around employees. The Ministry Director, Operations Director, Development Director, Maintenance Manager, Resident Manager, Food Service Manager, and Guest Services Manager are salaried, full-time positions. The Accounting Manager, Guest Services Assistants and Maintenance Assistant are all year

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

around, part-time, hourly-paid employees. The Food Service Assistant Manager is a part-time salaried position.

13. Line 19, Counselor & Support Staff – The amount in this category reflects a counselor staff enabling us to maintain a 1-8 camper-counselor ratio. This compensation amount is off-set by each counselor being required to raise approximately 75% of their compensation and reflected in line 5, Other Contributions of the Support/Revenue.

14. Line 20, Camps and Conference Speakers, Directors, and Musicians – We hope to better control the expenses by greater utilization of counselors and on-site staff and better management related to the presence of speakers, directors, and musicians.

15. Line 21, Workers' Comp, Social Security, & Medicare – The amount includes present Social Security, Medicare, and workers' compensation for all employees. The amount proposed includes the corresponding cost for increasing compensation and added staff identified in the line 17 notes.

16. Line 22, Other Fees – This category includes North Carolina Fees (usually a small amount), Miscellaneous fees (also usually a small amount), Solid Waste Disposal Fees, Pool Fees (the amounts we pay for county inspection at the beginning of each season), etc.

17. Line 23, Tele/Communications – This category includes telephone, radio communication units, DSL, and web site maintenance.

18. Line 24, Planning/Promotion/Recruiting – This category includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, Executive Director, Ministry Director, and Development Director promotional work and trips, the Ministry Director's counselor recruiting expenses.

19. Line 30, Other Facilities – The largest item in this category is buildings insurance. Other insurance includes a liability umbrella, officer, and BOD liability. (Insurance premiums are continuing to rise disproportionately.) Also included in this category is an amount that enables us to do building repairs and maintenance.

20. Line 33, Equipment/Furnishings – With the exception of a very small amount to cover contingent needs, in the future this item will be covered by



## APPENDIX C

development funding and, as we are able, to increase both our revenue and expenses related to “depreciation”.

21. Line 34, Grounds – Along with drainage, aesthetic and guest comfort projects, also included in this category is our time-payment for a needed backhoe/front-end loader purchased in 2004.

22. Line 36, Property Taxes (Ridge Haven portion) – Ridge Haven does pay taxes on unsold lot lease property as well as the raw mountain land it owns.

23. Line 39, Vehicles – Ridge Haven owns and operates a fleet of 6 vehicles. The budgeted amount covers vehicle insurance and allows for us to repair and/or replace aging and/or failing vehicles as the money is available. We presently have need of a four-wheel-drive truck and SUV, and a 15-passenger van.

24. Line 43, Miscellaneous – The amount in this category reflects the shifting of the pay-off of the annual loan-maintenance fee and increments of the principal created by the establishment of a line of credit approved by the 2004 General Assembly for the purpose of financing the septic system upgrades previously included in lines 22 and 43.

25. Capital Items – In June of 2006 Ridge Haven began a three-year, \$500,000 capital campaign for the purpose of renovating several of our primary buildings, performing face-lift updates to others and increasing guest safety, comfort, and enjoyment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RIDGE HAVEN						
2009 PROPOSED BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROG'M	GEN. & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITOL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>						
1. C/C Registrations	\$275,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$275,000	22.12
2. Non-C&C Facilities	\$0	\$220,000	\$0	\$0	\$220,000	17.69
3. Partnership Share*	\$119,598	\$130,402	\$0	\$0	\$250,000	20.11
4. Resident Payments*	\$0	\$24,090	\$0	\$0	\$24,090	1.94
5. Other Contributions*	\$44,649	\$123,171	\$0	\$0	\$167,820	13.49
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	\$0	\$1,300	\$0	\$0	\$1,300	0.10
7. Vending	\$0	\$2,700	\$0	\$0	\$2,700	0.22
8. Food Service*	\$250,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$250,000	20.11
9. Bookstore/campstore	\$29,250	\$9,750	\$0	\$0	\$39,000	3.14
10. Medical Reimburse	\$385	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$385	0.03
11. NC Tax Refunds	\$1,000	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	0.41
12. Sale of Assets*	\$0	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	0.12
13. Capitol Campaign Reimb.	\$0	\$6,000	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	0.48
14. Interest & Rebates	\$0	\$555	\$0	\$0	\$555	0.04
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>\$719,882</b>	<b>\$523,468</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,243,350</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>						
15. Exec. Dir. Salary/Benefits*	\$37,029	\$43,971	\$9,000	\$0	\$90,000	7.24
16. Exec. Dir. Promo/Ed/GA*	\$1,650	\$1,700	\$1,650	\$0	\$5,000	0.40
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	\$73,318	\$376,832	\$70,000	\$0	\$520,150	41.83
18. Temporary Help	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	0.80
19. Counselor & Support Staff*	\$54,100	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$54,100	4.36
20. C/C Spkers/Dir/s/Music	\$36,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$36,000	2.90
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	\$5,000	\$29,200	\$3,800	\$0	\$38,000	3.06
22. Other Fees*	\$7,214	\$2,886	\$0	\$0	\$10,100	0.81
23. Tele/Communication*	\$2,500	\$9,500	\$1,000	\$0	\$13,000	1.05
24. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	\$6,750	\$20,250	\$0	\$0	\$27,000	2.17
25. C/C Expenses	\$32,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$32,000	2.57
26. Board Meetings	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	0.32
27. Office Expenses	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	2.01
28. Audit	\$0	\$12,000	\$0	\$0	\$12,000	0.97
29. Cafe Service/Repair	\$750	\$2,250	\$0	\$0	\$3,000	0.24
30. Other Facilities*	\$23,310	\$39,690	\$0	\$0	\$63,000	5.07
31. GA Nominating Comm	\$0	\$2,600	\$0	\$0	\$2,600	0.21
32. Legal Fees	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$0	\$2,000	0.16
33. Equip/Furnishings*	\$3,500	\$3,500	\$0	\$0	\$7,000	0.56
34. Grounds*	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	0.32
35. Utilities	\$16,034	\$53,966	\$0	\$0	\$70,000	5.63
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	\$0	\$12,000	\$0	\$0	\$12,000	0.97
37. Maintenance & Tools	\$0	\$8,000	\$0	\$0	\$8,000	0.64
38. Vending	\$750	\$1,750	\$0	\$0	\$2,500	0.20
39. Vehicles*	\$10,672	\$16,328	\$0	\$0	\$27,000	2.17
40. Food Service	\$44,044	\$73,956	\$0	\$0	\$118,000	9.49
41. C/C & Other Medical	\$2,900	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2,900	0.23
42. Bookstore/Campstore	\$6,600	\$13,400	\$0	\$0	\$20,000	1.61
43. Miscellaneous*	\$0	\$15,000	\$0	\$0	\$15,000	1.21
44. Water & Septic Systems	\$2,000	\$8,000	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	0.80
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>\$366,121</b>	<b>\$791,779</b>	<b>\$85,450</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,243,350</b>	<b>100.00</b>

APPENDIX C

RIDGE HAVEN							
2009 BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT							
DESCRIPTION	2007 ACTUALS	2007 BUDGET	2008 BUDGET	PROPOSED		CHANGE	
				2009 BUDGET	% TOTALS	2008-2009 IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>							
1. C/C Registrations	\$175,098	\$276,009	\$304,200	\$275,000	22.12	(\$29,200)	(9.59)
2. Non-C&C Facilities	\$195,298	\$166,336	\$267,000	\$220,000	17.69	(\$47,000)	(17.60)
3. Partnership Share*	\$225,030	\$473,443	\$283,550	\$250,000	20.11	(\$33,550)	(11.83)
4. Resident Payments*	\$23,510	\$16,720	\$30,850	\$24,090	1.94	(\$6,760)	(21.91)
5. Other Contributions*	\$79,180	\$87,800	\$93,300	\$167,820	13.49	\$74,520	79.87
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	\$1,689	\$1,640	\$2,100	\$1,300	0.10	(\$800)	(38.09)
7. Vending	\$2,374	\$2,543	\$2,200	\$2,700	0.22	\$500	22.72
8. Food Service*	\$221,129	\$257,476	\$283,800	\$250,000	20.11	(\$33,800)	(11.91)
9. Bookstore/campstore	\$36,964	\$40,526	\$55,000	\$39,000	3.14	(\$16,000)	(29.09)
10. Medical Reimburse	\$1,144	\$334	\$500	\$385	0.03	(\$115)	(23.00)
11. NC Tax Refunds	\$6,660	\$17,047	\$15,000	\$5,000	0.41	(\$10,000)	(66.67)
12. Sale of Assets*	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	\$1,500	0.12	\$500	50.00
13. Capitol Campaign Reimb.	\$58,312	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	0.48	\$6,000	0.00
14. Interest & Rebates	\$571	\$1,477	\$700	\$555	0.04	(\$145)	(20.71)
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,026,959</b>	<b>\$1,341,351</b>	<b>\$1,339,200</b>	<b>\$1,243,350</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>(\$95,850)</b>	<b>(7.16)</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>							
15. Exec. Dir. Salary/Benefits*	\$84,544	\$95,000	\$105,000	\$90,000	7.24	(\$15,000)	(14.29)
16. Exec. Dir. Promo/Ed/GA*	\$5,058	\$5,000	\$10,000	\$5,000	0.40	(\$5,000)	50.00
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	\$431,016	\$482,151	\$485,350	\$520,150	41.83	\$34,800	(7.17)
18. Temporary Help	\$7,415	\$5,000	\$12,000	\$10,000	0.80	(\$2,000)	(16.67)
19. Counselor & Support Staff*	\$54,261	\$75,000	\$75,000	\$54,100	4.36	(\$20,900)	(27.87)
20. C/C Spkrs/Dir/Music	\$35,342	\$60,000	\$48,350	\$36,000	2.90	(\$12,350)	(25.54)
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	\$35,554	\$43,000	\$38,250	\$38,000	3.06	(\$250)	(0.65)
22. Other Fees*	\$10,345	\$10,000	\$10,500	\$10,100	0.81	(\$400)	(3.81)
23. Tele/Communication*	\$13,787	\$20,000	\$14,500	\$13,000	1.05	(\$1,500)	(11.54)
24. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	\$12,200	\$30,000	\$17,600	\$27,000	2.17	\$9,400	53.41
25. C/C Expenses	\$30,987	\$55,000	\$60,650	\$32,000	2.57	(\$28,650)	(47.24)
26. Board Meetings	\$3,936	\$4,000	\$4,500	\$4,000	0.32	(\$500)	(11.11)
27. Office Expenses	\$25,389	\$25,000	\$27,050	\$25,000	2.01	(\$2,050)	(7.58)
28. Audit	\$12,500	\$6,000	\$8,250	\$12,000	0.97	\$3,750	45.45
29. Cafe Service/Repair	\$2,448	\$2,000	\$3,400	\$3,000	0.24	(\$400)	(11.76)
30. Other Facilities*	\$50,801	\$55,000	\$63,850	\$63,000	5.07	(\$850)	(1.33)
31. GA Nominating Comm	\$2,282	\$2,500	\$2,500	\$2,600	0.21	\$100	4.00
32. Legal Fees	\$1,995	\$500	\$600	\$2,000	0.16	\$1,400	2.33
33. Equip/Furnishings*	\$0	\$25,000	\$1,000	\$7,000	0.56	\$6,000	600.00
34. Grounds*	\$0	\$12,000	\$3,750	\$4,000	0.32	\$250	6.67
35. Utilities	\$63,150	\$70,000	\$76,400	\$70,000	5.63	(\$6,400)	(8.38)
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	\$10,609	\$6,000	\$12,000	\$12,000	0.97	\$0	0.00
37. Maintenance & Tools	\$746	\$5,000	\$8,000	\$8,000	0.64	\$0	0.00
38. Vending	\$2,331	\$4,200	\$2,200	\$2,500	0.20	\$300	13.64
39. Vehicles*	\$24,524	\$45,000	\$25,300	\$27,000	2.17	\$1,700	6.72
40. Food Service	\$104,576	\$110,000	\$120,000	\$118,000	9.49	(\$2,000)	(1.67)
41. C/C & Other Medical	\$4,102	\$1,000	\$3,200	\$2,900	0.23	(\$300)	(9.38)
42. Bookstore/Campstore	\$22,274	\$28,000	\$30,000	\$20,000	1.61	(\$10,000)	(33.33)
43. Miscellaneous*	\$16,685	\$20,000	\$60,000	\$15,000	1.21	(\$45,000)	(75.00)
44. Water & Septic Systems	\$7,592	\$40,000	\$10,000	\$10,000	0.80	\$0	0.00
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>\$1,076,449</b>	<b>\$1,341,351</b>	<b>\$1,339,200</b>	<b>\$1,243,350</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>(\$95,850)</b>	<b>(7.19)</b>
<b>CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	151,331						
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>	115,568						

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>RIDGE HAVEN FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY</b>					
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2006</b>	<b>2007</b>
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>
1. C/C Registrations	\$251,458	\$263,006	\$236,391	\$249,039	\$175,098
2. Non-C&C Facilities	\$152,928	\$202,625	\$166,336	\$244,385	\$195,298
3. Partnership Share*	\$190,168	\$182,009	\$171,238	\$181,099	\$225,030
4. Resident Payments*	\$60,513	\$21,378	\$95,707	\$32,040	\$23,510
5. Other Contributions*	\$116,641	\$69,697	\$76,285	\$93,211	\$79,180
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	\$650	\$335	\$1,640	\$2,427	\$1,689
7. Vending	\$2,903	\$3,256	\$2,543	\$2,112	\$2,374
8. Food Service*	\$195,551	\$171,213	\$175,731	\$205,970	\$221,129
9. Bookstore/campstore	\$35,749	\$42,752	\$40,526	\$54,424	\$36,964
10. Medical Reimburse	\$1,200	\$726	\$334	\$128	\$1,144
11. NC Tax Refunds	\$4,337	\$13,465	\$17,047	\$12,628	\$6,660
12. Sale of Assets*	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
13. Capitol Campaign Reimb.				\$40,060	\$58,312
14. Interest & Rebates	\$1,872	\$553	\$1,477	\$659	\$571
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1,013,970</b>	<b>\$971,015</b>	<b>\$985,255</b>	<b>\$1,118,182</b>	<b>\$1,026,959</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>					
15. Exec. Dir. Salary/Benefits*	\$84,442	\$81,727	\$79,932	\$80,621	\$84,544
16. Exec. Dir. Promo/Ed/GA*	\$2,073	\$4,536	\$2,529	\$800	\$5,058
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	\$342,096	\$351,638	\$333,151	\$343,384	\$431,016
18. Temporary Help	\$4,795	\$9,587	\$3,444	\$1,010	\$7,415
19. Counselor & Support Staff*	\$60,635	\$62,546	\$64,036	\$53,459	\$54,261
20. C/C Spkers/Dirs/Music	\$42,103	\$49,460	\$55,577	\$46,147	\$35,342
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	\$30,419	\$34,621	\$39,462	\$34,944	\$35,554
22. Other Fees*	\$8,711	\$9,341	\$9,263	\$11,394	\$10,345
23. Tele/Communication*	\$12,304	\$13,054	\$18,235	\$13,318	\$13,787
24. Plngg/Promo/Rectrn*	\$37,962	\$17,939	\$24,287	\$11,401	\$12,200
25. C/C Expenses	\$39,925	\$44,036	\$51,660	\$50,515	\$30,987
26. Board Meetings	\$4,693	\$3,793	\$3,528	\$4,302	\$3,936
27. Office Expenses	\$30,437	\$31,965	\$22,361	\$23,999	\$25,389
28. Audit	\$3,695	\$3,850	\$6,000	\$7,568	\$12,500
29. Cafe Service/Repair	\$4,076	\$4,856	\$225	\$2,666	\$2,448
30. Other Facilities*	\$52,357	\$71,032	\$48,552	\$58,445	\$50,801
31. GA Nominating Comm	\$2,222	\$1,900	\$1,044	\$2,289	\$2,282
32. Legal Fees	\$501	\$0	\$200	\$556	\$1,995
33. Equip/Furnishings*	\$260	\$0	\$2,728	\$609	\$0
34. Grounds*	\$6,154	\$8,706	\$11,277	\$0	\$0
35. Utilities	\$46,716	\$56,328	\$65,355	\$72,997	\$63,150
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	\$9,455	\$10,707	\$10,980	\$14,680	\$10,609
37. Maintenance & Tools	\$6,397	\$902	\$1,370	\$5,859	\$746
38. Vending	\$3,670	\$3,559	\$3,986	\$1,992	\$2,331
39. Vehicles*	\$15,360	\$19,413	\$21,161	\$28,353	\$24,524
40. Food Service	\$114,042	\$105,206	\$104,493	\$116,441	\$104,576
41. C/C & Other Medical	\$1,494	\$2,033	\$551	\$1,629	\$4,102
42. Bookstore/Campstore	\$22,178	\$27,189	\$24,385	\$23,150	\$22,274
43. Miscellaneous*	\$0	\$8,100	\$35,772	\$0	\$16,685
44. Facilities Renovation	\$0	\$0			
45. Water & Septic Systems	\$32,894	\$5,211	\$5,211	\$19,971	\$7,592
46. New Programing	\$0	\$0			
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>\$1,022,066</b>	<b>\$1,043,235</b>	<b>\$1,050,755</b>	<b>\$1,032,499</b>	<b>\$1,076,449</b>

## ATTACHMENT 2

### **PREFACE TO THE 2009 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES**

The working definition under which the 2009 Partnership Shares have been calculated is as follows.

*As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals.” In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget. The numbers are expressed in “per communicant member” terms, a straightforward per capita giving formula: the division of total partnership shares divided by the latest statistical record for communicant members.*

The above procedure creates a statistic used in various ways by the General Assembly Committees and Agencies that raise contributions. Likewise, the statistic is used in various ways by churches and individuals as they consider and determine the distribution of their contributions. **Note:** There is no requirement for any church to give the Partnership Share, only request and encouragement from the ministries to give as generously as possible.

**All ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share.**

The Partnership Shares of the GA ministries have evolved in different ways, a historical development that has led to varying interpretations and potential inequities in the statistics. Significant adjustments are being made in the 2007-2010 budgets to correct these inequities.

For at least six years the Administrative Committee and/or the Strategic Planning Committee worked to resolve differences and transition to a more equitable and Biblical system without serious disruption to the financial well-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

being of the PCA ministries. This is not an easy knot to untangle without damaging some ministries financially. The issues and difficulties are more complex and diverse than can be put in a brief. **Beginning in 2005, the Committees and Agencies committed to make adjustments over a four-year period to bring greater clarity, accountability, accuracy, and understanding to the PCA budgeting and financial processes.**

*This commitment by the Committees and Agencies means that it has become more and more important for all churches to support the PCA ministries as generously and sacrificially as they can.* When churches choose not to support PCA ministries, they are virtually guaranteeing, in the present system, that the ministries cannot accomplish the assignments given to them by the PCA General Assembly without finding other income sources. The problem is that if a Committee or Agency decreases in one year its Partnership Share request, all factors being equal, it receives less contribution in Partnership Shares during that year; that decline then compounds in a downward spiral in future years. So please give as generously as possible.

**2009 BUDGETED PARTNERSHIP SHARES AND MINISTRY ASKS  
OF PCA MINISTRY PARTNERS  
BY THE PARTICIPATING GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2009		Per Capita Calculation	Ministry Ask		
	2009 Total Expense Budget	2009 Partnership Share Fund		\$ Per Member	Notes	
		\$ Amount				% of Total
AC	2,133,556	1,378,556	6.70%	\$5.08	\$6 A	
CEP	2,353,700	1,248,500	6.07%	\$4.60	\$7 B	
CC	24,993,398	2,200,000	10.69%	\$8.10	\$9 C	
CTS	10,044,000	2,598,380	12.63%	\$9.57	\$10 D	
MNA	9,290,764	4,201,938	20.42%	\$15.48	\$26 E	
MTW	57,150,100	6,791,420	33.00%	\$25.01	\$24 F	
RUM	14,997,357	1,908,275	9.27%	\$7.03	\$7 G	
RH	1,243,350	250,000	1.22%	\$0.92	\$3 H	
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>122,206,225</b>	<b>20,577,069</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>\$75.79</b>	<b>\$92</b>	

The total number of Communicant Members according to the 2007 statistics is 271,495. The Partnership Share Fund Amount is divided by this number to determine the Per Capita Calculation

**The following footnotes give each Committee's or Agency's rationale for its Ministry Ask.**

**Note A:** The PCA AC is the “administrative hub” of our church. In this constitutional and General Assembly assigned role the AC depends on the financial support of the entire PCA community (our churches and members). Please give generously as you are able.

**Note B.** In order to fulfill the purpose established for Christian Education and Publications by the General Assembly, CEP requests each church prayerfully consider giving the “Ministry Ask” of \$7 per communicant member. If each church would give according to the “Ministry Ask” then the program of CEP would be fully funded. Currently, CEP receives full or partial support from 38% of PCA churches and 185 other donors; requiring CEP to cut or reduce vital ministry programs.

**Note C:** Covenant College was supported by 579 PCA churches giving \$ 1,222,007.48 and by 1,458 individual donors giving \$4, 993,505.83 during the fiscal year ending June 30, 2007. For those who wish to give per capita, Covenant College asks for \$9 per communicant member for the 2008-09 academic year. For those who wish to qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise Program (scholarships of \$1,000 and up), the college requests \$10 per member.

**Note D:** Church participation is a vital component of Covenant Seminary’s preparation of church leaders. Such support helps provide the highest quality pastoral preparation under the oversight of the PCA, and enables future pastors to graduate without significant debt. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 2007, churches gave \$927,327, requiring us to raise \$1,455,843 from other sources. We request a Partnership Share contribution of \$10 per member from churches to help close this funding gap and further the PCA’s efforts to train our pastors without placing heavy tuition burdens on their futures and families.

**Note E:** MNA was supported in 2007 by 777 churches giving \$2,116,382; and 540 individual donors giving \$822,627. The MNA Partnership Fund budget includes designated support for MNA program staff members. 100% of all designated gifts to MNA go to their intended project; MNA receives no administrative support from designated income. MNA requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$26 per member, if giving on a per capita basis.

**Note F:** Churches that participate in the MTW Partnership Share make a significant difference in the amount of assessment fees required of missionaries. If the Partnership Shares were fully subscribed, there would be no fees required of our missionaries.

**Note G:** If all the churches subscribed to the Partnership Share request to RUM's general fund, no fees would be required of our campus ministry accounts. RUM requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$7 per member.

**Note H:** As the only Camp, Conference, and Retreat Center in the United States providing camping, conferencing, and retreat service opportunities from a Presbyterian, Reformed, Biblical world and life view to all ages and serving guests from more than twenty-two states annually, the Lord has given Ridge Haven an unparalleled opportunity worthy of the support of all of the churches of the PCA.

### General Notes

1. All the Committees and Agencies of the PCA need to be supported by all of our churches and by many individual members. Please consider carefully that voting up the budgets of the Committees and Agencies at General Assembly carries with it the ethical responsibility to support these ministries of our Lord's church as you are able. Please give as generously as you can to keep them functioning well.

2. The Partnership Share presentation is given to you as presented above because an agreement was made by all Committees and Agencies in February and March of 2005 to present realistic budgets (i.e., best estimates of actuals) over a four-year period. The agreement also included adjustments to the per capita calculations. If actual per capita is used for 2009, the numbers are AC \$5.08, CE&P \$3.83, CC \$8.10, CTS \$9.57, MNA \$12.19, MTW \$25.01, RUM \$7.03, and RH \$0.92. The four-year period was provided to avoid any serious financial adjustment which could obviously impair ministry. This process of adjustment will be completed with the 2010 budgets.

3. **The Ministry Ask** is the amount each participating PCA Committee or Agency asks PCA churches to contribute, per each of its communicant member, towards the Committee's or Agency's Partnership Share Fund. The Partnership Share Fund is that portion of the approved expense budget that is dependent on contributions from PCA churches and individuals. Gifts designated "spread per Partnership Shares" (or some equivalent) and totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the "Ministry Ask" column (by percentages of the total).



**ATTACHMENT 3**

**REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER  
TO THE PCA ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
March 2008**

Fathers and brothers:

It would be an interesting exercise to go through the Bible, noting every time that the Lord tells His people to remember His works. It is a simple commission, but one that seems to be easily overlooked by the Church today. Recently the PCA Historical Center received an old sermon from 1850, in which the pastor comments:

“It is worthy of remark, how much the Scriptures enjoin upon us the right employment of the memory. God, who included this noble faculty among our intellectual gifts, had a view primarily to his own honor as the use to which it should be devoted. To keep Him in mind, to recount and magnify the works and wonders of his grace, constitutes in the divine estimation the highest and worthiest office of Memory.” (Rev. W.E. Knox, in his Semi-Centennial Sermon, 1851, p. 3.)

This sanctified use of the memory—this call to remember His works—is in essence the guiding motivation behind the work of the PCA Historical Center. The Center exists to preserve and promote a record of lives changed by the Gospel. Archival collections can serve academic, legal, and genealogical purposes, but the Historical Center’s collections embody much more than mere history. Ultimately, these collections are testimonies that bear witness to the reality of what our Lord has done in and through this small portion of His Church.

Now that the old Historical Foundation archives in Montreat has been closed and its collections moved, I sense a greater burden to try to help fill the void left by its passing. The PCA came out of the Southern Presbyterian Church, and their history, complete with all of their mistakes, is our history. I would like to issue a public call to anyone who might have records from that earlier Church, especially Presbytery minutes, to consider donating those items to the Historical Center.

On a personal note, 2007 was a challenging year. The first half of the year was spent caring for my wife as she recuperated from surgery, and during this time I often worked from home. Providentially, this proved to be a good time to begin a new online project on the historical development of the PCA’s

*Book of Church Order* [see details at <http://www.pcahistory.org/bco/index.html>]. The last quarter of the year was at least mentally preoccupied with returning to the completion of a Th.M. degree that was originally begun about nine years ago. It was good to finally complete the thesis, on Psalm 104, this past December. I can only hope that in some way this added degree will help to further my work at the Historical Center.

### **Oral History Program:**

I am excited to relate that the PCA Historical Center has received a grant from the Harris-Harper Family Foundation which will help to fund an oral history program in 2008. Our plan is to enlist PCA people around the country to conduct oral history interviews with significant individuals in our denomination. Five digital recorders have been purchased and several of these are already in the hands of volunteers, with interviews being scheduled. Portions of some interviews may be hosted online on the Center's website at a later date.

### **COLLECTIONS DEVELOPMENT:**

Some of the more notable additions to the Center's holdings thus far in 2007 include:

#### **Organizational Records :**

- Tennessee Valley Presbytery Records, 2 cu. ft.
- Presbyterian Pastoral Leadership Network (PPLN) files, 2 cu. ft.
- Presbytery minutes, received annually from the Review of Presbytery Records Committee, 3 cu. ft.
- Standing Judicial Commission records, 3 cu ft.

#### **Manuscript collections :**

- Papers of the Rev. Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Papers, 6 cubic feet of documents.
- Papers of the Rev. Dr. George P. Hutchinson, 3 cu. ft., in an addition to existing files.
- Papers of the Rev. Vaughn Hathaway, 1 cu. ft., focusing on CJB documents. Additional materials to be donated later.
- Audio Recordings of the Rev. William E. Hill, Jr., 2 cu. ft., consisting of reel-to-reel tapes and remastered CDs.
- Papers of the Rev. Dr. C. John Miller, 13 cu. ft., with documents covering the Westminster justification controversy, the founding of World Harvest Missions, the founding of the New Life Presbyterian churches, etc.
- Papers of Chaplain John "Barney" Youngs, 0.5 cu. ft. Sermons of Rev. Gary Englestad, pastor of Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Mount Laurel, NJ, 2 cu. ft.

**Congregational histories :**

- Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church, Session Minutes, 2 cu. ft.
- Shenandoah Presbyterian Church, Miami, FL. This collection now totals about 5 cu. ft.
- Additionally, we received about 150 annual church histories from our local church historians.

**Research library :**

While funds have been tighter this year, a number of works have been added to the Center's research library. Mr. Mike Simpson at Faith PCA in Tacoma has made several donations of scarce periodical titles, including *Bible Christianity* (1945-1950), edited by Marcellus Kik; a nearly complete run of *Reformation Today* (1951-1954), edited by Wm. Stanford Reid; and again, a nearly complete run of the old, original series *Christianity Today*. That periodical, distinct from the current magazine of the same name, ran from 1930-1949. It was the first publication issued by Samuel Craig's Presbyterian & Reformed Publishing, and it was the conservative journal of record covering the modernist controversy.

Among the books added, particular note goes to the donations received from Mrs. Priscilla Ewy, daughter of the Rev. Henry Welbon. Mrs. Ewy has been writing on aspects of her family's history, and has written *Henry Garner Welbon*, on her father's early years in ministry, and *Sadie Goes to Korea : The Early Life of Sarah Harvey Nourse and Her First Year as Missionary to Korea, 1899-1900*.

**FACILITIES AND EQUIPMENT**

Since 1998, the collections housed at the PCA Historical Center have about doubled in total volume. There is room in the Historical Center's existing facility for another seven ranges of shelving, and at the present growth rate, I would expect that we have about five years before reaching maximum capacity, though this could occur sooner, depending on the donation of collections.

There is no available room within the Buswell Library for expansion of the Historical Center, so this may be the time to begin thinking about a separate building for the Historical Center. The first option would be to place such a building on the Seminary campus, but there are other options as well, including Lawrenceville. The expense of a building is daunting, but our options are few. I would urge the Administrative Committee to join with me in prayer, seeking the Lord's wisdom and guidance as we look for an answer to this problem.

### **PATRONAGE & USE OF THE FACILITY:**

In 2007 there seemed to be an increase in personal visits to the facility, perhaps because people were finally accustomed to the higher cost of gasoline and so more willing to drive to conduct their research in person. Researchers visiting the Historical Center in 2007 included Mr. Josh Abraham, a Ph.D. candidate at the University of Florida, Mr. John S. Perry, an accomplished author, working on the history of Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Nashville, TN, and Mr. David Petersen, a graduate student at the University of Kentucky. Not surprisingly, most of the information requests received come in by way of email or phone, though it also appears that the information presented on the web site answers many questions beforehand.

### **WEB STATISTICS:**

In calendar year 2007, over 8,500 unique visitors per month visited the PCA Historical Center's web site, with over 100 nations represented by those using the posted resources. As would be expected, the bulk of our traffic comes from the United States, and the statistics also tend to peak in unison with the academic calendar, indicating strong usage by seminary students and other scholars. From time to time there are strong peaks from specific countries. For instance, in the first half of March, 2008, there have been 4332 page views by visitors from Singapore, and 1306 page views from Italy. Overall, traffic on the web site continues to trend upward from year to year, and over 300,000 pages were viewed last year. In June a new section on the history of the *Book of Church Order* was added to the web site, and this addition appears to be appreciated, based on feedback that I have received.

### **PUBLICATIONS:**

In 2007, I was pleased to be able to write a biographical sketch for inclusion in the *African American National Biography*, a multi-volume work published by Harvard and Oxford Press early in 2008. I wrote on the life and ministry of Lawrence W. Bottoms, the first African American to serve as moderator of the PCUS. It was particularly interesting to discover that he had been raised in an RPCNA church and educated at RPCNA schools.

Also, in October of 2006, I had the pleasure of accompanying Dr. David Calhoun to the 325<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebration of the Fairfield Presbyterian Church in Fairton, New Jersey. While there, we drove over to the University of Delaware to examine the Papers of the Reverend Alexander McLeod, a leading patriarch of the old Reformed Presbyterian Church. A report on that visit, together with selected transcriptions from one of his diaries was then published in the third annual issue of the *Confessional Presbyterian Journal*, in the fall of 2007.

**TRAINING AND VOLUNTEER ASSISTANCE:**

Mr. Drew McGinnis worked as a project archivist, working from February through July on the Allan A. MacRae collection. Mr. McGinnis is now enrolled in Ph.D. studies at Calvin Seminary. Most recently, Mr. Andrew Perrie has begun to work as an intern in the Center, assisting with congregational histories.

**HISTORICAL CENTER SUB-COMMITTEE:**

It is a distinct honor to continue to have the following men and women serve as members of the Sub-committee overseeing the Historical Center's work:

Dr. David B. Calhoun, Professor of Church History, Covenant Theological Seminary

Dr. Will S. Barker, II, past President of Covenant Seminary, past Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary and now adjunct Professor, Covenant Theological Seminary.

Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, pastor and Professor, Birmingham Theological Seminary.

Mr. David Cooper, Wire Editor of the Chattanooga Times and Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga.

Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC .

Mrs. Shirley Duncan, co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC, and mother of TE Ligon Duncan. RE Mel Duncan, serving as occasional alternate for his mother, Shirley Duncan.

Mr. Ed Harris, financial consultant and long-time Board member for Covenant Theological Seminary.

Mr. John Spencer, Ruling Elder, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL.

**Ex-officio members include:** Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager, PCA Stated Clerk's Office and Administrative Committee

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Wayne Sparkman, Director, PCA Historical Center

## APPENDIX D

### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Under the motto “Discipling God’s Covenant People,” CEP’s stated vision is: *“With awareness of the lack of a distinctively Christian mind among the people of God, resulting in the marginalization or the neutralizing of the Christian influence in our culture and world, CEP is regularly and urgently challenging and assisting churches to teach, train, and model the kingdom approach to making disciples including the home, church, and school. Church leadership, including parents and teachers, as a result of our seminars, training events, consultations, and other resources, are rising to the challenge to disciple the various generations from the kingdom perspective.”*

From this vision comes the following mission statement: *CEP’s mission, in carrying out the Great Commission, is to provide biblically Reformed training and resources that will train church leaders, including parents and teachers, to make disciples with a kingdom world and life view, reflected in serving the triune God in all areas of life, intentionally focusing on passing the faith to the rising generations.*

The design and purpose of CEP reflects the emphasis from the PCA Strategic Planning Committee that focus be placed on healthy church growth, developing future leaders while not ignoring the present, increasing the effectiveness of the PCA, and engaging the culture with the timeless truths for our times. The PCA plan states that CEP should both gather and develop material and resources for training elders and deacons. “Pastors and sessions should avail themselves of the resources and material available through CEP.”

This plan further states that CEP and other PCA Committees and Agencies should work together to demonstrate a commitment to disciple the next generation with greater effectiveness. According to the denominational survey, churches rated CEP very positively in its ministry to local churches in the above areas.

Numerous critics are saying that the church is losing its influence and impact in today’s world or that it is standing on the brink of insignificance. The Body

of Christ was not created for insignificance. As the ground and pillar of truth, the church is intended to be salt and light. The means to that end, according to the Scripture, is to make disciples with a kingdom perspective.

CEP is constantly faced with the challenge of how to do the above. To meet this objective requires much prayer and openness to the leading of the Lord. It also requires people and resources for those ministries. The following is a report to the 2008 Assembly of the ministry that by God's grace we have accomplished during the past year. It also contains things not completed due to the lack of resources and people.

### **Training**

In carrying out its mission, CEP works primarily with leaders, both men and women, who do ministry in the local church. We do this through conferences, seminars, and other training events. For example, our annual **Women in the Church Leadership Conference** brings together 200-300 women from throughout the PCA for a time of inspiration and training. This training event has been the heartbeat of CEP's women's ministry program over the years. At these conferences, WIC leaders from the presbyteries and local churches come together for encouragement, instruction, and training. It is also a time for getting to know other women from the various regions of the PCA. Keynote speakers for this year's conference included PCA Stated Clerk Dr. Roy Taylor, teaching elder Alan Johnson, and CEP writer/consultant Susan Hunt.

Another part of CEP's women's ministry is coordinating and facilitating the annual meeting of **DOWM's (Directors of Women's Ministries)** from local PCA churches. This past fall marked the third of these meetings. Annually, 30-50 women, involved as paid staff in women's ministry, come together for this two-day conference. The featured speaker for the fall conference was teaching elder Dan Doriani, who spoke on interpreting the Bible.

**(YXL) Youth Excelling in Leadership** is another significant training event in CEP's ministry. This conference is for high school students who are recommended by their local churches. They come together in the summer at Covenant College for a week of intense training in spiritual development, resulting in more effective leadership in their local church's youth ministry. Seminars in doctrinal studies, development of a Christian mind with a worldview perspective, personal spiritual growth and transformation as well as other leadership activities make up the format for YXL. CEP is pleased to

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

have Covenant College as a supportive partner. Students attending YXL and later attending Covenant College are able to tap into scholarship aid from the college. In attempting to develop leaders and churchmen, participants are exposed to some of the leaders in the PCA. We also have been pleased to have another YXL type conference sponsored by the churches in the Southwest. Our hopes are that under the YXL philosophy of making kingdom disciples, a number of regional youth leadership conferences will emerge.

CEP also is one of the sponsors, along with Ridge Haven and Mission to the World, of the annual **YOWAW (Youth World Awareness Weekend)**, a weekend conference for high school students held at Ridge Haven Conference Center.

CEP assists churches both in their youth and children's ministries in locating personnel, as well as offering counsel to those considering staffing these ministry positions.

Numerous **Equip conferences** and other staff training events have been held during the past year in California, Florida, North Carolina, Mississippi, and Maryland. Through our regional trainers, a number of churches across the PCA have received assistance in their local ministries. This includes women's ministries, teacher training, and consulting, assisting churches in planning their Christian education (discipleship) and leadership/officer training.

CEP is hosting a denominational conference November 13-15, 2008. "**Making Visible God's Invisible Kingdom**" has been in the praying, planning, and development stage for a long time. This conference will bring together all the different facets of CEP's training and resource ministries: leaders, officers, pastors and wives, youth and children's ministry leaders, women and men in the church to focus on CEP's mission statement of making kingdom disciples. We are anticipating one thousand people from across the church. It will be held in Atlanta at the Omni Hotel at CNN Center and will feature outstanding speakers accenting the theme "Making Visible God's Invisible Kingdom." One of the recommendations below is directed to the conference. More information is available from the CEP website and office.

CEP is in the early stages of developing some **alternative electronic training** applications to better assist local churches with their training and resource needs. As the PCA grows and travel becomes more expensive, this will be a key area for CEP in the near future. Our quarterly *Equip to Disciple* publication and the CEP website will have updates on this progress.



**The 2008 WIC Love Gift**, designated for CEP, presented in a seven-minute DVD or VHS format, highlights some of these ministries, tools, resources, and training in both the development and expansion areas. It is available from the CEP Bookstore. As we continue to respond to the needs of discipling the rising generation and training the present one for that task, we are grateful that the 2008 Love Gift from the WIC will help us move forward with that charge. During the history of the Love Gift, the WIC have been tremendous supporters and enablers for CEP to develop some of its strategic ministries. The presentation will also help churches to better understand what is available to them from the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

## Resources

### 1. Publications

CEP produces its quarterly *Equip to Disciple*. This publication is designed for church leaders, including those who attend CEP events. It contains information relating to CEP's training and resources ministries. Current issues and topics, articles, book reviews, training and organizational tips and suggestions for local churches, CEP news related items, as well as carefully chosen advertising of interest to local church leaders are included in each issue. We distribute around 10,000 quarterly and are continually encouraged by the response.

*WIC Resource Quarterly* is published for those involved in local women's ministry. It is designed for and mailed to local WIC leaders. It contains materials to encourage and assist the women's ministries in the churches, especially in areas relating to spiritual growth, kingdom discipleship, and resources available for those areas.

*The Bulletin Supplement* is CEP's way of networking various ministries from local churches to other local churches. Churches subscribe to this monthly bulletin insert and use it as a means of keeping abreast of different ministries created and implemented by other PCA churches. It becomes, as some have responded, a laundry list of ideas for specific ministry activities for local churches.

*Teen Girl Curriculum* a three-year curriculum teaches the Bible's approach to biblical womanhood. It follows some of the same topics dealt with in the WIC ministry. The second year will be available this summer and can be ordered from the CEP bookstore.

The *Westminster Confession of Faith the Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, hard cover edition, was also made available in 2007, and the most recent editions also include the paperback and loose-leaf versions. The Scriptural footnotes were developed by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and approved by the PCA and the Stated Clerk's office for use in the official PCA edition.

Two other studies are scheduled to be released during the summer of 2008—a study in Genesis written by teaching elder Will Hesterberg and a study by the late teaching elder Jack Arnold entitled *Great Words of Salvation*. CEP also recently published a second edition of *Organizing the Christian Education Ministry in Your Church*.

A joint project with CEP and Mission to North America, the “50 Days of Prayer” devotional and prayer guide was written by teaching elder Michael Ross from the Pastoral Epistles and was available as of May 1, 2008. This annual project combines CEP's earlier assignment for a week of prayer materials and MNA's call to prayer. Its main design is to call the church to prayer for the PCA General Assembly 50 days prior to the annual Assembly. It is also suitable for use at other times during the year.

CEP is in the process of producing and publishing several leaders' guides based on certain published books. The strategic plan calls for two of these publications per year. Check the CEP website for titles and availability.

## **2. Great Commission Publications**

Great Commission Publications (GCP), jointly owned by the PCA CEP and Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC) and its Committee on Christian Education (CCE), continues to make available outstanding Sunday school material and other supporting resources. This curriculum has been evaluated and rated high in its biblical faithfulness and consistent teaching of Reformed theology. More than 63% of PCA churches are presently using this curriculum in part or in whole. GCP is an important part of CEP's plan to make kingdom disciples, beginning with two- and three-year-olds and continuing through numerous adult electives. GCP's curriculum materials and CEP's resources now offer the church vital and strategic discipleship material.

## **3. The PCA CEP Bookstore**

PCA churches from across the denomination utilize the CEP Bookstore in one way or another. It is the place to order denominational standards, CEP published books and materials, as well as a host of other resources for various

discipleship needs. The bookstore staff assists the program staff in helping local churches locate appropriate resources for discipling children, youth, and adults. A new bookstore catalogue has been recently published and is available from CEP. The CEP website is another resource for materials. The assignment of the bookstore is not only to make good materials and resources available efficiently and effectively but to assist individuals and churches with locating resources.

#### **4. Finances**

Depending heavily on support from churches, CEP continues to communicate its needs through the Assembly approved “askings” of \$7.00 per member. Developing a “program based budget” funding CEP’s ministry requires full support in order to complete the tasks assigned. Church giving in 2007 was down substantially from the previous year. While the above reports some of the things CEP has accomplished and made available to local churches, the following is a list of things contained in the Strategic Faith Plan that have not been fulfilled at this time: youth studies for boys, web based training modules, bookstore website upgrade, a reduction of “in church” training, expansion of the seniors’ ministry program, having more coordination and making more progress with men’s ministry in the PCA, and the replacement of key personnel both in the program and administrative areas. We have had to utilize part-time people in an effort to complete full-time tasks. Communicating CEP’s needs to the churches and individuals is a priority for CEP. With the growth and demands of the church, this is an important time for CEP ability to respond to the challenge.

#### **5. Conclusion**

Jesus’ words to the disciples prior to His return to heaven were clear, and the PCA believes these words are for us today as well. Jesus said, “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go, therefore [as you are going] and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you.” The PCA’s motto is: “True to the Scriptures, the Reformed Faith, and the Great Commission.” The church’s ministry is a teaching and discipling ministry. That is the role God has assigned, and the institutional church’s obedience and faithfulness to the assignment of making kingdom disciples of the Body of Christ will determine the impact of the kingdom in the world.

In light of this report, CEP offers the following recommendations.

**Recommendations:**

1. That the above be received as an accurate report of the summary of Christian Education and Publications' ministry during the past year, 2007-2008.
2. That the General Assembly declare September 14, 2008, in conjunction with grandparents' day, to be senior citizen day in the PCA.
3. That thanks be expressed to RE Barron Caulfield, RE Joe Westerlund, and TE Don Clements for their service on the CEP Committee and that special thanks be extended to Don Clements for his over 25 years of service.
4. That TE Charles Dunahoo be re-elected to serve as coordinator for the 2008-2009 period.
5. That the Women in the Church of the PCA be thanked for their generous support through the annual Love Gift to RBI's Survivor Assistance program. \$93,000 has been contributed to that ministry.
6. That local churches be encouraged to participate in the 2008 Love Gift, designated to Christian Education and Publications, utilizing program and materials available from CEP Bookstore.
7. That Administrative Committee be approved as the 2009 recipient of the WIC Love Gift.
8. That the Assembly express its appreciation to Covenant College for partnering with CEP in the YXL (Youth Excelling in Leadership) training conference.
9. That local church leaders be encouraged to attend and participate in the discipleship conference entitled "Making Visible God's Invisible Kingdom," Nov. 13-15, 2008 in Atlanta. And that the General Assembly offer special prayer for this conference.
10. That local churches be encouraged to participate in the bi-annual mercy ministry conference sponsored by CEP and MNA, March 12-14, 2009, in Chattanooga, TN.
11. That the CEP budget for the 2009, as presented by the Administrative Committee, be approved.
12. That the financial audit of CEP from Robbins, Askew and Farmer be approved.
13. That Robbins, Askew, and Farmer be approved as CEP's auditor for 2008-2009, as recommended by the Administrative Committee.
14. That special thanks be extended to TE Tom Patete and his staff at Great Commission Publications for their excellent work in producing the PCA Sunday School Curriculum.

## APPENDIX E

### REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this report as testimony to God's blessing during the 2006-2007 year. Amid all the good news and challenges, our core aim is outlined in our three-pronged purpose for our students:

1. that our students would be graciously and thoroughly grounded in Jesus Christ, finding their identity in him as Savior and King;
2. that our students would be permeated with a biblical frame of reference, orienting every dimension of their study and their lives in light of God's inerrant Word;
3. that our students would be equipped to work and serve in their God-ordained callings as courageous servants of the King, bringing his transforming truth and grace to bear in every nook and cranny of the creation.

This purpose, in support of our mission, provides the focus and direction for every facet of the college, and we pray that God will continue to enable Covenant College to serve our growing number of students according to this purpose. (See Attachment 1, p. 398, for a fuller Statement of Purpose of Covenant College.)

I must add that such a purpose, faithfully and providentially nurtured and promoted, makes increasingly distinctive Covenant College as an institution of higher education, even among colleges and universities that call themselves Christian. In the classroom, in residence halls, in co-curricular and campus activities, in chapel, in our emphasis on ministry and mission – the coherence and vitality of an overall program shaped and energized by this purpose enables Covenant to accomplish spiritual and intellectual and personal growth in the minds and hearts of students that is simply unmatched anywhere else. During this past year, I have enjoyed the opportunity to write of this distinctiveness in a regular blog – if you're interested you can find it at [www.http://president.blogs.covenant.edu](http://www.http://president.blogs.covenant.edu). I trust that you will be encouraged, as I am, by this unique work among the rising generations, all to the glory of God.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

It is hard to believe that the end of the 2006-2007 fiscal year brought my tenure as Covenant's president to half a decade. We have seen God at work in wonderfully providential ways during these five years, and particularly in this past year. With a steadily improving financial profile, an excellent and productive faculty, growing student enrollment, expanding programs, and a campus rich with resources and beauty – we are witnesses to the blessings of our Lord on the mission and ministry of Covenant. I am delighted to be able to provide this annual report to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

The work of the College is carried forward by outstanding campus leaders: Dr. Jeff Hall, Vice President for Academic Affairs; Mr. Wallace Anderson, Vice President for Admissions and Enrollment Management; Mr. Troy Duble, Vice President for Advancement; Rev. Aaron Messner, College Chaplain; and Dr. Steve Kaufmann, Faculty Moderator. What an encouragement to work alongside these highly competent and godly leaders, and the hundreds of faculty and staff who share in our calling to Christ-centered higher education and to serving the PCA and the wider church.

Guiding and supporting the faculty and staff is our Board of Trustees, who generously give of their wisdom, prayers, time, financial resources, and influence so that Covenant can both meet its annual obligations and develop new initiatives. They are as deeply committed as any administrator or professor to the College's mission, and I rejoice in their partnership.

Then of course there are our more than one thousand three hundred students, in our traditional undergraduate program, our two degree-completion programs, and our Master of Education program. God continues to gather together a gifted, purposeful, highly motivated group of students who enthusiastically grab hold of the educational opportunities that Covenant offers. I confess that the daily interactions I have with students are among the keenest pleasures of my job, and Kathleen and I are continually amazed that God has privileged us to belong to this community of students.

The 2006-2007 year brought many important developments and opportunities. We completed construction on our new residence hall, fully occupied in the fall of 2007, and work continues on our new academic building, scheduled to be completed in the spring of 2008. (*UPDATE: I'm delighted to add that the academic building was indeed completed in mid-May, and we are in the process of moving in anticipation of full use in the fall of 2008.*) A new front circle drive, beautifully landscaped and inviting, provides a hospitable welcome, and many improvements in landscaping have enhanced the warmth and community ethos across our campus.

Student enrollment continues to grow, with the traditional program reaching unprecedented levels this year – 1,007 students in the fall of 2007. Phenomenal giving made 2006-2007 by far the single largest fund-raising year in the College’s history, and the BUILD campaign ended the second of five years at \$27.1 million in gifts and pledges toward our overall goal of \$31 million. *(UPDATE: As of February 18, 2008, the BUILD campaign total gifts and pledges totaled \$30.5 million -- Praise the Lord!)*

After a three-year interim period in the chapel office, we hired Rev. Aaron Messner as College Chaplain. Coming from Tenth Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, Rev. Messner brings to his role a love of learning, a delight in the college environment, and a clear focus on the centrality of the Word of God. His weekly expositions and vision for the chapel program in general have already blessed our campus community richly.

With God’s blessing, we were able to handle with biblical clarity and grace the visit of the Equality Ride, a pro-homosexual group demanding that institutions like Covenant change their views and policies regarding sexuality. This occasion triggered numerous opportunities throughout the spring semester to hear from noted Christian scholars and leaders and to engage in campus discussions in order to sharpen our biblical understanding and our commitment to the gospel.

Covenant’s co-curricular programs enjoyed a vibrant year, with our third annual musical theater production, *Fiddler on the Roof*; the second year of the *Covenant Arts* concert series which brought first-rate professional musicians to our campus; excellent athletic programs including the first-ever appearance by our women’s soccer team in the national tournament; and a host of student organizations and clubs which provided opportunities for students to utilize and develop gifts and talents of many kinds – for example, our Ultimate Frisbee club team finished their season ranked 13<sup>th</sup> in the nation! *(UPDATE: In the fall of 2007, our men’s soccer team made it to the national tournament, and this winter our women’s basketball team has enjoyed Top 25 national ranking.)*

Finally, after responding to specific issues raised in the previous two years, the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools removed Covenant from “warning” status, preparing the way for our receiving our ten-year accreditation reaffirmation in December 2007. This is a wonderful answer to prayer, a great encouragement, and a testimony to God’s blessing.

Another notable item, for which we are grateful but which is admittedly not a top driver for our work, is Covenant’s recognition once again by the annual *U.S. News & World Report* rankings of colleges and universities: In the 2008

edition, in the South region Covenant placed seventh in the *Best Baccalaureate Colleges* category and sixth in the *Great Schools, Great Prices* category.

Many projects moved forward throughout the year: finalizing our rearticulated Philosophy of Education statement (*UPDATE: The Philosophy of Education statement was formally approved by the president and the Board of Trustees at the March 2008 board meeting*); our first-ever Brock Lectureship in Business Leadership, with C. William Pollard as keynote speaker (*UPDATE: Our second year keynote speaker Steven Reinemund, former CEO and Chairman of the Board of Pepsico*); full implementation of our revised core curriculum; initiation of a comprehensive campus planning process; and development of several new scholarship programs.

As you read of these blessings, as well as the summaries from the four primary areas of the College program, I urge you to hear our expression of gratitude to you and so many who through God's mercy have made all this possible. The good news in this report would not be possible without your prayers, gifts, and encouragements.

### **Academic Program**

It is a delight to witness the fruit of the labors of highly qualified professors and the grace of God in the lives of our students. There are many indicators that confirm the growth of students in their abilities to find their identities in Jesus, employ a biblical frame of reference in life, work, and engagement with the church and world, and serve others in a Christ-honoring manner. We assess the work of the College in many ways. Our students complete various surveys and tests to help us gauge their progress and formation. The results of these assessments indicate that students have grown in their personal faith and its expressions and have matured in their ability to embrace this faith as a foundation for academic work and for life in general. In an age when many students find their faith shaken and eroded in higher education, it is a grace to witness that Covenant College students grow in the strength and embrace of their faith. In addition, our assessment has shown that our students excel academically in core knowledge and critical thinking as well as in their specific majors and disciplines of study.

Our professors are at the heart of the academic enterprise. We continue to be blessed by capable and committed instructors who take a personal interest in their students. Students rate classroom instruction as very effective in delivery, professorial expertise, and faith integration. Our faculty is well qualified with 88 percent holding a terminal degree. Our faculty members continue to invite students to the world beyond the classroom through their



research and writing projects. This year books are forthcoming from Professors Chiareli, Follett, Green, Kapic, Quatro, and Wildeman. Professors Morton and Kellogg have had their art displayed in formal exhibitions, and professors have taken students to the conferences of learned societies of theology, philosophy, psychology and education.

We continue to refine the academic program with the final implementation of core revisions and the introduction of Islamic Studies. We are also grateful to the Lilly Endowment for their generous three-year sustainability grant to continue the work of *Kaleo at Covenant* as students and faculty members continue the theological exploration of vocation.

We are delighted to welcome to our faculty a number of new professors to increase programs and meet the instructional needs of a growing student body. For the 2007-2008 academic year, we welcome Dr. Toni Chiareli, Professor of Sociology; Professor Steve Corbett, Assistant Professor of Community Development; Dr. Jeff Dryden, Associate Professor of Biblical Studies, Dr. Ginner Hudson, Dean of Organizational Management and Executive Education; Professor Sarah Huffines, Assistant Professor of English; Dr. Sandy Shaw, Professor of Modern Languages; Dr. Bill Tate, Professor of English; Dr. John Wingard, Professor of Philosophy; and Dr. Eric Wilson, Assistant Professor of Mathematics.

The non-traditional programs of the College continue to offer Christ-centered instruction beyond the bounds of our traditional four-year program. The education department provides high quality graduate education to students from across the country and certification to local paraprofessionals who return to college to complete their bachelor's degree. The Quest program continues to strengthen its offerings and has added a full complement of elective courses in addition to the organizational management program.

The College continues to receive excellent support from the library, with a completed renovation scheduled for next summer, and from technology services, with ever increasing networks and equipment across the campus.

### **Enrollment and Student Life**

Total student enrollment for the 2006-2007 year was 1,281, with 937 in the traditional undergraduate program, 281 in our adult degree-completion programs, and 63 in the Master of Education program. (*UPDATE: Traditional undergraduate enrollment was 1,007 in the fall of 2007.*) This healthy growth continues as this fall we welcomed the largest incoming class ever – 351 new students! This brought fall 2007 enrollment in the traditional undergraduate program to a record 1007 and total enrollment to 1,343.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We continued to expand our intercollegiate sports program, adding softball last year. We have increased from 143 athletes in 2004 to 262 athletes in the fall of 2007. Student athletes continue to perform well on the athletic field and in the classroom.

Student life remains an important and vibrant aspect of Covenant College under the direction of Dean Brad Voyles and his Student Development staff. Last year's record enrollment saw an astounding 82% fall 2007 retention rate. Intramural sports, concerts, plays, and other special events provided regular opportunities for students to gather outside of the classroom. Our commitment to subdividing residence halls into smaller communities averaging around 25 students not only provides a unique family atmosphere but also plays out in wonderful competition between halls in intramural sports including soccer, flag football, and even battle ball.

Students continue to be involved in numerous off-campus experiences: study programs, mission trips, internships, church ministries, and community service. Our men's and women's basketball teams traveled to China this summer while our men's soccer team went to Mexico and the women's soccer team ministered in Costa Rica. The Maclellan Scholar program spent three weeks in Kenya and the baseball team is spending their fall break in the Dominican Republic. Over 25% of our traditional student body participated in cross-cultural ministries around the world in 2006-2007.

### **Finance and Campus Development**

God blessed Covenant wonderfully in our financial results. We ended the year with an overall increase in net assets of almost \$9.5 million (an increase of 16.7%), and with an unrestricted operating margin of \$500,000. Record contributions of over \$10.5 million was the primary reason for the excellent financial results, but strong investment performance, stable revenue growth and a balanced budget were also important factors. Our sixth consecutive clean audit represented another sign of God's blessing.

At the close of the fiscal year the new residence hall was almost ready for the opening of the fall semester. The residence hall, situated next to Maclellan and Rymer Halls, has been a wonderfully received addition to the campus. The new academic building was well underway at the close of the fiscal year. *(UPDATE: Completed May 2008 -- We eagerly anticipate its full occupancy for the fall of 2008 and the vibrancy it will bring to the front of campus with new classrooms, faculty offices and a campus green all located directly across from Carter Hall.)*

Many smaller projects also enhanced the campus buildings and grounds. Perhaps the most exciting was a renovation of the historic Overlook and a revitalization of the nature trail that connects to the Overlook. Also, a summer facelift to Barnes Gymnasium is being enjoyed by students this year.

We also started a campus planning process with the world-renowned planning firm of Dober, Lidsky, Craig and Associates. The campus plan will link facilities into a long-term vision for the College's programs. We hope to conclude the process in 2007-08.

### **Advancement**

The public phase of Covenant's current BUILD campaign was launched on October 6, 2006, with festivities including a groundbreaking celebration and dinner, followed by the events of Homecoming weekend. You may find continuously updated news and information on our campaign website, *build.covenant.edu*.

The goal of the five-year BUILD campaign is to raise \$31 million for the annual Covenant Fund, capital projects, and endowment. In addition, we seek campaign leadership from the College's Board of Trustees and an increase in our donor base to pave the way for future progress.

The 2006-2007 year was marked by the largest amount of gifts to Covenant College in its 53-year history: over \$11.3 million in gifts and pledge payments. Total commitments to the BUILD campaign were \$27.1 million at the close of the campaign's second of five years—an increase of \$10.3 million over the previous year. (*UPDATE: As of February 18, 2008, the total was \$30.5 Million*)

We are grateful to the College's Board of Trustees for its significant financial commitment to provide \$5 million in gifts and pledges from trustees and their networks. Over \$4 million was committed by the end of the fiscal year, with 100% trustee participation.

Within the annual Covenant Fund giving total were \$1.3 million given by 601 churches (\$216,000 and 25 churches more than the previous year), and over \$425,000 given by 924 alumni.

In an effort to increase our donor base, we held alumni events in Ft. Myers, Washington, D.C., Chattanooga, St. Louis, Annapolis, and Atlanta. Through these events and the work of the advancement team, 166 new donors have given to Covenant during the BUILD campaign. With a goal of adding 775 new donors to our support base over the course of the five-year campaign, we still need 609 additional new donors.

**Giving Report**

	<b>2006-2007</b>	<b>2005-2006</b>	<b>VAR</b>
Unrestricted	\$2,001,970.79	\$3,271,722.51	\$(1,269,751.72)
Restricted	\$666,598.98	\$743,946.71	\$(77,347.73)
Capital	\$6,046,832.06	\$2,461,055.85	\$3,585,776.21
Endowment	\$309,508.04	\$206,269.55	\$103,238.49
Foundation	\$2,348,812.06	N/A	\$2,348,812.06
<b>YTD Total</b>	<b>\$11,373,721.93</b>	<b>\$6,682,994.62</b>	<b>\$4,690,727.31</b>

The College’s communications office has moved under the umbrella of advancement and is responsible for our print and web marketing initiatives. You may visit *covenant.edu* anytime for the latest College news and additional features such as blogs. Work is currently underway on a redesigned website, scheduled to launch next year.

We give thanks to God for His many blessings, and we thank our donors for their partnership. We ask for your continued support, including your prayers as we explore other needs of the College that are not included in the BUILD campaign.

**Conclusion**

As we look back and look forward, we continue to be immensely grateful for the overwhelming blessing of God in all the dimensions of the college program and community. We joyfully own our core mission of providing biblically sound, academically excellent, and calling focused education. We are thrilled with the progress God has enabled us to make on many fronts. We are exceedingly grateful for all those who play such important roles: our Board of Trustees and Trustee Advisors, our faithful alumni, our students and their families, Women in the Church, supporting churches, thousands of donors and prayer warriors. What a privilege to serve among such a circle of God’s people!

Please remember three key ways in which you can continue to support the work of God at Covenant:

1. Pray: There is no means of support more important!
2. Promote: Spread the word about Covenant’s mission and program to prospective students, churches, schools, prospective donors.
3. Provide: Continue to give as God has blessed you.

May the Lord bless us all as together we pursue the obedience of faith by the power of God's Spirit!

In the grace and service of Jesus Christ,

Niel Nielson, Ph.D., President

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly designate October 12, 2008, as "Covenant College Sunday" and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2008-2009 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly accept "The Covenant College Financial Report" dated June 30, 2006, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 4-5, 2007 and March 13-14, 2008; with notations.
7. That the General Assembly approve revisions to the Covenant College Bylaws and Policies and Procedures 1) permitting the College to invite the PCA Coordinator of Women's Ministries to serve as 13<sup>th</sup> Trustee Advisor *and* 2) aligning the wording of the Bylaws and Policies and Procedures with actual practice regarding names of committees, internal management of Trustee Advisor affairs, and the maximum length of service for Board Officers.
8. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God's gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
9. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.

## **Attachment 1: Covenant College Statement of Purpose**

Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution of higher education, emphasizing liberal arts. It is operated by a Board of Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and it exists to provide post-secondary educational services to that denomination and the wider public.

The college is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, and accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms.

The focus of Covenant College is found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18: “In All Things Christ Preeminent.” Acknowledging Christ as the creator of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the college strives to discern and to unfold the implications of His pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the college’s structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

We seek to implement our purpose in view of our belief that all human beings are created in the image of God and are, therefore, spiritual, moral, social beings who think, act, value, and exercise dominion. Because we are called to reflect in finite ways what God is infinitely, we attempt to institute programs designed to offer all students the opportunity to discover and give expression to their potential in each facet of their redeemed humanness.

With these commitments in mind we seek to work together as a college community, responsibly striving, corporately and personally, to accomplish the following general aims in every area of life:

1. to see creation as the handiwork of God and to study it with wonder and respect;
2. to acknowledge the fallen nature of ourselves and of the rest of creation and to respond, in view of the renewal that begins with Christ’s redemption, by seeking to bring every thought and act into obedience to Him;
3. to reclaim the creation for God and redirect it to the service of God and humankind, receiving the many valuable insights into the structure

of reality provided by the good hand of God through thinkers in every age, and seeking to interpret and reform such insights according to the Scriptures;

4. to see learning as a continuous process and vocation;
5. to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Christian perspective to the students who enroll. While the traditional undergraduate, on-campus programs remain the primary focus of the college, we recognize that the college also has a significant role to fulfill in the education of students in non-traditional categories.

A. Students in traditional on-campus programs are expected to become active participants in fulfilling the general aims just outlined. It is the college's purpose to help these students make significant progress toward maturity in the following areas:

1. Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him. This union and commitment should lead to an understanding both of one's sin and of one's significance as a person redeemed by Christ, resulting in a growing awareness of purpose. This awareness of purpose should facilitate the development of goals, priorities, and practices that foster spiritual effectiveness and well-being, including the emotional, social, physical, and intellectual aspects of the individual student.
2. Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:
  - a. Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.
  - b. Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.
  - c. Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking.
  - d. Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### 3. Service that is Christ-like.

- a. Students should be assuming responsibilities within a local congregation as well as in the community of all believers. This implies demonstrating a positive influence on others while at the same time accepting their loving concern.
- b. Students should be assuming responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities as succinctly summarized in Genesis 1:28 and Matthew 28: 18-20, including not only the student's specific vocation, but all other activities as well.

B. Students participating in external or other non-traditional programs display a wide variety of backgrounds, purposes, and needs. Non-traditional programs are designed to meet the many diverse situations encountered; but, because God calls us to proclaim a Christian perspective on reality in the marketplace of society, such programs are seen as a significant part of our educational mission. Although students in non-traditional programs may not be able to participate fully in accomplishing the general aims outlined earlier in this statement, faculty members in such programs will teach from the Christian educational perspective of the college.

Complementing and enhancing this foundational Statement of Purpose are the following goals:

1. Covenant College seeks to attract students from a wide range of denominational, geographic, ethnic, racial and financial backgrounds; who meet set academic standards as measured by standardized tests and GPA; who demonstrate personal responsibility for obtaining an education; who are highly recommended by others who have observed their lives closely; and who can display a desire to benefit from the type of education the College offers.
2. Students entering the residential undergraduate program and the graduate program should attest to and exhibit an earnest commitment to Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord.
3. Covenant College strives to offer a rigorous academic program, and will admit only those students believed to be emotionally and intellectually capable of performing academically at the level required.
4. As a college emphasizing the liberal arts, Covenant College seeks to attract students capable of building a strong and broad foundation for a



## APPENDIX E

large variety of specific career callings and personal endeavors, including graduate studies.

5. The College seeks to hire highly qualified faculty members who are committed to teaching others, personal and academic counseling, and mature modeling of Christian faith and responsibility in all areas of life.
6. The College is committed to the development of its faculty, and encourages continual improvement in pedagogy, disciplinary and interdisciplinary expertise as might be reflected in research and publication, the integration of Christian faith and learning, and personal maturation.
7. The College faculty has the responsibility to develop and adopt a curriculum, for all academic programs, that prepares students to address a changing world in light of a Reformed and reforming biblical understanding.
8. Undergraduates in the residential program must take set courses constituting an interdisciplinary core informed by a Christian liberal arts perspective and a kingdom-focused multicultural awareness.
9. Although all College employees work to assure that students make progress toward our stated goals, the Student Development Office, administered by members of the faculty and others, bears the special responsibility of fostering a co-curricular environment that enables students to develop responsive learners in the academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose worldview is consonant with the Scriptures.

## APPENDIX F

# REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

JUNE 2008

### **Building Christ's Future Church—One Brick at a Time**

As Covenant Theological Seminary moves into a new and exciting chapter in its history, we are, as always, grateful to the Lord for His bountiful blessing on this institution. This year, His faithfulness is most evident in the generosity of the many individuals, churches, and charitable foundations whose **commitments toward our *By His Grace, For His Glory* capital campaign have far surpassed our original goal of \$12.5 million** and continue to propel us toward what may well be our largest initiative ever, with current commitments totaling over \$14 million. Indeed, many donors have graciously given above and beyond their original commitments, and if giving continues as expected, **we are on track to raise a total of more than \$25 million in campaign, annual fund, and endowment gifts before the three-year campaign ends in December 2008.**

The success of this campaign has meant that we were able to begin construction in April 2007 on Founders Hall, the new academic and administration building that is the centerpiece of these fund-raising efforts. **The 43,000 square-foot facility will double our classroom capacity,** provide a new preaching chapel in which to train pastoral students, and consolidate the many academic and administrative aspects of the Seminary under one roof, thus encouraging even more direct interaction between students, faculty, and staff. This will further enhance the strong sense of covenantal community that we strive to foster on our campus. Founders Hall is on schedule to be completed and ready for use in time for the fall 2008 semester. A **pictorial slideshow** of the construction progress and **virtual tours of the new facility** are available through the Seminary Web site at [www.covenantseminary.edu/alumni/campaign/default.asp](http://www.covenantseminary.edu/alumni/campaign/default.asp).

In addition to Founders Hall, the campaign has enabled us to complete several other much-needed campus improvement projects, two of the most prominent being the **refurbishing of the historic organ console in Rayburn Chapel,** and the **installation of new and improved playground equipment near the**

**on-campus apartments.** Other campaign goals include the completion of endowments to provide for the **ongoing maintenance of Founders Hall** and to secure **long-term leadership for the Francis A. Schaeffer Institute and the Center for Ministry Leadership** through dedicated faculty chairs.

We would ask for prayer that all funds committed to the campaign thus far come to us in a timely fashion, that the remaining construction work would proceed smoothly, and that the Lord would be pleased to work mightily through the many students who will soon be trained in our new building to expand His Kingdom and bring many souls to Christ.

**Building the Leadership of Christ’s Future Church—One Pastor at a Time** God’s amazing grace also continues to manifest itself in the increasing numbers of students He calls to Covenant Seminary to be trained for pastoral or pastoral support ministries. For nearly two decades now, we have been blessed with capacity enrollments, with each year bringing us a larger number of incoming students than the last.

Our growth is also reflected in the fact that our students are coming to us from an increasing number of places across the country and around the world—and are going off to serve in more places than ever before as well. **The present student body, for example, is made up of people from 46 states and 21 other countries.** Covenant Seminary graduates are currently living or serving in all 50 states and 39 other countries in a variety of vocational and non-vocational ministry positions.

We praise the Lord for His faithfulness to us and we pray that He will continue to use the graduates of Covenant Seminary to bless His Church, just as you—our PCA churches and agencies—have blessed us by helping to direct so many future ministry leaders to us. By His grace, we carry out our mission of preparing these Church leaders through:

- **Foundational Pastoral Training**

Encouraging enrollment numbers are only part of the story of what God is doing at Covenant Seminary. Our primary objective is to train pastors to proclaim the Gospel to the world through the local Church. As always, therefore, **the Master of Divinity (MDiv) remains our flagship degree program and the center of our institutional focus.** The Lord continues to bless abundantly our efforts to prepare pastors who are faithful to the Scriptures, true to our Reformed heritage, and rooted in grace for a lifetime of fruitful ministry.

- **Training for Long-Term Ministry Effectiveness**

Strong evidence of our effectiveness is that **Covenant Seminary graduates, on average, tend to remain in church service (during the crucial first five years of ministry) at a rate four times higher than graduates from other ATS-accredited seminaries.** The praise for this belongs to the Lord, for it is His grace alone that enables and sustains our efforts. An additional cause for praise is the amount of fruit that God brings forth from the ministries of Covenant Seminary graduates. He multiplies His Kingdom exponentially as **one in four of our ministry graduates will plant a new church within eight years of graduation.**

- **Strong Scholarship Support**

One significant means for building up our students is the variety of scholarship programs that provide assistance in meeting the financial costs of a seminary education. Among the more notable of these are:

- *The Founders Scholarship Award* program, which enables donors to intercede on behalf of a promising pastoral student by covering his full tuition for an academic year. The student and donor have opportunities throughout the year to correspond and to meet with one another in social settings, thus developing a personal relationship that enriches the seminary experience for the student, and strengthens the partnership between the Seminary and our supporters. The scholarship is awarded to outstanding students who are called to ministry in the context of a local church immediately upon graduation.
- *The Ministry Leadership Awards*, which provides 50 percent scholarships to MDiv students who show promise as future leaders and are called to minister in and through the local church.
- *The Spouse Teamwork Scholarship*, which covers the tuition for spouses of students to pursue studies related to a degree or for personal edification. This program flows from our strong belief that effective pastoral ministry is a joint effort between the minister and his spouse.

- **Opportunities for Mentoring and Ongoing Support**

God not only brings us increasing numbers of promising pastoral students each year, but He also enables us to provide much-needed support and encouragement for those students both while they are here—through **intimate mentoring relationships**—and after they graduate—through **continuing education opportunities and ongoing contacts with our**

**Alumni Relations office.** Our continuing prayer is that the Lord will enable our churches to help us identify the 100 men in each year's freshman MDiv class who have the greatest potential for pastoral leadership.

- **Exceptional Ministry Support Training**

In addition to the MDiv, our other major degree programs that train students for support roles in the local church or other ministry settings continue to flourish.

- *The Master of Arts in Educational Ministries (MAEM)* program, designed to provide a solid foundation in theology and educational theory for church staff workers, is increasingly popular among those called to educational support ministries.
- *The Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC)* program continues to attract a capacity number of students each year, many of whom pursue the degree in combination with an MDiv to enhance the scope and effectiveness of their future ministries.
- *The Doctor of Ministry (DMin)* program, which provides pastors with a forum in which to sharpen their ministry skills and share their practical ministry wisdom with one another, is also helping Church leaders become more fruitful servants of the Lord.

- **Strong Faculty/Staff Guidance and Administrative Oversight**

Last year's restructuring of some of our faculty and staff responsibilities enhanced the effectiveness of our programs even further, enabling us to **sharpen our focus** in areas related to our primary mission while at the same time **increasing our ability** to support that mission—both on campus and around the world—in new and exciting ways. Further adjustments approved by the administration and the Board of the Seminary this year are also designed to help us better meet the challenges of the future.

- **Ongoing Program Evaluation**

Preparing students properly for the work of the local church requires constant evaluation of the content and effectiveness of our ministry training program. We are always looking for ways to improve or perfect everything we do—from curriculum development to field education and internship requirements, from encouraging and supporting growth in all aspects of ministerial leadership to fostering an environment of community in which students, faculty, and staff find abundant opportunities to nurture one another in life and faith. The fact that our

graduates continue to be highly desired by churches seeking to fill ministerial positions is evidence of our ongoing effectiveness in ministry training. In fact, for the past several years, **our placement rate for MDiv graduates seeking ministry positions with the Seminary's recommendation has been over 95 percent.**

- **Institutional Accreditation and Academic Oversight**

In addition to our own ongoing evaluation process, **the Seminary in 2007 went through the once-every-decade self-study process under the auspices of our accrediting agencies**, the Association of Theological Schools in the United States and Canada and the Higher Learning Commission of the North Central Association of Colleges and Schools. The extensive study of every aspect of the Seminary's programs and operations prepared for the agencies by Dr. Sean Lucas, vice president for academics and dean of faculty, and the members of the self-study committee, resulted in a reaffirmation of our accreditation, a highly positive report from the agencies on our progress over the past ten years, and some solid recommendations for improvement and future growth. We praise God again for His faithfulness in helping us to continue providing the future leaders of His Church with quality theological education, and we thank our faculty and staff for their commitment to excellence in serving our students.

- **Strategic Planning Process**

In addition, this year we began the next cycle of our **strategic planning process**, through which our goal is to develop a plan for the institution's growth and development during the next several years, building on the success of our current capital campaign and incorporating the findings of our recent accreditation self-study. As we have engaged deeply in this process over the past several months, the main point to emerge is **a desire to see our institution focus more sharply on the theme of "equipping to equip."** Full-orbed training for pastors and those who will serve beside them in ministry involves much more than simply teaching people what they need to know to lead the Church. **It also involves equipping them with the tools and resources they need (in addition to their own God-given gifts and callings) to equip others for ministering in the Church and in the world.** This way of thinking has profound implications for how we "do" seminary—and even for how we "do" church itself—and is leading us to re-evaluate every aspect of our educational process. The next few months and years should be exciting ones indeed as we work to inculcate this emphasis into our seminary and denominational culture.

## Strengthening Christ's Church Through Pastoral Support and Renewal Programs

As part of Covenant Seminary's commitment to pastors for a lifetime of ministry, we continue to provide resources to encourage and sustain pastors in their ministerial callings. Once again this year, we had the privilege of hosting many pastors and ministry leaders through continuing education classes, ministry renewal conferences, and other pastoral support activities.

- **Lifetime of Ministry Series**

An important facet of the Seminary's desire to support and learn from alumni and pastors serving in all varieties of ministry is demonstrated through our Lifetime of Ministry series. This program **offers alumni the opportunity to participate in continuing education courses on campus at Covenant Seminary for free.** These courses are selected specifically to encourage and equip pastors for the ministry challenges they face. Recent Lifetime of Ministry offerings have included "Disciplines of Grace," "Discovering the Personality of a Church," "Gospel-Centered Sexuality," "Youth Ministry Across Culture," and "Gospel-Centered Marriage." Updates and details regarding each year's Lifetime of Ministry courses are available on our Web site at [www.covenantseminary.edu](http://www.covenantseminary.edu).

- **Center for Ministry Leadership**

The Center for Ministry Leadership, begun in 2004 with a generous grant from Lilly Endowment Inc., has continued to prove its importance to the Seminary's efforts to sustain pastoral excellence for those on the front lines of ministry. In collaboration with Reformed Theological Seminary and Westminster Theological Seminary, the Center is working to understand and increase pastoral effectiveness through research and program such as:

- *The Pastors Summit*, which draws on the knowledge and experience of seasoned pastors to identify and address issues related to ministry leadership and longevity.
- *The Intersect Forum*, which serves to foster increased communication, understanding, and cooperation between ministry leaders by bringing pastors together with ruling elders who serve as business and community leaders for the purpose of discussing issues relevant to leadership.
- *The Pastor in Residence program*, which is designed to bring pastors on campus in order to grow, study, rest, and reflect, and to share their wisdom and experience with our faculty and students.

## **Equipping Christ's Church Through Resources for Effective Ministry**

One of our ongoing commitments is to provide access to a variety of resources to enhance the lives and ministries of our students, alumni, and other pastors and ministry leaders in the field.

- **Ministry Resources on the Web and in Other Media**

An increasingly significant tool in this regard is the Seminary's Web site. Two years ago, we unveiled a newly redesigned and enhanced site that is easier to navigate and offers better access to information about the Seminary and the **many hundreds of print and audio resources** we offer that are available for **free download** to Church leaders or interested lay persons. We have continued to refine our site and to improve both the quality and quantity of resources available through it.

- *Latest Refinements and Additions*

- Improved **search** capabilities.
- **Recommended Resources** on a variety of commonly searched topics.
- A **Faculty Favorites** section highlighting some of our professors' own picks of resources authored or created by them.
- **Devotional reflections** written by Seminary alumni.
- A **Covenant Spotlight** section that highlights the many ways in which Covenant Seminary graduates are serving the Lord in ministries around the country and around the world.

- *Free Downloadable Seminary Classes*

Audio files of lectures and print files of lecture transcripts and accompanying study guides for more than 20 of our master's-level core classes are available for **free download** through our **Covenant Worldwide initiative**. Intended to be a major resource for the education and edification of the worldwide Church, the initiative does not grant degrees or certificates, but rather **makes the basic elements of a sound theological education available free of charge to those who do not have the ability to attend seminary** but desire to grow in their knowledge and understanding of the Bible. Pastors and church leaders are encouraged to use these materials to help train lay leaders in their congregations.

Since its inception two years ago, Covenant Worldwide has grown rapidly in popularity, twice necessitating upgrades in the technology needed to support the numbers of users who have been visiting the site from all over the world. Thus far, resources available through



Covenant Worldwide **have been used by people in more than 350,000 house churches around the world** and the numbers continue to grow.

- *Free Sermons, Lectures, Discussions, and More*  
The **Ministry Resources** section of our Web site provides access to audio and print files for more than 1500 resources to aid pastors and church leaders in their ministries and edify and enrich the lives of lay people. These include sermons by Covenant Seminary professors and guest speakers, lectures and discussions from conferences and seminars held at the Seminary, and articles by professors, students, and others drawn from current and past Seminary publications.
- **Alumni Resources**  
Maintaining contact with our alumni once they leave the Seminary—and providing ways for them to maintain contact with one another—is a vital part of our effort to help each graduate remain rooted in grace for a lifetime of ministry.
  - *The Seminary’s Alumni Relations staff* stays in touch with these servants of the Lord via phone, e-mail, and personal visits offering encouragement, assessing their ministry needs, and seeking ways in which the Seminary can walk beside them in their efforts to cross geographical and generational barriers with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
  - *The Alumni Portal*, available through our Web site, provides direct access to other alumni through an **up-to-date directory** and an **e-mail forwarding service**. The Portal also enables alumni to access important journal articles and other resources for theological research through the **Association of Theological Libraries (ATLA) Serials Database**. In addition, the Portal provides a **list of current ministry opportunities** for alumni seeking a call or looking for a change of call. Alumni Relations staff are also available to personally assist alumni in this regard.
  - *The MENTOR (Ministry Enrichment Through Ongoing Relationships) Program*, instituted this past year, pairs Seminary graduates who are serving in their first five years of ministry with more experienced, seasoned pastors who can offer personal, one-on-one guidance and support. The program has been very well received by initial participants.
  - *The Covenant Spotlight section of our Web site* highlights the stories of alumni and what they are doing “in the field,” offering encouragement to others serving on the front lines of ministry and to those who are in training to serve the Church.

- *The e-Connect monthly electronic newsletter* continues to be a popular and effective way of maintaining contacts between the Seminary and pastors all around the world. *e-Connect* provides **links to current information and resources** designed to further encourage, equip, and enable pastors and ministry leaders in their ministries. The newsletter offers one more avenue by which these leaders can find support and the sense of renewal, and “connectedness” they need to remain fresh in their work for the Lord.
- **Outreach Ministries**

The Seminary also offers a host of other **conferences, seminars, and lecture series** throughout the year that provide opportunities for pastors, ministry leaders, students, and the larger community to interact with and learn from one another. Among the more notable of these during the past year:

  - *The Men’s Leadership Breakfast*, which meets every other Tuesday morning during the fall and spring semesters, enables area businessmen, retirees, students, Seminary staff, and any other interested men to study the Bible together with the benefit of teaching by members of the Seminary’s renowned faculty. This highly popular event has been instrumental in fostering stronger relationships between the Seminary and the surrounding community and in forging long-term friendships and spiritual growth among the men involved.
  - *The Peacemaking Church: A Conference for Pastors and Ministry Leaders*, held in October 2007 under the auspices of our Center for Ministry Leadership, brought together Church leaders from a wide variety of settings to explore the process of peacemaking from a biblical perspective.
  - *The Francis A. Schaeffer Lectures*, one of our longest-running outreach ministries, focuses on helping believers to develop appropriately Christian responses to contemporary cultural issues and is always well-attended. Audio files from past lecture series are popular downloads from the Ministry Resources section of our Web site. Last fall’s series explored the timely issue of the Emerging Church.

### **Modeling Christ’s Church Through Covenantal Community and Godly Leadership**

The greatest joy of being at Covenant Seminary is the wonderful community of people with whom God has blessed us. As we live, work, and grow together in grace, the Lord uses each of us to build up one another—and His

Kingdom—in ways we may not even be aware of. The past year has seen many changes in this community, but one constant remains—our love for the Lord and our desire to serve Him well through this institution.

- **A Beloved Teacher and Friend Retires**

This year also marked the retirement of one of the Seminary's most beloved figures after 30 years on our faculty. **Dr. David B. Calhoun**, professor of church history, joined the Seminary faculty in 1978, after teaching at Covenant College, Columbia Bible College, and Jamaica Bible College, where he also served as principal. He also studied with Francis Schaeffer at L'Abri in Switzerland. Dr. Calhoun was overseas coordinator of Ministries in Action (MIA), co-authoring the organization's plan for church growth. In addition, he has served as president of Presbyterian Mission International (PMI) and helped develop the materials first used by the PCA's Mission to the World (MTW). He is the author of *The Glory of the Lord Risen Upon It: First Presbyterian Church, Columbia, South Carolina, 1795-1995*; *A Place for Truth: The Bicentennial James Henley Thornwell Lectures*; *Cloud of Witnesses: The Story of First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, Georgia*; *Splendor of Grace: Independent Presbyterian Church, Savannah, Georgia*; *Grace Abounding: The Life, Books, and Influence of John Bunyan*; and a highly respected two-volume history of Princeton Theological Seminary.

Though retired—and now designated professor emeritus of church history—Dr. Calhoun will still be seen around the campus as he works on various writing or speaking projects and teaches an occasional class. We will miss the daily interaction with him, yet we wish him all the best in this new chapter of his life and ask that the Lord will continue to use him mightily to bless others as we have been blessed by him.

- **Welcome to New Board Members**

The Seminary is blessed to have a dedicated cadre of friends and supporters who provide wise guidance to us by serving on our Board of Trustees and Advisory Board.

- o **Mr. Samuel N. Graham** joined our Board of Trustees in June 2007 after serving on our Advisory Board since 2006. Mr. Graham is a native of Memphis, Tennessee, and co-founded Diversified Trust Company there in 1993. He also serves on the executive committee of the board of the Estate Planning Council of Memphis and on the boards of Memphis University School (a college prep school for boys) and The Neighborhood Christian Centers. Mr. Graham, his wife, Margaret, and two sons are active members of Independent Presbyterian Church, where he also serves on the board of directors.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- **Dr. Miles E. Gresham** also came to our Board of Trustees in 2007 after serving on the Advisory Board in 2006. Dr. Gresham is a physician and partner with Gastroenterology Associates in Birmingham, Alabama, and has served as president of Medical Center East, director of the Apologetics Resource Center, and director of Outpatient Services East, all in Birmingham. Until recently, Dr. Gresham, his wife, Marcia, and their three children were members of Briarwood Presbyterian Church, where he was on the Session, but they have since felt a call to become part of another growing church family, and are now at Red Mountain Presbyterian Church in Birmingham.
- **Rev. John “Mike” Higgins**, a 1996 graduate of Covenant Theological Seminary, is senior pastor of Redemption Fellowship in Fayetteville, Georgia, and joined our Board of Trustees in 2007. He is also a commissioned PCA chaplain and serves as a chaplain colonel on extended active duty assigned to the U.S. Army Forces Command at Fort McPherson, Georgia, where his focus is soldier and family programs. Rev. Higgins is also a national board member of the Tourett’s Syndrome Association. He brings to our board the perspective of an African-American pastor who has extensive ministry experience in military, inner-city, and urban settings. Rev. Higgins and his wife, Renee, have two daughters.
- **Rev. C. Scott Parsons**, another Covenant Seminary graduate (1991), returns to our board after a stint on the Advisory Board. He has pastored several PCA churches and currently serves as senior pastor of Grace Presbyterian Church in Dalton, Georgia, where he has been since 2005. He and his wife, Kim, have four children.
- **Mr. Dwight Jones** joined our Advisory Board in 2007. He is president of Ocmulgee Fields, Inc., in Macon, Georgia. His experience covers a broad range of real estate ownership and development in hotels, offices, and retail properties. He has served on the boards of many businesses, organizations, and ministries and has been named in several Who’s Who lists. Mr. Jones, his wife, Tracy, and their three children are members of First Presbyterian Church in Macon, where he also serves on the diaconate.

We praise God for these men and the service they perform on behalf of the Seminary, and we pray that He will continue to provide all of our board members with the wisdom, discernment, and vision to lead this institution well.

- **Welcome to New Faculty Members**

The most important asset of the Seminary is our dynamic faculty of pastor/scholars who dedicate themselves not only to the academic side of training future leaders for the Church, but also to nurturing, caring for, and mentoring their students outside the classroom. This group of gifted scholars with pastoral hearts is crucial to the success of our mission. We were blessed this year to add two new members to our regular faculty as of fall 2007.

- o **Dr. Clarence DeWitt “Jimmy” Agan III**, joined us as **associate professor of New Testament**. He holds a BS from Clemson University, an MDiv from Covenant Theological Seminary, and a PhD from the University of Aberdeen (Scotland). With pastoral experience at Clemson Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Clemson, South Carolina, and teaching experience at both Covenant and Erskine Seminaries, Dr. Agan is well-equipped to train and pastor future Gospel ministers. After graduating from Covenant Seminary in 1995, he studied with I. Howard Marshall at Aberdeen University and completed his PhD studies in 1999. During the last two years of his doctoral studies, he taught as a full-time adjunct professor of New Testament at Covenant Seminary. After four years teaching New Testament at Erskine Seminary, Dr. Agan served another four years as senior pastor at Clemson Presbyterian. He brings with him a great desire for students to understand that leading God’s people means following after Jesus, who made Himself the servant of all.
- o **Dr. W. Brian Aucker** joined us as **assistant professor of Old Testament**. He holds a BA from McDaniel College, an MDiv from Covenant Theological Seminary, and a PhD from the University of Edinburgh (Scotland). With a background in medical imaging technology, Dr. Aucker came to Covenant Seminary to pursue his MDiv degree, graduating in 1996. After completing PhD studies in Old Testament with Graeme Auld at the University of Edinburgh in 2000, he came back to the Seminary for a year as adjunct professor of Old Testament. He served as assistant pastor at The Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA), St. Louis, Missouri, for three years and also taught for three years at Westminster Christian Academy in St. Louis. He is the co-editor of the recently published *Reflection and Refraction: Studies in Biblical Historiography in Honour of A. Graeme Auld* (Brill, 2006). Dr. Aucker's passion is to point students to Jesus by encouraging their study of one of the more neglected sections of the Old Testament, the Historical Books.

We are grateful to have Drs. Agan and Aucker with us to help prepare the next generation of leaders for service to the Church.

### **Edifying Christ's Church Through Effective Scholarship and Publications**

In addition to their teaching responsibilities, faculty members at Covenant Seminary also seek to minister to the Church at large through the written word. Listed here are some of the major faculty works that our faculty published or had in progress during 2007–08:

- **Brian Aucker**
  - Co-editor with R. Rezetko and T. H. Lim, *Reflection and Refraction: Studies in Biblical Historiography in Honour of A. Graeme Auld* (Leiden: Brill, 2006).
  - Study notes for books of Joel, Micah, and Haggai, as well as charts on the Minor Prophets for *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; forthcoming).
- **Hans Bayer**
  - *Markuskimmentar*; German commentary on Mark (R. Brockhaus; forthcoming, 2008).
  - Study notes for Mark for *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; forthcoming).
  - Audio/video publication of “The Book of Acts” (Third Millennium Ministries; forthcoming).
- **David B. Calhoun**
  - Editor and Introduction, *My Daily Prayer*, by F. B. Meyer (Christian Focus, 2007).
  - “Poems in the Park: My Cancer and God’s Grace,” in *Suffering and the Goodness of God*, ed. Robert A. Peterson and Christopher W. Morgan (Crossway; forthcoming).
  - “Calvin: The Pastor,” in *For a New Reformation: Celebrating the Life and Teaching of John Calvin*, ed. Derek Thomas and John Tweedale (Banner of Truth; forthcoming).
- **Bryan Chapell**
  - *Why Do We Baptize Infants?* (P&R, 2007).
  - *Commentary on Ephesians* in the Reformed Expository Commentary Series (P&R; forthcoming).
  - “Christology,” in *The New Interpreter’s Handbook of Preaching* (Abingdon; forthcoming).
  - Preface to *Calls to Worship* by Robert I. Vasholz (Christian Focus, 2008).
- **David Chapman**
  - Notes for the book of Hebrews in *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; forthcoming).

- Serving as Associate Editor for New Testament Archaeology for *ESV Study Bible*, contributing articles on “The Roman Empire and the Graeco-Roman World at the Time of the New Testament,” “Archaeology, Ancient History, and the Reliability of the New Testament,” and notes on NT backgrounds and archaeology (Crossway; forthcoming).
- **C. John Collins**
  - Serving as Old Testament Editor for the *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; in progress).
- **Philip D. Douglass**
  - *What Is Your Church’s Personality? Discover, Develop, and Grow the God-Given Ministry Style of Any Local Church* (P&R, 2008).
- **J. Nelson Jennings**
  - *God the Real Superpower: Rethinking Our Role in Missions* (P&R; 2007).
- **Sean Michael Lucas**
  - “Presbyterian Identity for Postmoderns,” in *ByFaith* magazine (April/May 2007).
  - “Report of the Ad Interim Study Committee on Federal Vision,” presented to the 35<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly, June 2007.
- **Greg Perry**
  - Under contract with Third Millennium Ministries to write, storyboard, and record a video series entitled *The Kingdom, Covenant, and Canon of the New Testament*. This 4-disc series will be translated into four other languages.
- **Robert A. Peterson**
  - *Election and Free Will* (P&R, 2007). First book in the series Explorations in Biblical Theology, edited by Robert A. Peterson and Christopher W. Morgan.
  - *The Gospel for All Nations: A Response to Inclusivism*, co-edited with Christopher W. Morgan (IVP, 2008).
  - *Preservation and Apostasy*, in the Explorations in Biblical Theology Series (P&R; in progress).
  - *Suffering and the Goodness of God*, co-edited with Christopher W. Morgan. First in the series Theology in Community, co-edited by Morgan and Peterson (Crossway; forthcoming).

- **Jay Sklar**
  - o Editor and partial contributor for notes for the book of Leviticus, *ESV Study Bible* (Crossway; forthcoming).
  - o Commentary on Leviticus for the Tyndale Old Testament Commentary Series (Tyndale; in progress).
- **Michael Williams**
  - o “No Other Gods: A Reflection on the First Commandment,” in *by Faith* magazine (Feb./Mar. 2007).
  - o “The Chief End of Animals,” in *by Faith* magazine (Nov. 2007).
- **Dan Zink**
  - o “The Practice of Marriage and Family Counseling and Conservative Christianity,” in *The Role of Religion in Marriage and Family Counseling*, ed. J. D. Onedera (Taylor and Francis, 2007).

### **Sustaining Christ’s Church Through Effective Financial Stewardship**

It is humbling and gratifying to see how the Lord continues to bless Covenant Seminary through the support of individuals and churches from throughout the denomination. The generous giving of our partners in ministry has resulted in yet **another year of balanced budgets** in the midst of continued growth. As your denominational seminary, it is one of our main goals to steward well the resources that you—and our Lord—have entrusted to us. We praise God once again for His faithfulness to us, and we offer a special thanks to our Business Office and Advancement teams for helping us to maintain excellence in this area.

In that regard, we are pleased to report that this year the Seminary is experiencing a **budget increase of 6.92 percent**, the largest piece of which will go toward scholarships for our students. To that end, our request for Partnership Shares for the current budget year reflects an increase of 7.79 percent. This Partnership Share increase is one of **three aspects of our strategic plan focus** towards:

1. **Reducing** our reliance on an annual draw from our endowment for general operating expenses.
2. **Strengthening** financial aid support for Master of Divinity (MDiv) students.
3. **Sustaining** pastors in their first five years of ministry.

Though we do our best to keep tuition costs as low as possible, various factors require that tuition for the 2008–09 academic year will increase by 6.58 percent. Through our new Leadership Awards, most MDiv students now qualify for a 50 percent scholarship, reducing their cost to attend Covenant Seminary to \$6,952 per year (over three years).



### **Conclusion: Building Christ’s Future Church—Together**

The ongoing support of our PCA churches is vital to the financial well-being of Covenant Seminary. Your investment in a mission that **transcends geographical and generational boundaries** aids in bringing the **reforming and transforming power of the Gospel** to a world that needs this redeeming message. Thank you for being an essential part not only of the life and ministry of Covenant Seminary, but also of the lives and ministries of the pastors and leaders we train. The fruit they bear for Christ is due, in large measure, to the fact that you care enough to contribute to their seminary education.

As our role in preparing Confessionally-committed Presbyterian and Reformed leaders for Christ’s Church continues to expand, your partnership with us in this mission becomes increasingly important. Together with your prayerful and financial support, and with your assistance in identifying and encouraging potential leaders for the Church, we can continue to build God’s Kingdom—one pastor and one local church at a time. May we do so faithfully, under the guidance of His Holy Spirit, and all for His Glory.

Respectfully submitted,  
Bryan Chapell, President

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.
4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 27–28, 2007; September 28–29, 2007; and January 25–26, 2008 be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for April 20, 2007; June 8, 2007; August 29, 2007; December 7, 2007; and March 7, 2008 be approved.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2007 by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received.
6. That the proposed 2008–2009 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
7. That the Assembly praise God for His faithfulness in the amazing success thus far of our *By His Grace, For His Glory* capital campaign, and pray that He would use the campus improvements and related elements funded by the campaign to advance His Kingdom and bring honor and glory to His name.
8. That the Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary.

## APPENDIX G

# REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### I. Membership

TE Alan Carter (2009) RE Stanley Jenkins, Secretary (2008)  
RE Clint Donnelly (2010) RE N. Christopher Menges (2009)  
TE David Hall, (Alternate) RE Doyle Moorehead (Alternate)  
TE Craig Higgins, Vice-Chairman (2010) TE Lewis Ruff Jr., Chairman (2008)  
TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk (Ex officio member, *RAO* 3-2, j.)  
Mr. William Goodman (Advisory Member, MTW Consultant)

### II. Meetings

December 5, 2007 via telephone conference call.  
March 5, 2008 via telephone conference call

### III. Items Discussed and Actions Taken by the Committee

1. The annual meeting of NAPARC<sup>1</sup> was held in Newark, NJ,

---

<sup>1</sup> Key to abbreviations used in this report:

ARP = Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church

CARC = The Canadian and American Reformed Churches

CCT-USA = Christian Churches Together in the USA

CRC = Christian Reformed Church of North America

EPC = Evangelical Presbyterian Church

ERQ = L'Église réformée du Québec (the Reformed Church of Quebec)

FRCNA = Free Reformed Churches of North America

GCF = Global Christian Forum

HRC = Heritage Reformed Congregations

ICRC = International Council of Reformed Churches

IPC = Brazilian Presbyterian Church

KAPC = Korean American Presbyterian Church

KPCKA = Korean Presbyterian Church in America, Kosin

NAE = National Association of Evangelicals

NAPARC = North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council

NCC = National Council of Churches

NPRF = National Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship (continued on next page)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

November 13-14, 2007, hosted by the KAPC. The PCA delegation was composed of TE Lewis Ruff, TE Craig Higgins, RE Stan Jenkins, and TE L. Roy Taylor.

- a. The Heritage Reformed Churches, having received the required affirmative vote of two-thirds of the highest judicatories of the member denominations, was seated as a voting member denomination.
  - b. Member denominations gave reports.
  - c. The council voted to contribute \$6,000.00 to St. Mark's ERQ, Quebec City, for a local Huguenot heritage celebration as a means of pre-evangelism and outreach.
  - d. The council voted to encourage member churches to participate in the Calvin Quincentenary Conference and Tour in Europe in July 2009 being organized by PCA minister David Hall. (See web site [www.Calvin500.org](http://www.Calvin500.org).)
  - e. During the NAPARC meeting, Chairman Ruff, Vice-chairman Higgins, and Stated Clerk Roy Taylor met with representatives from the ERQ. Now that the PCA has voted to enter into fraternal relations with the ERQ, the ERQ will take up the matter of fraternal relations with the PCA at their Synod in June, 2008.
  - f. The 2008 NAPARC annual meeting will be November 11-12 in Willow Grove, PA, hosted by the OPC.
2. The Council gave initial approval to the membership applications of two denominations (The Canadian and American Reformed Churches and The Presbyterian Reformed Church) and referred the matters sent to the member denominations for action by their respective highest/broadest judicatories.

---

OPC = Orthodox Presbyterian Church

PCA = Presbyterian Church in America

PCUS = Presbyterian Church in the United States (a.k.a. Southern Presbyterian Church)

PCUSA = Presbyterian Church in the United States of America

PRC = Presbyterian Reformed Church

RCA = Reformed Church in America

RPCNA = Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

URCNA = United Reformed Churches of North America

WCC = World Council of Churches

WEA = World Evangelical Alliance

WRF = World Reformed Fellowship

## APPENDIX G

- a. The Canadian and American Reformed Churches have sent observers to NAPARC since 2002.
  - 1) The denomination originated in Canada in 1950 and in America in 1955 formed by Dutch immigrants whose denomination in the Netherlands was the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands (Liberated) that had seceded from the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands [the Dutch counterpart to the Christian Reformed Church of North America] due to theological decline and a trend toward a more hierarchal polity.
  - 2) They now have fifty-four congregations, in eight classes, with a total of ±16,000 members, about 9,000 of whom are baptized children. Their churches are in Ontario, British Columbia, Alberta, Manitoba, Michigan, Washington, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Colorado.
  - 3) Their doctrinal standards are the *Three Forms of Unity (Belgic Confession, Heidelberg Catechism, and Canons of Dort)*. They hold to Full Subscription (Strict Subscription) to their doctrinal standards. They use the Continental Reformed Church Order for their version of Presbyterian polity, a federation of churches.
  - 4) Cross cultural missions, local evangelism and church planting ministries are initiated by local churches primarily with other churches voluntarily participating. They make use of a quarterly evangelistic magazine called *Evangel*, conduct missionary work among the Chinese community in Vancouver, British Columbia and have two churches reaching out to the native people in northern British Columbia. Most congregations have parentally run elementary and high schools. They are engaged in mercy ministries through the Canadian Reformed World Relief Fund and Mission Aid Brazil.
  - 5) They are in process of negotiating a federative unity with the United Reformed Churches of North America.
  - 6) They have fraternal relations with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Church in the United States, the L'Église réformée du Québec, the Free Reformed Churches in Australia, The Presbyterian Church in Korea, the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands (Liberated), the Free Church of Scotland, the Free Reformed Churches of South Africa, the Reformed Churches of Brazil, and the Reformed Churches in New Zealand.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 7) They are a member denomination of the International Conference of Reformed Churches.
  - 8) They have a Theological College at Hamilton, Ontario.
  - 9) Their web site is [www.canrc.org](http://www.canrc.org).
- b. The Presbyterian Reformed Church – was formed in 1965 through the influence of Dr. John Murray of Westminster Theological Seminary (though Dr. Murray remained a minister of the OPC) by two eighty-year-old congregations in Ontario associating into a Presbytery.
- 1) They now have a total of seven congregations in the USA (5), Canada (1), and England (1) in their Presbytery with 168 communicant members and 128 non-communicant members altogether.
  - 2) They hold to Strict Subscription to the *Westminster Standards*.
  - 3) Their “simplicity and purity of worship” entails exclusive psalmody and a rejection of “uninspired hymns” and musical instruments in worship, as being without that biblical warrant.
  - 4) Pictures of Christ, and holy days other than the Lord's Day are also refused. They are Strict Sabbatarians.
  - 5) At the Lord's Supper the communicants sit at a common table, the elements used are bread and wine, and the table is fenced by a prior admonition. Visitors from other churches are admitted to the Lord's Table after examination by the session.
  - 6) The church employs the *Authorized King James Version*, and the *Scottish Metrical Psalter*.
  - 7) The presbytery holds to the British version of the *Westminster Confession*, without the eighteenth-century American revisions changing from a state Church to a free Church. The presbytery teaches the obligation of a national acknowledgment of religion, defined by William Cunningham as follows: “It is incumbent upon nations, as such, and civil rulers in their official capacity, or in the exercise of their legitimate control over civil matters, to aim at the promotion of the honor of God, the welfare of true religion, and the prosperity of the church of Christ.”
  - 8) Their web site is [www.presbyterianreformed.org](http://www.presbyterianreformed.org).
3. The Korean Presbyterian Church in America (Kosin), is a 10,000-member Church with connections with the Presbyterian Church in Korea

- (Kosin). They have sent observers to NAPARC for several years and will seek membership.
4. NAPARC, on the Issue of Women in the Military, determined: *That NAPARC respond to inquiries regarding NAPARC's position on the matter by listing the relevant adopted statements of member churches including their grounds.*
    - a. By way of reference, see the adopted report to the 2001 OPC General Assembly (<http://opc.org/GA/WomenInMilitary.html>) with the key recommendation: *That the Orthodox Presbyterian Church is opposed to the inclusion of women in combatant military units, or in units which during wartime, have a high degree of potential involvement in combat and possible capture and potential risk of rape, even if their command is not designated a combat element, and that such inclusion is contrary to the Word of God. (This does not rule out, however, female personnel, serving in non-combatant assignments, such as field medical units or on hospital ships, which can come under hostile fire.)*
    - b. In its 2004 General Assembly, the RCUS determined ([http://www.rpcga.org/index.php?p=aboutus&sub=women\\_in\\_military&sub\\_nav=OSS](http://www.rpcga.org/index.php?p=aboutus&sub=women_in_military&sub_nav=OSS)) that it: *...finds no biblical warrant for women serving in enforced military service, but on the contrary, finds that women are to be protected from enforced military service so that they might fulfill their calling and duties under God as set forth in the order of creation. Further, we maintain that the current Global War on Terrorism has forever blurred the distinction between combat and combat support units. Thus, women regardless of service component or unit affiliation are routinely engaged in active combat and as a result have been wounded or killed. Therefore, we maintain that women are not to serve in combat roles, especially in fields of deployment where combat zones include the total land areas in which terrorist activities are being conducted and every soldier is placed in immediate danger.*
  5. Regarding Union with other NAPARC churches. When NAPARC began, most of the participating denominations, with the exception of the CRC, were of relatively the same size in total membership (PCA, OPC, and RPCES). Now one-half of the member denominations have 5,000 members or fewer. Over the years the PCA and RPCES were combined, the CRC was dismissed, and several other denominations joined to create the present ten member churches. Moreover, a

prominent aspect of the basis of the council, its *raison d'être*, is “to hold out before each other the desirability and need for organic union of churches that are of like faith and practice” (Constitution of NAPARC, II. Basis of the Council). As Reformed Christians we find ourselves in constraints. On one hand our desire to practice the purity of the Church may lead us at times to separate ourselves from an apparently irreparable denominational connection. Such was our separation from our former denomination that for us was a “tragic necessity.”<sup>2</sup> On the other hand our theology and polity continue to motivate us to seek union with others who hold to similar doctrine and church governance.<sup>3</sup>

In the earlier years of NAPARC there were discussions of a possible four-way union of the PCA, Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod, Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Reformed Presbyterian Church North America, and the Christian Reformed Church. That four-way union did not occur<sup>4</sup>, but the Joining and Receiving of the PCA and RPCES in 1982 did come about. Later several additional denominations joined the council and the CRC membership in NAPARC was removed.

In 2003 the PCA renewed the issue by adopting Overtures 24 and 25 to “Begin Church Union Conversations” and asked the NAPARC member churches to consider union talks once more. Since that time there have been discussions of possible unions in the NAPARC annual meetings and among various denominations. The PCA-IRC has met with several of our counterpart committees in the last several years. The RCUS has advised us that they will not consider union conversations with the PCA due to the PCA’s standards of doctrinal subscription (see

---

<sup>2</sup> Church historian, Jaroslav Pelikan, used the term “tragic necessity” to describe the Protestant Reformation.

<sup>3</sup> John 17:1-26, Acts 15:1-16:5, I Cor. 12:12-31, Eph. 4:1-16; *WCF XXV, WLC Qq. 62-63*. While some separations within the Church may be justified by the need to preserve and protect the purity of the Faith, some ongoing divisions do not appear to be justified. There is much biblical data, as above, to move us to seek visible unity with other branches of the Church of like faith and order, but no biblical data may be adduced to prohibit us to seek visible unity with other branches of the Church of like faith and order.

<sup>4</sup> In 1981 the PCA General Assembly extended an invitation for “Joining and Receiving” the OPC, but the required affirmative vote of three-fourths of PCA Presbyteries was not received (17 voted yes, 8 voted no) in 1982. In 1986 the issue received a majority vote in the OPC Assembly, but not the required two-thirds majority vote. The 1986 OPC General Assembly directed their Committee on Ecumenicity to give continued conversations with the PCA a high priority. The possible union with the CRC and RPCNA was never approved for advice and consent by the Presbyteries and Classes of the respective denominations.



Communication 1, *Minutes of 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly PCA*, p. 54). The OPC representatives have advised us that the OPC prefers to discuss and deliberate over a period of years before any union with the PCA could be brought about.<sup>5</sup> The ARP and RPCNA prefer to discuss the matter of union between each other before they proceed with the PCA. The ERQ and KAPC prefer to focus on their ethnic-linguistic constituency.

NAPARC is composed of denominations originating from two streams of the Reformed Tradition; Scottish Presbyterian and Continental Reformed (Dutch Reformed, German Reformed, and French Reformed). There are great commonalities and similarities in theology and polity among the member denominations. But there are some differences in theology, polity, and practice. Denominations from the Scottish Presbyterian tradition use the *Westminster Standards* as a doctrinal standard. Denominations from the Continental Reformed Tradition use the *Three Forms of Unity* (*Belgic Confession, Heidelberg Catechism, and Canons of Dort*) or the *La Rochelle Confession of Faith*. Presbyterian denominations tend to have a more connectional view of polity, for example, using the term “Church” rather than “Churches” in the denominational name, referring to Presbyteries and General Assembly as “higher courts of the Church,” and forming denominational committees and agencies on the assembly level to accomplish cooperative ministry. Denominations from the Continental Reformed Tradition tend to have a less connectional view of polity, for example, using the term “Churches” or “Congregations” rather than “Church” in their denominational names, referring to Classes and General Synods as “broader assemblies” rather than “higher courts” and are less prone to form denominational committees and agencies on the assembly level to accomplish cooperative ministry.

Moreover, there are some ethnic dimensions to be considered. The KAPC views its mission as evangelizing and discipling the Korean Diaspora. The ERQ views its mission as evangelizing and discipling French-speaking Canadians. Both the KAPC and the ERQ representatives have indicated that they are concerned that union with a denomination as large as the PCA could diminish their focus on reaching Korean-speaking and French-speaking people groups in North America. NAPARC denominations with Dutch roots tend to have a stronger sense of ethnic identity than Presbyterians perhaps because people of Scottish,

---

<sup>5</sup> The OPC spent forty years (1967-2007) on the revision of the *Directory of Worship* section of their *Book of Church Order*.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Scots-Irish, Irish, English, and German ancestry more quickly assimilated into American culture, and because some of the NAPARC Dutch denominations came from recent post-WWII immigration. Korean immigration to America increased considerably after the Immigration Reform Act of 1965, which abolished country-of-origin quotas.

Additionally, the size of the PCA may be regarded by some of member denominations as daunting. The PCA is about six times as large as the second largest denomination in NAPARC, and 1,100 times larger than the smallest NAPARC denomination. Some are concerned that merger with the larger PCA could erase some of their denominational distinctive beliefs and practices (for example, exclusive psalmody, males only voting in congregational meetings, etc.) and that the unique histories of the various denominations would be forgotten and unappreciated. Some value their annual denominational meeting highly as a “church family reunion” and are concerned that the fellowship aspect of the General Synod or Assembly would be lost (for example, the ARP’s General Synod is traditionally held at Bonclarken Conference Center in Flat Rock, NC, the RCUS Synod meets in a local church, but PCA General Assemblies are usually held in convention centers).

*In short, after attempting to move the matter of union with other NAPARC denominations forward for several years, your Interchurch Relations Committee believes that the likelihood of the PCA’s being able to effect a union with any of the NAPARC denominations within the next decade is slim to non-existent. The more likely scenario is that there will be a series of unions within the two branches of the Reformed families of NAPARC Churches, i.e. those of Scottish Presbyterian origins and those of Continental Reformed origins, before there is any union with the PCA. Since the issue of Church Union’s being re-addressed by the PCA’s 2003 action, there have been conversations among other NAPARC denominations that are promising for possible unions not involving the PCA. For example, the URCNA and CARC are discussing a federated union of the two denominations, the RPCNA and ARP have common historical roots and are in conversation. Additional conversations among NAPARC denominations are in the offing as well. Therefore, our wisest course now appears to be to encourage the developing conversations among the other NAPARC denominations, to pray that such conversations will be fruitful, to wait*

*for some of union of denominations with most in common to occur, and to renew PCA conversations with other denominations at a later date.*

6. The World Reformed Fellowship is the primary means by which the PCA maintains ecclesiastical contact with Reformed and Presbyterian Churches from all seven continents of the world. It meets every four years but recently has developed regional boards in Africa, Asia, Australia/New Zealand, Europe, Latin America and North America. The PCA's influence on the forming of this organization is evident in that eight of the twenty-six members of the Board of Directors are from the PCA. Dr. Craig Higgins of the IRC is the coordinator of the North America Regional Board.
  - a. The WRF states that it “seeks to link those in the historic evangelical Reformed tradition of Christ's church in order to facilitate communication, collaboration and cooperation for mutual encouragement, support and advancement of Kingdom concerns. The WRF is not a council, but rather, as our very name affirms, a fellowship. Leaders and groups within the evangelical, Reformed tradition of Christ's church get to know and trust one another within this fluid network of relationships, developing mutually beneficial partnerships and assisting local believers with their vision of reaching their regions or nations for Christ. In many ways, the WRF fulfills the dream cherished by John Calvin in the 1500s, the Westminster Divines in the 1600s, and George Whitefield and Jonathan Edwards in the 1700s, of truly worldwide cooperation among the Reformed branches of the Church.”
  - b. “At the inaugural meeting of the World Reformed Fellowship, in Orlando in 2000, it was proposed that WRF should consider drawing a number of Reformed scholars from all over the world to write a new confessional statement for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century. That was agreed but due to a lack of resources and many other pressing matters, it was not until the General Assembly of the WRF in March of 2006 in Johannesburg, South Africa, that the proposal became a reality. In South Africa, it was agreed that this Statement of Faith would be the first responsibility of the WRF Theological Commission and the first members of the Commission were appointed...The WRF Theological Commission held its first official meeting in March of 2007 in Sao Paulo, Brazil. At that first plenary meeting the Commission established some core principles, agreed upon basic working practices and gave some preliminary consideration to

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the structure of the proposed Statement. It was also agreed that the day-to-day writing of the Statement would be committed to small working groups, who would prepare section drafts. The target completion date for the Statement is the WRF General Assembly in 2010, which is to be held in Scotland.” For more information on progress on the confessional statement, including the questions being asked by the committee, including: “What would a Reformed Statement of faith look like when written also by Christians from Africa, Asia, South America and elsewhere?” see the website at: <http://www.wrfnet.org/web/guest/commissions/theology>

- c. The North American Regional Board, among other things, is working “toward the development of resources for ministerial leaders in crisis. When 18,000 ministers of the Gospel in the United States leave the ministry each year, the church has a problem. And the problem is not restricted to those in pastoral positions. All kinds of ministry leaders seem under attack. We intend to work toward the creation of a program and a facility that will provide assistance to ministry leaders - before, during, and after times of actual crisis. Consultation is already underway with such organizations as Focus on the Family, the Association of Theological Schools, the Lilly Endowment, and numerous specific denominations.”
7. National Association of Evangelicals (NAE). The NAE has in its constituency sixty denominations representing about 45,000 churches. Its mission *is to extend the kingdom of God through a fellowship of member denominations, churches, organizations, and individuals, demonstrating the unity of the body of Christ by standing for biblical truth, speaking with a representative voice, and serving the evangelical community through united action, cooperative ministry, and strategic planning*. According to its president: “We serve to make denominations strong and effective, influence society for justice and righteousness, and gather the many voices of evangelicals together to be more effective for Jesus Christ and his cause.”

The October, 2007 meeting of the Board of Directors (whose present chairman is the PCA’s Stated Clerk Dr. L. Roy Taylor) elected Dr. Leith Anderson a well-known pastor, author, seminary lecturer, and missions leader as president. He had been serving as Interim President for a year. Leith Anderson is the senior Pastor of Wooddale Church in Eden Prairie, Minnesota, a mega-church affiliated with the Evangelical Free Church of America and the Baptist General Conference, a position that he was first called to on January 1, 1977. During his tenure, the church

has grown to 5,000 regular attendees, planted several daughter churches, and is known for its outreach overseas, including to victims of HIV/AIDS. He is the author of eight books and the radio voice of *Faith Matters*, which is heard on Christian stations across the United States.

The Board of Directors in October, 2007 adopted a “Statement of Conscience” concerning continued serious discrimination against the Dalit people of India, also called the “Untouchables.” For this and other statements and news, see the NAE website at: [www.nae.net](http://www.nae.net).

There is a link ([http://www.sojo.net/action/alerts/e4d\\_toolkit.pdf](http://www.sojo.net/action/alerts/e4d_toolkit.pdf) ) on their site to a “congregational toolkit” for informative background and biblical principles bearing on the genocide and crisis in Darfur in the Western Sudan where over 400,000 have died since 2003 and sharing resources which congregations might consider in deciding on a response. There is also an excellent position paper called “For the Health of the Nation: An Evangelical Call to Civic Responsibility.”

8. The PCA receives Ecclesiastical Observers from Churches in Korea on a rotating basis.<sup>6</sup>
9. We have received requests for Assembly-level relationship with several denominations abroad: the Reformed Church in South Africa (RCSA), the Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB), and the Australian Presbyterian Church (APC). We presently have two types of relations with other denominations: Fraternal Relations (now with NAPARC denominations only), and Corresponding Relations with other Reformed and Evangelical denominations (outside of North America).

In order to respond to an increase in such requests, the IRC recently adopted the policy that “Fraternal relations with non-NAPARC churches will be considered on a case-by-case basis. Normally, such fraternal

---

<sup>6</sup>There are four conservative Presbyterian denominations in Korea with whom we have ecclesiastical correspondence: (1) Presbyterian Church of Korea (PCK) Hapdong (Hap Tong) which has Chongshin University and Seminary, and some 11,000 churches. (2) The PCK Kosin (Koshin) which seceded from Hap Tong in 1951; they have Koshin Seminary in Seoul and Pusan. (3) PCK Kae Hyuk (Reformed), which seceded from Hap Tong in 1979 (in 2005 many, if not most of the churches returned to Hap Tong). They have seminaries in Seoul and Kanju. (4) PCK Hap Shin, which seceded from Hap Tong in 1980. They have a seminary in Kyongkee Do province. Each year two of the four PCK denominations send ecclesiastical observers to the PCA General Assembly.

relations will be enjoyed though our membership in the World Reformed Fellowship and through contact with our MTW missionaries.”

Sufficient knowledge of the RCSA and IPB is available to your Committee, and there has been significant interaction between them and PCA churches here in the U.S. and MTW missionaries abroad to warrant entering into corresponding relations with these large churches (the IPB has 274 presbyteries and over 4,000 congregations). Both denominations sent representatives to the U.S. to meet with our committee and/or the Stated Clerk of the PCA in June, 2007. More information and interaction is needed with the APC before we feel confident to recommend an Assembly-level relationship.

- a. The IPB was formed in 1888 from churches begun through the efforts of PCUSA and PCUS missionaries. In 1973, they cut off relations with the PCUSA because the American denomination “began exporting liberation theology and post-modern politics instead of a passion for evangelical Christianity.”<sup>7</sup> Your Committee believes that establishing corresponding relations with this Church will be a great encouragement to them in their stand for Reformed biblical orthodoxy.
- b. The RCSA is a denomination of 90,000 members. They subscribe to the *Belgic Confession*, the *Heidelberg Catechism*, and the *Canons of Dordt*. They are a member of the conservative ICRC. In 1997 they took the historic step of ending language- and race-based classes in favor of geographic classes. One of its theological institutions with which the PCA has worked closely is Mukhanyo (isiNdebele word for “light”) College, which provides in-depth Bible teaching and training to church leaders and young people who want to prepare themselves for the ministry of God’s Word. They also have one of the more effective poverty, orphan, & HIV/AIDS response ministries from a Reformed perspective in the sub-Sahara, their community development ministry known as Masibambisane (<http://www.cabsa.co.za/Masibambisane.pdf>). By checking the denomination’s website (<http://www.gksa.org.za>), you can access their papers on “HIV/AIDS & Human Rights” as well as “Same Sex Marriage.”

---

<sup>7</sup> Comments by Ludgero Morais, the general secretary (stated clerk) of the IPB General Assembly, *The Presbyterian Layman Online*, June 17, 2005

*Your Committee recommends that the General Assembly Approve Entering Into Corresponding Relations with the Brazilian Presbyterian Church (IPB) and the Reformed Church of South Africa (GKSA).*

10. We have not recently addressed the issue of relations with and communications with other non-NAPARC denominations and Christian Organizations. (See chart below). The PCA was formed by reluctant separatists who had, over a period of decades, sought to reverse the theological decline, laxity in discipline, and trend toward a more hierarchal type of Presbyterian polity<sup>8</sup> in our former denomination the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS). The PCA founders “in much prayer and with great sorrow and mourning. . . concluded that to practice the principle of the purity of the Church” they “reluctantly accepted the necessity of separation” and severed their ties with their Mother Church “with deepest regret and sorrow.”<sup>9</sup> In its “Message to All Churches” the PCA<sup>10</sup> acknowledged that many Evangelicals chose to remain in the PCUS at that time and expressed the prayer that the LORD would use their remaining presence to reform and renew the PCUS and if such reformation and renewal were to occur, the PCA’s separation from the PCUS [now the PCUSA] would be reassessed. Sadly, that has not occurred. The PCA could be rightly described as “reluctant and grieving separatists.” The PCA has never been militant separatists, issuing annual denunciations of other denominations in our Assemblies<sup>11</sup>, or secondary or tertiary separatists insistent upon having no fellowship with fellow Christians who may have close or distant connections with others with whom we would have significant disagreements.

---

<sup>8</sup> These and other factors are seen in the pattern of division and reunion division and reunion in American Presbyterianism. For a brief depiction of that pattern of division and reunion see Post, Don and Frost, Chuck. *History of Presbyterianism in America*. Atlanta: CE&P, n.d. The same pattern of division and reunion occurs in the denominations originating in the Continental Reformed Tradition as well.

<sup>9</sup> This is evinced in the “Message to All Churches” adopted by the First General Assembly (see Minutes of the 1<sup>st</sup> General Assembly, 1973, pp.40-42)

<sup>10</sup> Named, at first, the National Presbyterian Church, but changed to the Presbyterian Church in America by the Second General Assembly.

<sup>11</sup> For example the 12<sup>th</sup> General Assembly refused to adopt Overture 11 from Westminster Presbytery to declare the PCUSA apostate and to refuse to accept certificates of transfer from PCUSA Presbyteries (*Minutes of the 12<sup>th</sup> General Assembly*, 1984, pp. 41-42).

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In reflecting on the exodus of some of the Evangelicals from the Southern Church in 1973 against the backdrop of the exodus of some who left the Northern Church in 1936, Francis Schaeffer said in an article (*Presbyterian Journal*, 6 March 1974, pp. 7-8):

It would be tragic if the National Presbyterian Church [later called PCA] made the same mistakes which were made in the Presbyterian Church in the North. True brethren who have not felt led by the Lord to leave the PCUS should be treated with dignity and loving beauty. There are two reasons for this:

First, Jesus taught that the mark of the Christian is the observable love shown among all true believers. Second, by keeping the lines open to these men – not as a stratagem but as loving obedience to Christ’s commands – the National Presbyterian Church will continue to offer a viable alternative. In the days ahead, the pressures will increase through the further growth of liberal control and almost certain coming union with the United Presbyterian Church USA.<sup>12</sup> I pray that the mistakes made years ago in the North will not be repeated today.

Dr. Schaeffer repeated and expanded upon those ideas when he preached to the PCA’s Second General Assembly, September 18, 1974.

The National Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship was a precursor to both the PCA and NAPARC and was influential in the formation of both entities. The NPRF existed 1971-1983 and included conservative Reformed folk from the PCUS, the UPCUSA, OPC, RCA, RPCES, CRC, RPCNA, ARP, and other groups. It was a fellowship and communication vehicle that connected Reformed brethren across denominational lines. With the formation of the PCA in 1973, the formation of NAPARC in 1975, and the Joining and Receiving of the PCA and RPCES in 1982, the NPRF passed off the scene.

In retrospect, the PCA, as a General Assembly, may not have taken the initiative to heed Francis Schaeffer’s advice to maintain contacts with

---

<sup>12</sup>The reunion of the Northern Church (UPCUSA) and the Southern Church (PCUS) did occur in 1983 to form the PCUSA.



other conservative Reformed believers in the more theologically diverse denominations, though individual PCA members and local churches have certainly done so. However, we are reaching out beyond ourselves today with the closest facsimile to the NPRF today on a national basis which is the Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals (which now includes Baptists, Anglicans, Congregationalists, and Independents of Reformed persuasion) and, on an international basis, the World Reformed Fellowship (which, like the Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals, now includes Baptists, Anglicans, Congregationalists, and Independents of Reformed persuasion).

11. Christian Forum gatherings have developed over recent years both nationally and globally that have broad representations from several streams of the Christian Tradition including Evangelicals, Charismatics, Mainline Protestants, Eastern Orthodox, and Roman Catholics. The doctrinal basis of the gatherings is an affirmation of the doctrine of the Holy Trinity and that Lord Jesus Christ is God and Savior .

The Christian Churches Together in the USA (CCT-USA) is the name of the national forum. The purpose of CCT-USA is “to enable churches and national Christian organizations to grow closer together in Christ in order to strengthen our Christian witness in the world. Participants in Christian Churches Together accomplish this purpose by rejoicing in our faith in the Triune God; discerning the guidance of the Holy Spirit through prayer and theological dialogue; providing fellowship and mutual support; affirming our commonalities and understanding our differences; fostering Christian evangelism faithful to the proclamation of the gospel; speaking to society with a common voice whenever possible; promoting the common good of society.” The CCT-USA began in 2004. The PCA-IRC was invited to attend (see 2004 IRC Report to the General Assembly), but did not do so.

A Global Christian Forum had its roots in the 1990s and held a global meeting in Nairobi, Kenya in 2007. It’s purpose is "To create an open space wherein representatives from a broad range of Christian churches and interchurch organizations, which confess the triune God and Jesus Christ as perfect in His divinity and humanity, can gather to foster mutual respect, to explore and address together common challenges." Though we have stayed abreast of these developments, we have not considered it appropriate to recommend official participation.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12. The committee appointed fraternal delegates or observers, or sent letters of fraternal greetings to other General Assemblies or Synods:
- ARPC, June 4-6, Bonclarken Conference Center, Flat Rock, NC.
  - ERQ, March 21-22, Montreal, Quebec, Canada, June 20-21
  - FRCNA, first week of June, Brantford, Ontario.
  - HRC, March 28, Burgessville, Ontario.
  - KAPC, May 20-23, Los Angeles, CA.
  - OPC, July 9-16, Tacoma, WA.
  - RPCNA, June 23-26, Geneva College, Beaver Falls, PA.
  - RCUS, May 19-21, Sutton, NE.
  - URCNA, no meeting in 2008 or 2009.
  - EPC, June 18-21, Fourth EPC, Bethesda, MD

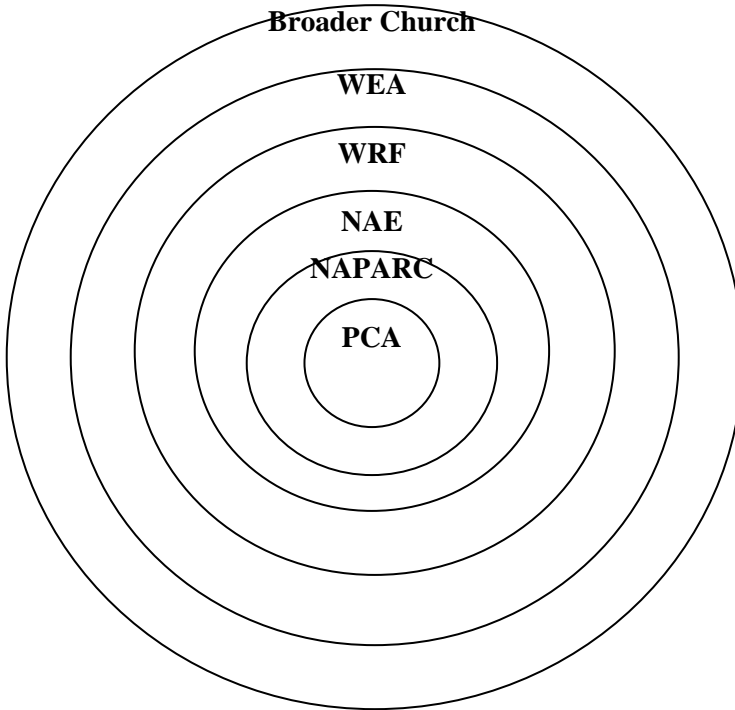
At its March, 2008 meeting, the IRC committed to writing what were previously unwritten but observed policies regarding fraternal greetings to our General Assembly. For the assembly's information: "Churches with whom we have fraternal relations will generally be invited to address the General Assembly every other year, with the exception of the ARP, the OPC, and the IPB (Presbyterian Church of Brazil) who have asked for yearly access. Other churches requesting more frequent access will be considered on a case-by-case basis. Remarks are to be limited to five minutes."

13. The IRC elected the following officers for the year 2008-9:
- |                |                      |
|----------------|----------------------|
| Chairman:      | TE Lewis A. Ruff Jr. |
| Vice Chairman: | TE Craig Higgins     |
| Secretary:     | RE Stanley Jenkins   |

### **IV. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13).
3. That the Assembly approve the admission of the Canadian and American Reformed Churches into the membership of NAPARC.
4. That the Assembly approve the admission of the Presbyterian Reformed Church into the membership of NAPARC.
5. That the General Assembly Approve Entering Into Corresponding Relations with the Brazilian Presbyterian Church (IPB) and the Reformed Church of South Africa (GKSA).

## PCA Relations with Other Churches and Christian Organizations



**NAPARC** = North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council composed of Evangelical, Presbyterian and Reformed denominations in North America (est. 1975) who hold to the *Westminster Standards* or the *Three Forms of Unity*. A major aim of NAPARC is Church Union (ex. joining PCA & RPCES together in 1982).

**NAE** = National Association of Evangelicals (est. 1942) composed of Evangelical denominations, local churches, institutions, individuals, and ministries who subscribe to the NAE Evangelical Doctrinal Statement, representing the Evangelical Community in the USA. The NAE Doctrinal Statement is widely used among Evangelical ministries.

**WRF** = World Reformed Fellowship composed of Evangelical denominations, local churches, institutions, individuals, and ministries who subscribe to the WRF Reformed doctrinal standards.

**WEA** = World Evangelical Alliance (est. 1846) composed of Evangelical denominations, local churches, institutions, individuals, and ministries who subscribe to the WEA Evangelical Doctrinal Statement representing the Evangelical Community in the world. The NAE is part of the WEA.

**Broader Church** = All other branches of the Visible Church including Mainline Protestant, Eastern Orthodox, and Roman Catholic. The PCA is not part of any organization that is broadly inclusive.

## APPENDIX H

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### *SUMMARY OF MNA 2007 MINISTRY PROGRESS Making Disciples of All Nations Without Leaving Home: How Mission to North America Serves the PCA in Advancing Ministry among the Growing People Groups in North America*

#### **Introduction**

*From the MNA Vision Statement:*

*That God, by His grace and for His own glory, will transform the PCA into a **grassroots church planting culture** that is:*

- *exponentially reproducing a growing number of biblically healthy churches*
- *seeing these churches characterized by significant conversion growth and ministries of mercy*
- *reaching the diverse communities and people groups of North America.*

*In fulfillment of this vision, our hope is:*

*(1) To see all PCA churches become “houses of prayer for all the nations” (Mark 11:7), embracing a Great Commission vision characterized by proactive engagement with their communities through kingdom prayer, intentional evangelism, ministries of mercy and social justice, community involvement, church planting, and global missions.*

*(2) To see the PCA, beginning with its leadership, reflect the demographic makeup of North America by seeing churches planted and people coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups in our land.*

*(3) To impact the centers of influence in North America which are defined as:*

- *Crossroads of society*
- *City centers and metropolitan areas*
- *Concentrations of cultural, ethnic, and socioeconomic diversity*

*(4) To see the PCA planting churches in the regions of North America where there is little reformed and evangelical presence.*

*Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind **striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel** (Philippians 1:27). (See Attachment 1, p. 448, for complete MNA Vision Statement.)*

Mission to North America continues to focus on church planting as the heart of MNA, with the four key points above indicating the highest priorities for ministry development in North America. Ours is a constantly changing culture. The majority of PCA churches are ministering among the predominantly Anglo and middle to higher income people groups in North America. We believe that God has blessed the PCA with this demographic makeup as a provision of resources for ministering among the constantly growing number of people groups in North America who are different from our current PCA majority.

Even a quick reading of this vision statement will readily lead to the conclusion that this is a daunting task. Therefore, we again call upon the General Assembly, as we have in previous years, to join in a renewed and growing commitment to:

- *prayer*, that God will work through us mightily and will lead us in the ever-changing challenges of ministry that lie before us;
- *striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel (Phil 1:27)*; that is, that we will learn together how we can most effectively minister and trust God for the advancement of the Gospel – through the PCA – in North America’s constantly changing culture; and
- *encouraging and equipping lay people* to form relationships and initiate ministry across cultural and ethnic lines in our communities.

May we faithfully wait upon the Lord for His work – through us. As you read through this report, please join us in rejoicing at what God has done in 2007, and join us in praying that 2008 will continue to be a fruitful year in the advancement of the Gospel in North America through the PCA. Go to the MNA Web site for further information and staff contact information for all ministries and services offered. – *TE James C. Bland, III, MNA Coordinator*

## **I. Church Planting: 2007 Progress**

Note that while the work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories – **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries** – both of the groups of ministries have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA*

*activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own their own church planting initiatives.* For further detail on these services, visit the MNA web site at: [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org).

- A. During 2007, 53 church planters and 8 church planting apprentices were placed on the field across the PCA to begin new mission churches** (see Attachment 2, p. 449, for the complete list). This is the third year in succession that the PCA has placed a church planter on the field to begin a new mission church at the rate of slightly more than one every seven days. With church planting at this level, the PCA is among the leading denominations in North America in terms of the ratio of new mission churches begun annually versus established churches. Nevertheless, MNA is focusing even more specifically on the recruiting and training of church planters, for the fields are ready for harvest. We urge that the churches and presbyteries of the PCA continue to pray for an ever greater harvest, that our Lord will build His Church through the PCA in ever greater measure.

TE Ted Powers serves as MNA Church Planting Coordinator; TE Jim Hatch is Church Planter Development Director, concentrating on the recruiting of church planters. The church planter list in Attachment 2 is compiled by MNA staff members through contact with the presbyteries, and the list attempts to identify every church planter who was placed on the field to begin a new work during 2007. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches.

Church Planting Wives Ministry, led by Shari Thomas: during 2007, the number of Regional Directors increased from 3 to 9 in 2007. A Church Planter's Wife newsletter began production. Church planter wives regularly cared for by a regional director increased from 10 to 70.

- B. For church planting advancement among each of the *people groups* for whom MNA provides staff leadership, MNA offers some or all of the following services: annual conferences for training and networking; resources for the mentoring and coaching of leaders; and consultation for the development of new ministries.** *Please note that these resources are offered for the use of all churches in the development of new ministries, and are not intended exclusively for the use of the respective ethnic group.* Where numbers are listed below, MNA staff and training resources have served a majority of the churches

or pastors indicated. However, the numbers below include all known PCA church ministries identified with the specific ethnic group and therefore include some which have not utilized MNA resources.

African American Ministries, led by TE Wy Plummer: with the ordination of 4 Teaching Elders, the number of African American Teaching Elders in the PCA now totals 34. During 2007, 3 African American church planters were placed on the field.

Hispanic American Ministries, led by TE Tim McKeown:

- 46 Teaching Elders in the PCA (in addition to current MTW missionaries) speak Spanish well enough to be able to teach a theological course in Spanish.
- 5 Hispanic worshipping communities are led by Spanish speaking Ruling Elders.
- There are now at least 69 PCA churches who have some kind of ministry reaching Hispanics via a church plant, ESL or tutoring.

Haitian Ministries, led by TE Dony St. Germain: El Shaddai Presbyterian Church in Miami FL had 60 baptisms in 2007; in Haiti, there were 2500 professions of faith.

Korean Ministries, led by TE Henry Koh: the 8<sup>th</sup> Annual English Ministry Pastors' Conference was held for the first time on the west coast with an attendance of 110.

Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), led by TE Brian Kelso:

- New Learning Sites: launched 4 and closed 1, for a net gain of 3.
- Number of Students: 125 students in 2006 increased to 134 students in 2007.
- Number of Graduates: 3 new graduates in 2007 brings a total of 15 graduates to date. 12 graduates are serving in the PCA: 6 are Haitian; 3 are Hispanic; 3 are Anglo.

Urban and Mercy Ministries, led by TE Randy Nabors: continued to provide training and consultation services to establish and strengthen ministry in low income communities. More than 125 attended the annual Christian Community Development Association (CCDA) conference in St. Louis.

Native American/First Nations Ministries, led by TE Bruce Farrant: contacts continued both on Native American reservations and with churches committed to developing ministry as this new ministry gets underway.

Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches, led by TE Renato Bernardes: one church was added during 2007, bringing the total of churches and mission churches to 11. As of the end of 2007, six additional churches were seriously considering joining the PCA.

C. MNA identifies the following as **Factors that are Essential to Healthy Church Planting**. MNA staff members and program resources provide assistance to presbyteries and churches in their development of these services.

- *Vision* that directs and shapes the church planting activity.
- *Strategic Planning* of values, goals and action plans.
- *Prayer Mobilization*: “...unless the Lord builds the house they labor in vain who build it” (Ps. 127:1). Praying for laborers for the harvest (Mat. 9:38).
- *Team Building*: forming and equipping teams to move the vision forward.
- *Development of Church Planters*, cultivating a growing “pool” or “pipeline” of potential church planters.
- *Recruiting Church Planters*, pastors who are ready to plant a church.
- *Assessment* of calling, character and competencies of potential church planters.
- *Training and Mentoring* men with the knowledge and skills they need to be effective church planters.
- *Placement*: matching the right church planter with the right opportunity.
- *Funding*: raising the necessary funds for planting each church.
- *Coaching and Care* of the church planter and his wife.
- *Celebrating* what God is doing.

## II. Outreach Ministries: 2007 Progress

Please note again that while the work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories – **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries** – both of the groups of ministries have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own their own church planting initiatives.* For further detail on these services, visit the MNA web site at: [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org).

MNA ShortTerm Missions & Disaster Response, led by RE Arklie Hooten:

- Produced and distributed to each PCA church the first ever MNA Disaster Response CD Training Manual. This tool provides guidance



## APPENDIX H

to presbyteries, churches, missions teams and individual members on how to help assess needs and offer practical assistance in the wake of a disaster.

- Called Deacon Keith Perry as the first regional MNA Disaster Response Specialist primarily serving in Florida, effective part time January 1, 2008.
- Assisted PCA churches and ministries responding to new disasters in Haiti, Florida, Georgia, Alabama and California. Appealed to the PCA on behalf of one of our churches after they lost their church by fire.
- Recruited and mobilized approximately 12,000 volunteers to assist in ongoing post Katrina cleanup and rebuilding in Mississippi and Louisiana. The total number of volunteers who have served in response to Hurricane Katrina (August 29, 2005), coordinated through MNA, exceeded 30,000 by the end of 2007.
- MNA ShortTerm Missions & Disaster Response does not charge for their services to churches who send or receive volunteer groups. Any costs charged to volunteers, in addition to travel cost according to their own arrangements, goes to support the churches or ministries who receive services and does not support MNA administration or staff in any way.

Chaplain Ministries, led by TE David Peterson: (Their report is found as Attachment 3, p. 451)

- 166 chaplains (military and civilian) were serving as of the end of 2007; 162 in 2006. Our goal is 170 in 2008. The complete roster of Chaplains is found as Attachment 4, p. 453.
- 307 churches have adopted at least one chaplain. Our goal is 400 in 2008.
- 172 churches supported Chaplain Ministries in 2007; Our goal is 200 in 2008.
- On January 8, 2008, TE Peterson was presented with the National Association of Evangelicals Centurion Award, presented each year to an individual who has demonstrated his support of the chaplaincy and its work among the men and women of our nation's armed forces and civil institutions.
- Effective October 1, 2008, TE Chaplain (BG) Douglas Lee will succeed TE Dave Peterson as Chaplain Ministries Coordinator and Endorser. Doug Lee joins the MNA staff effective May 1, 2008.

English as a Second Language (ESL), led by Nancy Booher:

- MNA ESL helped 21 PCA Churches start ESL Schools in 2007.
- MNA ESL provided help/resource information to 157 churches in 2007.
- MNA ESL created web, video and print resources for ESL Ministries.

Ministry to State, led by TE Chuck Garriott: Ministry to State was established in Austin, TX, under the leadership of TE Greg Davidson. Greg is bivocational, working also in the Governor's Office. The work is sponsored by Cross Pointe Church in Austin and South Texas Presbytery.

Special Needs Ministries, led by Stephanie Hubach: begun in June 2007, this ministry was in the startup phase during the remainder of 2007. Consultation or direct educational services were provided to 5 PCA churches during that time. Credit course taught by Stephanie Hubach at Covenant Theological Seminary.

**Bethany Christian Services:** beginning with the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in 1983, the PCA has endorsed Bethany Christian Services upon MNA's annual review and recommendation. We note with gratitude the services of Bethany to thousands of Christian families throughout its many years of service and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their report is found as Attachment 5, p. 457.

### **III. MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2007 Progress**

#### **A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving**

In 2007, Askings contributions from PCA churches to MNA decreased by 2% compared to 2006. Total support for annual operations and designated support for projects increased by 3%. We thank God for this generous support. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make giving to all PCA Committees and Agencies a high priority. Because many churches do not contribute at the *Ministry Ask* level, MNA senior staff seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact Associate Coordinator TE Fred Marsh for further information on financial support for MNA.

#### **B. Church Planting Projects and Other Funding:**

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. *No administrative transfer fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. Every dollar given to an MNA ministry or project is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.*
- Non-Anglo ethnic church planters and movement leaders require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the people groups of North America.

*MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through which to raise support.*

- Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by the payments of churches to whom loans are made, as well as by donations.

#### **IV. Recommendations:**

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator during 2007**, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2007, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year.
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work.
3. That the General Assembly thank God for the **53 church planters and 8 church planter apprentices placed during 2007**. Thank God that this increased activity is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives. **Thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries, chaplains and volunteers in disaster and short term projects. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.**
4. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to the **Ministry Ask**, giving to MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies. MNA encourages churches to commit to giving
5. That the at the **Ministry Ask** level, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure. General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$37,000 given to the 2007-2008 **Thanksgiving Offering**, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering.
6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

7. That the General Assembly adopt the **2009 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
8. That **TEs Charles Rector** and **CH (LTC) Ken Bush** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2012, and that **CH (COL) John Michael Higgins** replace **CH (BG) Doug Lee** in the Class of 2010, effective October 1, 2008. TE Lee has submitted his resignation from the PRJC to be effective September 30, 2008, to accept a call to MNA Chaplain Ministries Staff.
9. That at its recent February 26, 2008 annual meeting, the **Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains & Military Personnel (PRJC) voted to accept the Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC), a member of NAPARC, as a full member of the Joint Commission**, subject to the approval of the General Assemblies and Synod of the three current member denominations (OPC, PCA, and RPCNA). The KAPC has been an approved Affiliate Member for years, and currently has 14 Ecclesiastically Endorsed Military Chaplains. The MNA Committee of the PCA recommends that the PCA's 36th General Assembly affirm the KAPC as a full member of the PRJC.
10. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that the Overture 11 from the Presbytery of the Ascension** regarding the Sending of Reformed Military Evangelists to U.S. Overseas Military Communities be answered in the negative. **Rationale:** This overture seeks to provide greater ministry to PCA members who serve in the military, as well as equipping PCA members for evangelism and service to other military personnel. US citizens in the military minister among other US citizens while living temporarily in another country. This is culturally more similar to local church ministry in the US than it is similar to American missionaries working among nationals. It is a natural extension of the work of the local church and the presbytery. The need for the assistance of a denominational agency arises from one or more of the following: (1) when the work exceeds the resources of one or more presbyteries; (2) when coordination is needed because a large number of presbyteries are taking initiative; or (3) there are specific sending agency functions required to address logistical or official denominational or government issues in other countries. At the present time, MTW, RUM and MNA offer services which may assist churches and presbyteries in the development of the ministries envisioned in the overture, and therefore a new General Assembly Committee is not needed at this time. Churches and presbyteries are encouraged to seize every opportunity for the care of God's people and the advancement of the Gospel in our military communities.

11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 5 from Northwest Georgia, "Include Fannin and Gilmer Counties in Northwest Georgia Presbytery," be answered in the affirmative.
12. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 10 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, "Revise Tennessee Valley Presbytery Boundary," be answered by reference to the response to Overture 5 to the 36<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.
13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 12 from Evangel Presbytery, "Divide Evangel Presbytery and Form Additional Presbytery," be answered in the affirmative.
14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 16 from Piedmont Triad, "Revise the Boundary of Piedmont Triad," be answered in the affirmative with the concurrence of the Western Carolina Presbytery.
15. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly the following proposed changes to the Constitution of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC).

Background:

These changes have been approved by the PRJC, but require the approval of the member denominations (PCA, OPC, and RPCNA). The items below that are lined out are being removed from the Constitution, and the items that are underlined are being added to the Constitution.

**ARTICLE VI — FINANCIAL SUPPORT**

The Financial support of the Commission shall be primarily the responsibility of the member denominations, and shall be on a fair share basis, as recommended by the Commission.

Each denomination will be responsible for all expenses incurred by its representatives at any meetings of the Commission or its sub-committees.

Each denomination shall be asked to contribute a set amount per year per ~~full-time/active duty~~, reserve component, and VA chaplain endorsed by the Commission.

Each endorsed ~~chaplain both full and part time~~, active duty and reserve component military chaplain, and civilian chaplain who requires an Ecclesiastical Endorsement, ~~shall be required to~~ contribute a designated amount per year of annual dues, ~~if able~~.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Amounts of chaplain dues and denominational contributions per chaplain will be ~~recommended~~ reviewed by the Commission ~~for the approval of the member denominations annually~~. In addition, the Commission shall be free to communicate with and to receive donations from individuals and churches, both within and without the member denominations.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Committee on Mission to North America

### MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

#### **Class 2012**

TE Gary Cox  
TE Doug Domin  
RE Don German

#### **Class of 2011**

TE Frank Barker  
RE Marcos Dias  
RE Robert “Bob” Morrison

#### **Class of 2010**

TE Reddit Andrews III  
TE Glenn McDowell  
RE Thomas “Tom” Newton

#### **Class of 2009**

RE Eugene “Gene” Betts  
RE Frank Griffith  
TE Robert “Dan” King

#### **Class of 2008**

RE Donald “Don” Breazeale  
TE Philip D. “Phil” Douglass  
TE Donald “Don” Ward

#### **Alternates**

TE Jeff Elliott  
RE Mike Russell

**MNA STAFF MEMBERS**

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
TE Stan Beach	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Renato Bernardes	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
TE Brad Bradley	Southwest Regional Coordinator
Leanne Downing	Church Planting Wives Network Director
TE Bruce Farrant	Native American/First Nations Ministries Coordinator
TE Chuck Garriott	Capitol Service Director
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA ShortTerm Missions & Disaster Response Director
TE Beryl Hubbard	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
Vicki Hicks	Business Administrator
TE Tim McKeown	Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
TE Dave Peterson	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
Tami Resch	Church Planting Wives Mentoring Director
TE Lewis Ruff	California Regional Coordinator
Shari Thomas	Church Planting Wives Ministry Director
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian Ministries Coordinator

**MNA Support Staff**

Genny Collins	Receptionist
Michelle Foster	Accounting Manager
Jill Gamez	Administrative Assistant
Kathy Hill	Financial Administrative Assistant
Michael Hutcheson	Financial Administrative Assistant
Annette Keller	Communications Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Grace Song	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Karen Swartz	Communications Administrative Assistant
Nancy Swindler	Assessment Assistant

## ATTACHMENT 1

### **Mission to North America Our Calling, Vision, and Strategic Plan**

Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent that I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. (Philippians 1:27)

#### **OUR CALLING**

*To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying Biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.*

#### **OUR VISION**

*That God, by His grace and for His own glory, will transform the PCA into a **grassroots church planting culture** that is:*

- *exponentially reproducing a growing number of biblically healthy churches*
- *seeing these churches characterized by significant conversion growth and ministries of mercy*
- *reaching the diverse communities and people groups of North America*

(1) To see all PCA churches become “houses of prayer for all the nations” (Mark 11:7), embracing a Great Commission vision characterized by proactive engagement with their communities through kingdom prayer, intentional evangelism, ministries of mercy and social justice, community involvement, church planting, and global missions.

(2) To see the PCA, beginning with its leadership, reflect the demographic makeup of North America by seeing churches planted and people coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups in our land.

(3) To impact the centers of influence in North America which are defined as:

- Crossroads of society
- City centers and metropolitan areas
- Concentrations of cultural, ethnic, and socioeconomic diversity

(4) To see the PCA planting churches in the regions of North America where there is little Reformed and evangelical presence.

Jim Bland, MNA Coordinator



## ATTACHMENT 2

## 2007 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD

**This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2007.** In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches.

<b>Presbytery Name</b>	<b>Church Planter</b>	<b>Location</b>
Ascension	Charles Winkler	Dubois, PA
Calvary	Ron Hughes	Six Mile, SC
Calvary	Patrick Miller	Anderson, SC
Central Carolina	Tim Taylor	Steele Creek, NC
Central Carolina	Ernesto Fernandez	Monroe, NC
Chesapeake	Dane Lewis	Oella, MD
Chicago Metro	Ron May	Lincoln Park, IL
Covenant	Chris Treat	Fayette County (Memphis), TN
Eastern Canada	Gilbert Dube	Quebec City,
Evangel	Murray Lee	Liberty Park (Birmingham), AL
Georgia Foothills	Hernando Saenz	Lawrenceville (Atlanta), GA
Georgia Foothills	Ralph Johnston	North Forsyth County GA
Great Lakes	Jason Helopoulos	Lansing MI
Great Lakes	Bryan Alred	DeMotte IN
Houston Metro	Bradley Wright	Sugarland TX
James River	Leonard Bailey	Stafford/Fredericksburg VA
James River	George Booker	Smithfield VA
James River	Leonard Liu	Powhatan County VA
Heartland	Nate Wilson	Manhattan KS
Korean Northwest	Dan Chi	NJ
Korean Northwest	Jang Suk Hong	Seattle WA
Korean Northwest	Greg Kim	San Ramon CA
Korean Southeastern	Joon Won Kang	Fayetteville NC
Korean Southeastern	Chong Soo Hong	
Korean Southwest	Kong Pil Jung	Las Vegas NV

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Korean Southwest	Ki Sup Kim	Los Angeles CA
Korean Southwest	Sam Choi	Los Angeles CA
Mississippi Valley	Lane Stephenson	McComb MS
Missouri	Chris Polski	Ladue MO
North Georgia	Jose Mateo	East Paulding/Powder Springs GA
North Georgia	Walter Henegar	West Midtown Atlanta GA
N. New England	Per Almquist	Lewiston ME
Ohio Valley	Chuck Hickey	Florence KY
Ohio Valley	Lee Veazey	Northern Kentucky NV
Pacific	Philip Glassmeyer/	Las Vegas, NV
Pacific Northwest	Bob Scott	Ashland OR
Pacific Northwest	Jason Little/	Portland OR
Pacific Northwest	Mike Kelly	Lynwood (Seattle): 2 <sup>nd</sup> Site WA
Philadelphia	Robert Kim	Cheltenham PA
Philadelphia	Maranatha Chung	Northeast Philadelphia PA
Pittsburg	JD Funyak	Avalon: Pittsburgh Area 2 <sup>nd</sup> Site PA
Platte River	Tobey Brockman	Lincoln NE
Potomac	Scott Seaton	Arlington VA
Potomac	Matt Roberts	Germantown MD
Rocky Mountain	Chris Faria	Colorado Springs CO
South Coast	Paul Kim	Carlsbad: 3 <sup>rd</sup> Site CA
South Coast	Stephen Phelan	San Diego/City Heights CA
SE Louisiana	JB Watkins	New Orleans LA
Southwest	Josh Hahne	Phoenix AZ
Southwest	Allen Cooney	Tucson AZ
Southwest	Bob Norton	Flagstaff AZ
Susquehanna V.	Stanley Morton	Lancaster PA
Western Carolina	George Norris	Wilkesboro NC
Iowa	Jeff Maskevich	Ames IA
Metro Atlanta	McKay Caston	Atlanta GA
Metro Atlanta	Jon Storck	Atlanta Metro Area GA
Missouri	Michael Langer	Iowa City MO
Northern California	Dan McKinney	Salt Lake City UT
Pacific Northwest	David Scott	Puyallup or Gig Harbor WA
Rocky Mountain	Bill Conner	Stapleton (Denver) CO
Western Canada	Rowan Crown	Lethbridge AB

### ATTACHMENT 3

#### **MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES REPORT ON 2006 ACTIVITIES**

**THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE:** MNA Chaplain Ministries, serving on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) has been blessed to send into the fields of harvest 122 military and 50 civilian chaplains. This translates into ministry to thousands of people. The PCA is privileged to endorse chaplains for service in our government institutions, including the Armed Forces and Veteran Affairs hospitals; as well as in civilian hospitals, county, state and federal prisons, hospices, retirement centers, and nursing homes; Civil Air Patrol; police and fire departments -- to minister to those who might otherwise not have the opportunity to be pastored and discipled. Reports from our chaplains consistently attest to positive responses to the Gospel. We are blessed to live in a nation that invites us to send chaplains into our institutions to minister to these individuals and their families.

**DEPLOYMENTS AND MINISTRY TO THE SPIRITUAL CAREGIVERS:** Many of our chaplains have completed a second deployment to Iraq and/or Afghanistan, either at sea or in the country. Several are in their third, and one has completed his fourth. Several others have orders pending for still another deployment. In the midst of these challenges, ministry in the war zones is critically needed and wonderfully fruitful. A significant number have come to faith in Jesus Christ. Worship services are very well attended. Pastoral visitation(s), teaching and counseling provide many unique opportunities for presenting the Gospel. These are unending ministry opportunities for chaplains. However, the downside of deployments is that our chaplains are separated from their families for extended periods. Two and three deployments in a six-year period are a major sacrifice for the spouse and children. Consequently, there is a pressing need for our presbyteries and congregations to provide support to our chaplain families. Chaplain Ministries is in the planning stages of scheduling annual spiritual refreshment redeployment retreats for chaplains and their families. In order to bring this much-needed ministry to fruition, we are requesting financial assistance from individuals, churches, and our presbyteries.

**MINISTRY TO RESERVE, NATIONAL GUARD PERSONNEL, AND HOSPITAL PATIENTS AND THEIR FAMILIES:** The Department of Defense and all of the Chiefs of Chaplains are requesting assistance from civilian congregations in ministering to the needs of families during deployments and redeployments. Many of our Reserve and National Guard members and their families, unless they are actively involved in a church, do not have a support group. This is also true for those “wounded warriors”

under medical care in our Veteran Affairs Hospitals, military medical centers, and in some cases, civilian hospitals. These individuals and their families need ministry that local congregations can provide. Chaplain Ministries would be pleased to share a plan whereby local churches can address these needs in their own communities.

**RECRUITMENT AND OPPORTUNITY TO SEND ADDITIONAL CHAPLAINS:** Our goal is to recruit an additional 50 chaplains and chaplain candidates during the year 2008. Although the Air Force is downsizing and has a limited number of chaplain positions to be filled, the Navy and especially the Army continue to have a considerable need for more chaplains. In fact, at the time of this writing, the Army is in need of nearly 100 more active duty chaplains and approximately 400 Reserve and National Guard Chaplains. There are generous financial incentives available to seminary students and first-time chaplain enlistments. See Chaplain Ministries web site for additional information. ([www.pca-mna.org/chaplainministries](http://www.pca-mna.org/chaplainministries)) Civilian chaplain positions are more limited and work on different models. Occasionally, we are informed of available civilian chaplain positions. Therefore, we encourage Teaching Elders who are interested in VA, hospital, corrections and other civilian institutional chaplaincies to inform us of your desire(s). We will contact you when opportunities come to our attention.

**FINANCIAL SUPPORT OF CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES, MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA:** The budget for 2008 is \$350,000. Three hundred (300) PCA congregations are needed to include Chaplain Ministries in their annual missions budget. At the present time, 183 churches provide financial support.

**CONGREGATIONAL SPONSORSHIP PROGRAM:** It is our goal to enlist three sponsoring congregations for every military and civilian chaplain. The primary purpose of the sponsorship program is to enlist prayer support for the chaplain, his ministry, and family. The sponsoring chaplain, in turn, will provide a quarterly update report with prayer requests to the congregation. If you and your congregation would be willing to participate in this program, please contact Gary Hitzfeld, ([ghitzfeld@pcanet.org](mailto:ghitzfeld@pcanet.org)). See our Chaplain Ministries web site for additional information.

**MISSIONS CONFERENCES:** An increasing number of congregations during the past year have included chaplains in their respective mission conferences. Feedback has been excellent. We encourage you to include this ministry in your upcoming missions conference. Contact us and we will locate a chaplain to speak to your various church groups and/or worship services about Chaplain Ministries.

**CHAPLAIN COORDINATOR REPLACEMENT:** On 1 October 2008, Chaplain (BG) Douglas Lee will succeed Dave Peterson as the Coordinator and Endorser. Chaplain Lee will retire from the US Army Reserves on 30 September, and begin his ministry as Chaplain Ministries Coordinator the next day.

## ATTACHMENT 4

### MNA CHAPLAINS ROSTER

#### **Ascension**

Stephen D. Fisher, USN  
Stevan M. Horning, USA  
John P. Kenyon, USAF

#### **Blue Ridge**

David P. Gilleran, USANG

#### **Calvary**

Stephen M. Heathman, Candidate  
Steven E. Logan, USANG

#### **Central Carolina**

David Alexander, Civilian Hospital  
Ivan Davis, Retirement Community  
Robert H. Dyar Sr., Community  
Chaplain  
Daniel Kang, USA  
Norman Lee, Candidate  
Garland Mason, USA

#### **Central Florida**

Stanley J. Beach, Associate Coordinator  
Jacob A. Black, Candidate  
Robert N. Burns Jr., USN  
Richard E. Fisher, Hospice  
Stephen D. Fisher, USN  
Glenn Gresham, Air Force  
Brett L. Hedgepeth, Candidate  
David A. Tubley, USN  
Charles S. Williams, USA

#### **Central Georgia**

Jeffrey D. Dillard, USA  
H. R. Jarrett, Civil Air Patrol-USAF Aux

#### **Central Georgia (continued)**

Gary K. Sexton, USA  
Michael R. Stewart, Civilian Hospital  
James R. Wagner, American Legion

#### **Chesapeake**

John G. Sackett, USAF  
Michael C. Stephan, USA

#### **Covenant**

Del Farris, Civilian Hospital & PRJC  
Member  
Jay S. Outen, USA

#### **Eastern Carolina**

John A. Herrington, Civilian Hospital  
Charles T. Pearson, Candidate

#### **Eastern Pennsylvania**

Kenneth W. Bush, USA  
Peter R. Sniffin, USA

#### **Evangel**

Robert B. Allman III, USA  
Cecil R. Barrett III, USN  
Jacob A. Clement, USANG  
Scott F. Scroggins, Candidate  
James L. Spiritosanto, Corrections

#### **Fellowship**

Russell H. Wilson II, USN

#### **Georgia Foothills**

Benson C. Bottoms, Hospice

**Grace**

Gary L. Hitzfeld, Associate  
Coordinator, Civilian Chaplains, &  
Admin. Ass't.  
Harry "Chip" Huey Jr., USA  
Shannon K. Philio, USA  
John W. Stodghill, Civilian Hospital

**Great Lakes**

Mark R. Levine, USA  
James B. Von Drehle, Civilian Hospital

**Gulf Coast**

Darwin W. Box, Hospice  
Robert W. Gardner, USAF  
Malcolm M. Griffith, USA  
Montgomery B. Kirk III, Corrections  
Montgomery B. Kirk III, USAF  
Luke E. Rasmussen, Candidate  
Jason L. Riggs, USN  
George D. Roberts, USA

**Heritage**

Johnathan Brown, Civilian Hospital  
Beryl T. Hubbard, Associate Coordinator  
Anthony R. Wade, USAF

**Illiana**

Thomas J. McCort, USA

**Iowa**

Glen E. Harris, USAF  
Jeff Maskevich, Law Enforcement

**Korean Central**

Simon J. Chang, USA  
Hwa S. Chung, USA  
Se Woo "Tim" Park, USA

**Korean Eastern**

Light K. Shin, Candidate

**Korean Northwest**

Johan Baik, USN

**Korean Southeastern**

Sung Hee Choi, USN  
Moon Hyung Kim, USA

**Korean Southeastern (continued)**

Daniel S. Oh, USA  
David Y. Suh, USAF

**Louisiana**

Kenneth D. Counts, USN  
William J. Manning, USA

**Metro Atlanta**

Thomas A. Eddy, USA  
Donald C. Frost, PRJC Member  
John M. Higgins, USA  
Kevin D. McCarty, USAF

**Metropolitan New York**

Martin S. Young, Candidate

**Mississippi Valley**

James R. Carter, USA  
Kenneth R. Elliott, USANG  
Donald R. Malin, USANG &  
Veteran's Hospital  
Kenneth T. Milliken, Candidate  
Leonard R. Siems, USA  
Samuel A. Smith, USAF

**Missouri**

Christopher J. Bryan, Candidate  
Daniel Chinn, College Campus  
Kenneth J. Conklin, Candidate  
Michael R. Curtis, USAF  
Joel E. Hampton, USAF  
Leslie M. Hardeman, USA  
Solomon K. Kendagor, Civilian Hospital  
Jon K. Maas, USA  
Albert F. Mogenot Jr., Civil Air  
Patrol-USAF Aux  
Peter R. Vaughn, Retirement  
Community  
Bryan J. Walker, Candidate  
Luther P. Woodard, Retirement  
Community

**Nashville**

William M. Oliver, USA  
Mark T. Winton, USA

**New Jersey**

Frederick G. Reber, Corrections  
 Daniel J. Ricketts, USA  
 Joseph P. Trombetta, Retirement  
 Community

**New River**

John W. Griessel, USA

**North Florida**

Ronald L. Swafford, Sr., PRJC  
 Member

**North Georgia**

Jonathan Razzano, Candidate

**North Texas**

Richard H. Boyd, Candidate  
 C. D. Darling, Hospice  
 Thomas H. Egbert, Civilian Hospital  
 Jeffrey R. Weir, Veteran's Hospital

**Northern California**

Mark E. Fairbrother, USA  
 Michael M. Howard, Air Force  
 Keith H. Knauf, Civilian Hospital  
 Barry C. Malone, Candidate  
 Steven T. Orren, USN  
 John A. Routzahn Jr., USA  
 Dan Truesdell, Candidate  
 Randy E. Williams, USN

**Northwest Georgia**

Thomas J. Faichney, USA  
 Thomas A. MacGregor, USA

**Ohio Valley**

Donald W. Aven, Civilian Hospital  
 Kenneth N. Brown, USA  
 Christopher S. Cauble, USN  
 Benjamin S. Duncan, USA  
 David G. Epperson, USA  
 Philip Futoran, USA  
 Douglas O. Hess, Air Force  
 Douglas C. Hoover, USA

**Pacific Northwest**

Collin S. Grossruck, USA  
 John E. Johnston, USA  
 John M. Kohl, Civil Air Patrol-  
 USAF Aux  
 Alfred D. Perry, Addiction  
 Treatment Center  
 Fred L. Zoeller Jr., USN

**Palmetto**

Christopher D. Brown, Civilian Hospital  
 John C. Ropp Jr., USAF  
 Michael D. Turpin Jr., USA

**Philadelphia**

Dwight Horn, USN  
 Robert Nay, USA  
 James C. Pakala, PRJC Chairman  
 Douglas E. Rosander, USN

**Philadelphia Metro West**

Paul R. Wrigley, USN

**Piedmont Triad**

Daniel J. Bartel, Civil Air Patrol-  
 USAF Aux

**Potomac**

Robert D. Boidock, USANG  
 Seung Lee, Chaplain Candidate

**Rocky Mountain**

David J. Cullen, III, USN  
 Seth H. George, USA  
 James R. Griffith, USA  
 Scott R. Huber, USA  
 Stephen W. Leonard, PRJC Member  
 Brendon M. O'Dowd, Air Force  
 Bentley B. Rayburn, (Ret), PRJC  
 Member  
 Randy K. Sawyer, USANG  
 Bruce Sidebotham, USA  
 James E. Singleton, Conference  
 Center  
 Andrew S. Zeller, USANG

**Savannah River**

Michael E. Cannon Jr., USA  
Charles Rector, Corrections & PRJC  
Member  
Curtis B. Singleton, Merchant Marine

**Siouxlands**

Michael W. Baumann, USA  
Douglas E. Lee, Army & PRJC  
Member  
Patrick J. Morgan, USA  
David P. Peterson, Endorser, and  
Chaplain Ministries Coordinator  
Samuel L. Rico, USA

**South Coast**

Randall E. Bowen, USA  
Robert A. Callison, USN  
Trell J. Mercer Sr., Corrections  
David M. Todd, USN

**South Texas**

Keith N. Goode, USA

**Southeast Alabama**

Henry H. Beaulieu, USANG  
John R. Boles, Jr., Hospice  
Wylly H. Collins, USANG  
Lamar B. Davis, Civil Air Patrol-  
USAF Auxiliary  
Franklin D. Hudson, USA  
Lonnie L. Locke III, USA  
James R. McCay Jr., USA  
Charles R. Owen III, USA  
Steven F. Shuford Jr., Candidate

**Southern Florida**

Phillip B. Binnie, Veteran's Hospital  
Cristiano S. DeSousa, USN  
David E. Hwang, Civilian Hospital  
Eric Leetch, Candidate  
Mark D. Moore, Candidate  
Edward J. Yurus, USA

**Southern New England**

Allan M. Baldwin, Retirement  
Community  
Ralph L B. Price, Candidate

**Southwest**

Frederick S. McFarland, Air Force  
Robert C. Norton, USANG  
Stewart Sherard, PRJC Member  
William E. Tilley, Civilian Hospital

**Southwest Florida**

Robert D. Byrne, Veteran's Hospital

**Susquehanna Valley**

Hubert L. Foshee, Corrections  
J. Mark Tedford, Retirement  
Community

**Tennessee Valley**

Jonathan P. Entrekkin, USA  
Jason Gregory, USN  
Michael A. Milton, USA  
David F. Swanson, Community  
Chaplain  
Daniel K. Waterman, USAF

**Warrior**

Stanley W. Bamberg, USANG

**Western Carolina**

Timothy E. Fary, USA  
Martin D. Payne, Civil Air Patrol-  
USAF Auxiliary  
John C. Van Dyke, USN

**Wisconsin**

Ronald Morrell, Veteran's Hospital  
Kent Seldal, Civilian Hospital  
Robert T. Smallman, Law Enforcement



**ATTACHMENT 5**  
**Bethany Christian Services**  
**2007 Annual Report**  
**to Presbyterian Church in America**

When Bethany's founders started our ministry, they did not have a strategic plan in place. In fact, they were not sure how the Lord intended to use them and their interest to care for children.

The first thing Marguerite Bonnema and Mary De Boer did was pray. Their prayer was that the Lord use them to fulfill His intent for their ministry, which they knew was caring for children.

Over 60 years later (Bethany was founded in 1944), Bethany serves thousands of children around the world every day in Jesus' name. Our prayer remains the same as that of our founders, "*Lord show us how you will use Bethany today and into the future to serve children who are precious to you.*"

Being dependent upon our Lord does not mean an absence of planning. Bethany has a multi-year ministry plan in place. But prior to the formulation of that plan and throughout its implementation, we continue to seek the Lord's guidance as we listen and remain flexible to His ongoing will.

What the Lord has shown us is that our master plan needs to bend and flex to allow the Master's Plan to take the lead. As recently as a few years ago:

- We couldn't have imagined that finding adoptive families for children living with special needs would become such a prominent part of Bethany's ministry. But it has.
- and that Christian friends would give over \$700,000 to help children living with special needs join their adoptive families.
- We weren't planning a ministry in Haiti and Africa. But, Bethany is now ministering in both of these countries.
- We began planning our provision of post-adoptive support services to families; particularly children who have been exposed to severe trauma, and as a result, are very difficult to manage. We are now in the process of implementing a post-adoptive support/counseling ministry at Bethany offices around the country.
- We couldn't have thought that finding over 700 sponsorship families and individuals to provide support to impoverished families and children in countries overseas would have been possible. But, the Lord provided and continues to provide these families.

Praise the Lord for His guidance and provision as we work with Christian individuals and churches to partner in our ministry.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

While the Lord guides Bethany into and through much change, He also continues to focus and bless our ongoing ministry to:

- Young people who are unexpectedly pregnant.
- Families eager to welcome an infant through adoption.
- Children who have been abused.
- Embryos waiting for birth and families eager to parent them.

The Lord graciously uses Bethany to affirm that ALL life is precious to Him, no matter if that life awaits birth, has been given the gift of life but is struggling, or if that life resides within the borders of the USA or in a third world country.

In the book of Acts 1:7, the Lord commands us to be His witnesses “to the end of the earth” and that while doing so, “we will receive the power of the holy spirit.” Indeed, Bethany witnesses about the love of Christ to the ends of the earth. We do so with the power given to us by His spirit. And, we do so in partnership with fellow Christians, including you, our friends in the Presbyterian Church in America. As a unified Christian body, we reach out to those who so desperately need to hear of Christ’s love for them.

Your congregations and membership:

- Serve on Bethany Boards of Directors.
- Adopt and provide foster care for children.
- Serve as volunteers.
- Participate as prayer warriors.
- Give of your financial resources.

In 2007, your congregations and members contributed over \$1,300,000 in financial resources to support this ministry of outreach to those in need.

Where is the Lord leading Bethany into the future? Very clearly, He calls us to serve and minister “to the least of these.” Those we serve will live within the boundaries of our land and in lands overseas. We will increasingly minister:

- To children living with special placement challenges, working diligently to find them permanent or temporary families.
- To children left homeless due to AIDS and poverty.
- To children abandoned and alone, living on the streets.
- To young people who aren’t aware that there is a life-sustaining option to abortion.
- To parents who know that their joy of parenthood will be obtained through adoption.

## APPENDIX H

Each and all of these services have as their core value the fact that human life is sacred and precious to our Lord. In the gospel of Mark, the Lord gathers His disciples together and, while in their midst, holds up a child, saying to them, this is what ministry is all about. When you minister to a little child like this, you are ministering to me, and not only to me, but to the father who sent me.

What a wonderful opportunity we have to serve in the name of our Lord. Thank you for joining in partnership with us.

## APPENDIX I

### REPORT FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

*Our Purpose:* Mission to the World (MTW) is the mission-sending agency of the PCA, helping to fulfill the Great Commission by advancing Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements through word and deed in strategic areas worldwide.

*Our Motto:* Grasping God's grace personally to give God's grace globally.

Mission to the World (MTW) plans and works strategically to partner with PCA churches and individuals to advance Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements. In doing so, we are reminded to look and see what God is doing around the world and how He is acting to build His Church. We believe that God wants to show His power and draw praise to His name. Therefore, we are convinced that the most significant work we can do is the work of following Him in faith. This past year our leadership has engaged in a conversation about what it means to resist getting comfortable, to be responsive to what God is doing, and to believe that He can overcome every obstacle. We say with the Psalmist, "Come and see what God has done, how awesome His works in man's behalf!"

Mission to the World is a servant of Christ and His Church. This reality means that we must learn to both lead and receive from others. This is why there has been such an emphasis within MTW to build partnerships. As we partner with PCA churches, we are reaching out and developing more and more relationships with like-minded believers across the globe. Our world is interconnected in a manner unprecedented in history. Resources now spread across the world at the speed of the Internet. Economies are intimately linked. Churches are no longer isolated or solely dependent on international organizations to carry out the Great Commission. As servant leaders, we are committed to breaking down the old paradigms of dependency and turf-guarding. It is our desire to work in a spirit of love and unity, not just within the PCA, but in mutually-enriching relationships worldwide.

When we speak of worldwide ministry, it is with a view toward seeing movements of church planting. A church-planting movement is defined well by one of our missionaries as “a God-glorifying, God-centered work of His grace whereby the Holy Spirit energizes indigenous leaders to plant clusters of churches with a common vision and purpose. That purpose includes reproducing themselves by evangelism and discipleship.” Often we see this happening among a specific region or people group. We believe that as the gospel increasingly establishes the kingdom of Christ, we will see such movements take place. These movements will reflect the cultures in which they are established, and when they mature, will be locally supported and led.

One of the most exciting movements within MTW is seeing God call and raise up missionaries from national churches with which we have been working for some time. MTW is exploring how it might help newly-developing churches become involved in church planting. South American missionaries are reaching out to Europe and to Muslims worldwide. Koreans are ministering in Japan with a view toward eventually reaching out to the Chinese. Swedes are ministering in Eastern Europe and South Africa. National African churches are uniting in a vision to reach neighboring countries. How will the PCA respond to the reality that the U.S. Church is no longer the primary missionary-sending church of the world? In fact, a majority of missionaries will soon come from the southern hemisphere and the East. A challenge in coming years is for the PCA and MTW to become more engaged in these global movements.

It is clear that church-planting movements must be, first and last, about the glory of Christ and extending the conscious acknowledgement of His lordship in individual lives, communities, people groups, and nations. Only then will such a movement be blessed by God and empowered by the Holy Spirit. For this reason we do not want to promote the work of MTW to our General Assembly, nor draw attention to any man-centered contribution. If you read something in our ministry reports that seems to indicate that God is blessing the ministry of MTW, will you join with us in giving praise for what God has done, how He has heard the prayers of His people, and demonstrated His loving kindness?

In all, the focus of a church-planting movement is the establishment of Christ’s Church for the transformation of all of life, as a culture’s highest good is realized through His Lordship. Come and see what God has done.

## **2007 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS**

### **ASIA/PACIFIC**

**India** - The expansion of our work in India is a major priority for MTW at this time. To assist with that growth, two new leaders were appointed to replace Dr. David Fiol, who resigned as country director at the end of September 2007. Rev. Paul Billy Arnold (on loan from Presbyterian Mission International) is now MTW's director for new ministry development for South India, and Rev. Phil Fiol will serve as regional director for North India. In kicking off the expansion, a new group of Presbyterian churches has been formed in the four southern states, and they have a goal of establishing 300 churches in the next 10 years.

**Cambodia** - Drs. Lloyd and Eda Kim moved to Phnom Penh, Cambodia, in May of 2007, to establish a new church-planting ministry. Village church-planting in several locations is underway, as is an English as a Second Language (ESOL) program, which will assist in building friendship and serve as a venue for sharing the gospel.

**Taiwan and Australia** - In both of these countries, MTW had a church-planting mission in the past. For different reasons those ministries were discontinued, expecting that the churches that had been established could continue the work. Since that expectation did not come to fruition, MTW has recently resumed the church-planting efforts in each of these countries. Good progress is already occurring in Australia as several new church-planting works are already underway. In Taiwan, three teams have been set up with responsibility to reach the three major language groups of the country, and we look to the future with great hope that God will bless them also with strong church-planting fruit.

### **ENTERPRISE FOR CHRISTIAN-MUSLIM RELATIONS**

**Bangladesh** - A key conference for Muslim Background Believers (MBBs) in Bangladesh was attended by 900 MBBs. Speakers from five countries participated. A new commentary on the New Testament was introduced. Churches continue to grow. The number of Bangladeshi church plants with established leadership, worship services, and pastoral care has grown to 25, with five more in varying stages of development. In May, 74 baptisms took place. More than 500 people await baptism, but this is slowed by the lack of ordained elders in the Presbyterian Church of Bangladesh (PCB).

Rocky Mountain Community Church elders led seminars in December in Dhaka for the purpose of introducing Peacemakers ([www.peacemakers.org](http://www.peacemakers.org)) and initiating elder training for 17 key leaders in the PCB. We can build on this with solid theological education. We have made significant strides in helping establish long-term theological training. The MINTS ([www.mints.edu](http://www.mints.edu)) program will greatly expand this. We are developing a roster of qualified teachers to invite, grouped according to their specialties. This will couple with the development of a long-term schedule for training.

**West Africa** - A major event for Africa is the organization of a regional church-planting network in West Africa. The final organizational meeting took place in January. Initially, three countries will participate with a vision to expand to 12 to 15 countries. Each country has developed church-planting plans and specific strategies to reach their respective countries and to expand the church-planting networks into surrounding countries.

These efforts include collaborative pioneer projects such as an inter-regional team focusing on developing a church for young professionals at the University of Dakar and a media program to reach Hassaniya Arabs, Fulani, and Soninke. The initial five-year goal is to start 125 new MBB churches, train 250 local pastors, and facilitate 100 new church planters as well as 25 cross-cultural workers. Integrated into this goal is a plan to expand the regional seminary program in Senegal to two new local theological study centers so that the movement will result in a church that is growing theologically deep as well as geographically wide.

**Belgium** - M\*\*\* is a Muslim-background believer (MBB) who is a pastor in Belgium. He has planted a church in a central city. He has started three Web sites for dialogue on Christian issues, for Bible study, and dialogue on Islam. There has been huge interest with thousands of respondents signing up each month. He has also had 10,000 downloads of a Bible search program in a key Middle Eastern language.

He has recently been recommended to be the Protestant chaplain to Muslims by the Protestant Council in Belgium. He is developing a theological education curriculum for other MBBs in Europe and has been developing networks of contacts in Scandinavia, Holland, Germany, and France. Presently he is working on starting an Internet site for the theological education curriculum with potential to create a church-planting network across Europe.

## **EUROPE**

**Germany** - The Family Center relocated to a corner storefront in a high-profile location and has received media coverage including articles in a major Berlin magazine and a national magazine. There is much excitement about this new location God has provided and the potential for much to happen through the Family Center.

**Latvia** – MTW missionaries Carl and Becky Chaplin led a summer team to Latvia in 2007 and as a result an MTW team will be located in Riga in June 2008.

**Ukraine** - This April will see the culmination of 14 years of MTW ministry with the official formation of the presbytery as a national church in Ukraine. This is a very exciting time for the team in Ukraine, and we rejoice in the Lord's goodness to the church there.

## **LATIN AMERICA / SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA**

**Ethiopia** - Gratefully, MTW's AIDS care and treatment work under the oversight of Andy and Bev Warren and their team continues to grow and expand, providing practical care to thousands who are HIV-positive while equipping many local servants in home-, clinic-, and hospital-based counseling. As things progress this year, the team plans to establish a mercy ministry internship and to explore palliative care for the dying—both for those with AIDS and with other terminal illnesses. Additionally, plans are also being made for developing treatment strategies for other infectious diseases, particularly tuberculosis. As the AIDS epidemic continues to change, the Ethiopia team is working on new strategies for prevention and care.

**Theological Education** – This continues to be a strong thrust of MTW missionaries in both Latin America/Caribbean and Sub-Saharan Africa. We are exceptionally grateful to God for His blessing on another season of training in places as diverse as Miami, Bogotá, Santiago de Chile, the Bible Institute of South Africa, the Theological College of Central Africa, the Bible Institute Eastern Cape, and the Christian Reformed Theological Seminary.

**Latin American Missionaries to Europe and North Africa** – Progress is being made in the movement of colleagues from Latin America to join Enterprise teams in Europe and North Africa. One significant development is



that a short-term team from Acapulco, Mexico, (now numbering 16) has formed and will join the Hope Brussels event during the summer of 2008.

**University Campus Ministry in Mexico** – This young campus ministry, for the almost 200,000 students at the Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, is growing. Several interns have joined Peter Dishman's team and are working with some of the newest believers who have come to know the Lord in the group together with young Latino leaders who share their passion for campus ministry. This outreach is part of an effort to establish campus ministries throughout the region of Latin America.

### **MTW GLOBAL SUPPORT MINISTRIES**

**PCA Global Missions Conference** - More than 1,800 people attended the 2007 PCA Global Missions Conference (GMC), including 245 MTW missionaries and 40 national partners. Attendees were inspired by messages delivered by Dr. Richard Pratt and Dr. Paul Kooistra and worship music coordinated by Wade Williams. They were able to choose from more than 130 workshop seminars and visit almost 100 exhibits. In addition, the conference provided an opportunity for informal interaction with missions-minded individuals from around the world.

We were excited that 373 full-time students were able to attend at a greatly reduced price, made possible through the generosity of many donors; of these students, half (186) came from Covenant College.

The conference provided a great opportunity to meet individuals interested in investigating a call to missionary service. There were 93 people who indicated an interest in going with MTW for periods ranging from one week to long-term service. In addition, 32 people attended the November Vision Retreat (held in conjunction with the GMC).

Planning has already begun to host another conference in 2010. In addition, we are considering sponsoring some smaller, regionally-based gatherings in the coming years, hopefully making the conference experience accessible to a wider audience.

**Church Resourcing** – This group began making personal visits to PCA churches with a goal to visit and/or contact every PCA church by the end of 2009. Representatives are meeting with pastors and church leaders to see how MTW's vision, experience, and people and knowledge resources can be put to

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

work in assisting churches to grow in their missions ministries. Our regional representatives are available for face-to-face consults, personally assisting missions committees and pastors to strategically think through their missions programs.

We are also intentionally increasing the missions-related resources we make publicly available, assembling a growing body of missions-related literature posted on our Web site as recommended reading material.

**International University Ministry** - In December, 55 Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) students from 17 different campuses spent part of their Christmas holiday break in Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, for their winter mission project in conjunction with Lagniappe Presbyterian Church. The students built an entire house from the ground up in only three days.

**Medical Missions** - In response to an increase in requests for community health teaching, John and Elizabeth Sexton conducted a training course in Cherokee, N.C., that was designed to teach others how to assess community health and how to encourage implementation of community health programs. Short-term trips were scheduled shortly following this course to allow participants to use their knowledge and new skills. These included a trip to Myanmar, where some were able to teach national health promoters, and to Hobbema, Canada, where others did community health work on one of the Native American reservations.

In September, the first medical team was sent to Cambodia. The team visited several villages, treating more than 200 patients, and assessing the needs and future possibilities for medical teams that could support the church-planting work.

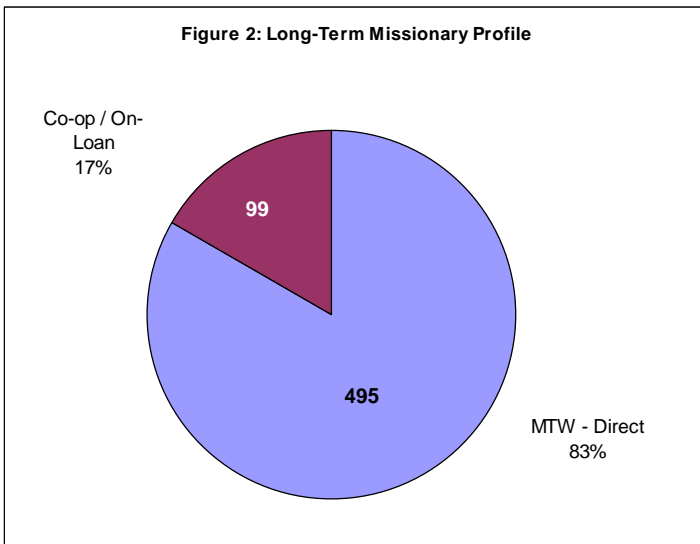
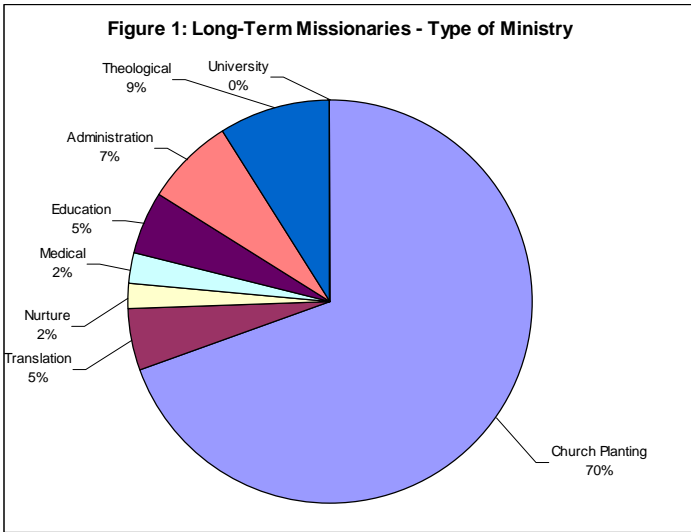
Of particular encouragement has been the involvement of nationals with our medical teams. On a recent trip in Monterrey, Mexico, nine Mexican health care professionals served alongside the medical team sharing the gospel in Spanish. They provided vital perspectives on health care and patients in their country.

**MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS**

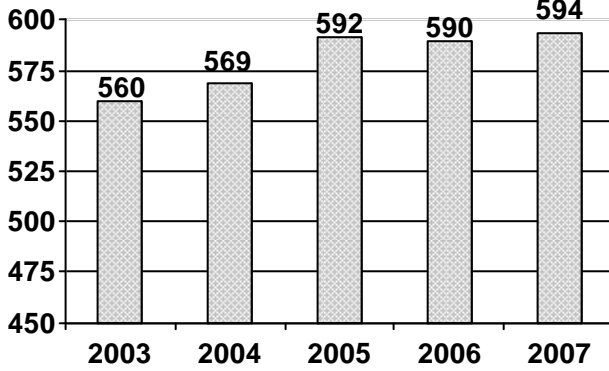
As of December 31, 2007, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

<b>1. CHURCH PLANTING</b>		<b>403</b>
MTW Direct		381
Urban	349	
Hinterland	21	
University Ministries	11	
Cooperative Ministries		22
<b>2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION</b>		<b>52</b>
MTW Direct		35
Cooperative Ministries		17
<b>3. OTHER</b>		<b>125</b>
MTW Direct		65
Administration	30	
Education	19	
Medical	11	
Nurture/Counseling	5	
Cooperative Ministries		60
Administration	12	
Education	10	
Medical	3	
Nurture/Counseling	7	
Translation/Support	28	
University Ministries	0	
<b>4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b>		<b>14</b>
<b>TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES</b>		<b>594</b>
<b>COUNTRIES</b>		<b>78</b>
<b>5. SHORT-TERM</b>		
Two-year		<b>136</b>
Intern: 2-11 Months		<b>342</b>
Two-week		<b>606</b>
<b>6. NATIONAL PARTNERS</b>		
Church Planting Partners		<b>584</b>

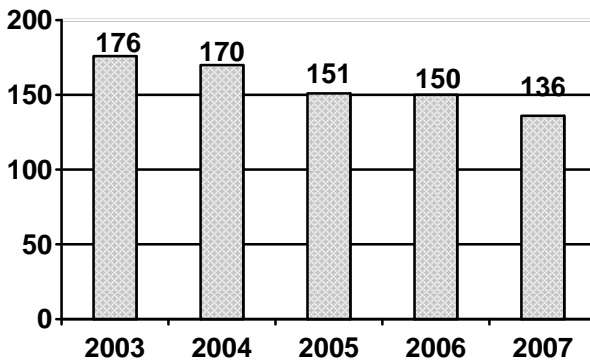
MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY



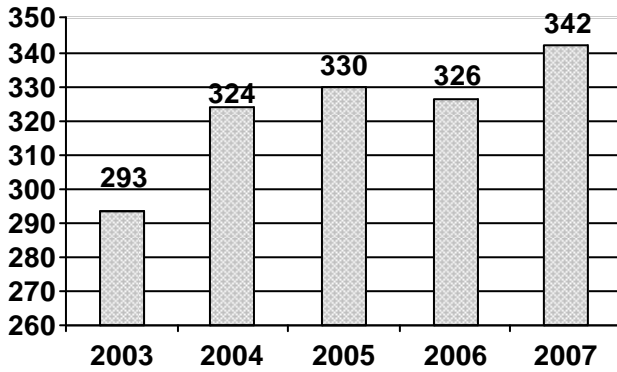
**Figure 3: Long-Term Missionaries**



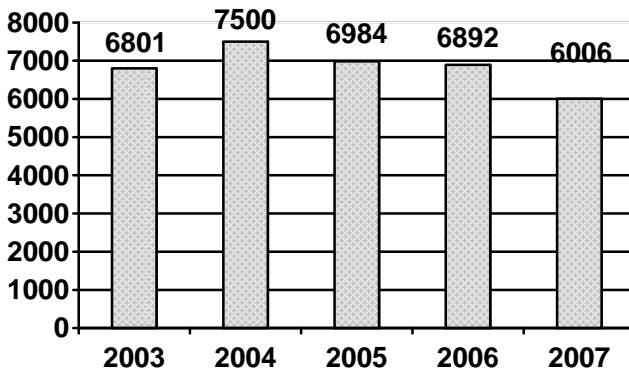
**Figure 4: Two-Year Missionaries**

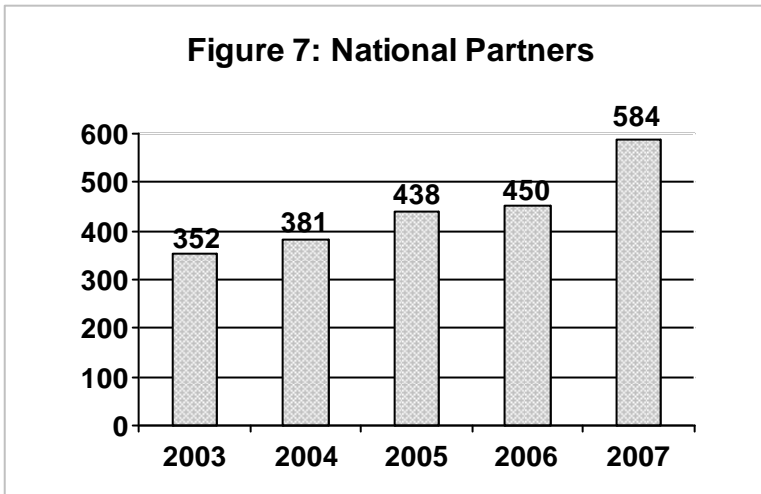


**Figure 5: Interns (2-11Months)**



**Figure 6: Two-Week Missionaries**





**Recommendations:**

1. That the month of October 2008 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field;
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2008 to be distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 9, 2008, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. Having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Paul Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and recommends that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW.
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 13-14, 2007, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 26-28, 2007, be accepted.

Respectfully submitted,  
 /s/ TE Shelton P. Sanford, Chairman  
 Committee on Mission to the World

**ATTACHMENT 1  
RETIRING MISSIONARIES**

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Zapata-Ruiz, Rev./Mrs. Moises (Lourdes)—Mexico

**ATTACHMENT 2  
PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES**

Below is a report of MTW's work with provisional presbyteries outside North America for the calendar year 2007. If available, we have listed attendees by elder status and name.

**Chile**

April 28, 2007

Attendance: TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Alex Frites, TE Verne Marshall, RE Jorge Elliott, RE Ricardo Rojo, RE Juan C. Herrera, RE Greg Senter, and 5 guests

December 1, 2007

Attendance: TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Alex Frites, TE Verne Marshall, RE Jorge Elliott, RE Ricardo Rojo, RE Juan C. Herrera, RE Greg Senter

**Czech Republic**

December 18, 2007

Attendance: TE Sid Anderson, TE Dr. Tom Johnson, and RE Rene Drapala and RE Mirek Stica of the Zlin Reformed Church. TE Phil Davis and TE Hans Deutschmann were welcomed as guests.

**Ukraine**

April 11-12, 2007

21<sup>th</sup> Meeting of Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine

29 people attended, 23 had the right to vote, 22 total Ukrainians, 6 guests



APPENDIX I

5 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE

Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, TE Heero Hacquebord (MTW/OPC)

2 missionaries in attendance as non-ordained guests: Bob Burnham, Jamie Thornton

October 17-18, 2007

22<sup>th</sup> Meeting of Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine

29 people attended, 20 had the right to vote, 21 total Ukrainians, 9 guests

5 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Eric Huber, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, TE Doug Shepherd, TE Paul Alexander, TE Heero Hacquebord (MTW/OPC)

3 missionaries in attendance as non-ordained guests: Bob Burnham, Jamie Thornton, Don Underwood

Deo volente, this was the last meeting as a provisional Presbytery. At this meeting, it was agreed to organize the Presbytery according to the provisions of *BCO* 15.6. Thus the first Presbytery meeting of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in Ukraine – an organized national church – will be held on April 16-17, 2008!

**ATTACHMENT 3**  
**MISSION TO THE WORLD**  
**LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES**  
**(As of December 31, 2007)**

Aldis*	Jeff*
Allen & Rosalie*	Jill*
Autumn*	John*
Beau & Jennifer*	John*
Ben & Hannah*	John & Sandy*
Bill & Suzanne*	John & Liz*
Bill & Cheryl*	John & Terri*
Bruce & Pat*	Judith*
	Jud & Jan*
Calvin & Susan*	Keith & Debbie*
Charles & Barbara*	Kimberly*
	Kirksey & Sandy*
Dan & Amy*	Kurt & Jill*
Dana*	Lee & Emma*
Dan & Janet*	Leoma*
David & Eleanor*	Mark & Clarice*
David & Jan*	Mike & Sheryl*
David & Marcia*	Mike & Mary*
Dennis & Brenda*	Neal & Debbie*
Dennis & Judy*	Perry & Betty*
Ed & Nitya*	Philip & Amina*
Emad & Michelle*	Phil & Barb*
Frank & Cindy*	Rachel*
Frank & Sheree*	
Franklin & Beth*	Rod & Becky*
Glenn & Sharlene*	Rosemary*
Greg & Paula*	Roy & Kristy*
Ian & Darlene*	Satoshi & Cally*
James (Collin)*	Scott & Christine*
James*	Steve & Beth*
James*	Tom & Catalina*
Jan *	Tom & Lucy*
Jan *	Tim & Nicole*
Jane*	Tom & Lisa*
Jay & Tiffany*	Tracy & Joy*
Jeff & Mischa*	Virginia*

APPENDIX I

Wade & Valerie*	Caulkins, Mr/Mrs. Donald
William*	(Marion)
Jonah & Jennifer*	Chambers, Mr/Mrs Garry (Anita)
Adams, Rev/Mrs A. Earl (Rosie)	Chaplin, Rev/Mrs Carl (Becky)
Akovenko, Mr/Mrs James (Sue)	Chase, Mr/Mrs Matt (Carly)
Allen, Dr/Mrs William (Jeanine)	Christiansen, Ms Betsy
Anderson, Rev/Mrs Sidney (Louise)	Clarke, Rev/Mrs Terrance (Francine)
Armes, Rev/Mrs Stanley (Donna)	Clow, Mr/Mrs John (Kathy)
Aschmann, Mr/Mrs Richard (Betty)	Cobb, Rev/Mrs Donald (Claire-Lise)
Atkisson, Rev/Mrs. David (Lynn)	
Austin, Rev/Mrs Thomas (Ann)	Collinge, Dr JoAnne
Baas, Ms Marty	Conkling, Rev/Mrs Tim (Evie)
Bakelaar, Mr/Mrs Peter (Diane)	Conroy, Mr/Mrs Dennis (Rhonda)
Baker, Mr./Mrs David (Marta)	Coulbourne, Mr/Mrs Craig (Ree)
Barnett, Ms Ellen	Courtney, Dr/Mrs Thomas (Jan)
Bear, Rev/Mrs. Chris (Zhenya)	Craig, Mr/Mrs Scott (Kathy)
Beck, Mr/Mrs Peter (Gretchen)	Crane, Rev/Mrs Richard (Robyn)
Bergey, Dr/Mrs Ronald (Francine)	Crocker, Ms Cheryl
Berry, Rev/Mrs. Mark (Lori)	Cross, Rev/Mrs David (Barbara)
Birdsall, Mr/Mrs.Doug & Jeanie	Cross, Rev/Mrs Jerry (Peggy)
	Culmer, Dr Dave
Borden, Rev/Mrs Jeff (Patty)	Cunningham, Rev/Mrs David (Susan)
Bowman, Mr/Mrs Gene (LuAnn)	Dance, Mr/Mrs Peter (Judy)
Box, Mr/Mrs Rick (Pam)	Dangler, Ms Sally
Boyd, Mr/Mrs Tony (Tracy)	Davidson, Rev/Mrs Charles (Bonita)
Boyer, Rev/Mrs Gene (Monique)	Davila, Mr/Mrs Rodney (Jana)
Boyett, Mr/Mrs Mike (Susan)	Davis, Mr David
Brady, Ms Dawn	Day, Rev/Mrs William (Sherry)
Brinkerhoff, Ms Jane	Deibert, Ms Nancy
Brinkerhoff, Mr Nathan	Deutschmann, Rev/Mrs Hans
Brooks, Mr/Mrs David (Gwen)	(Gretchen)
Brown, Ms Roberta	DeVere, Ms Jill
Buckner, Rev/Mrs James (Bonnie)	DeWitt, Rev/Mrs Charles (Carol)
Burch, Rev/Mrs John (Sue)	Dingle, Mr/Mrs Kevin (Rebecca)
Burnham, Mr/Mrs.Robert (Andrea)	Dinkins, Ms Mary Ruth
Burrack, Ms Pamyla	Dishman, Mr Peter
Cadiente, Ms Nena	Dortzbach, Rev/Mrs Karl (Debbie)
Call, Mr Raymond (Michele)	Dunn, Rev/Mrs Caleb (Aimee)
Camenisch, Rev/Mrs Glenn (Frances)	Dye, Rev/Mrs Richard (Ann)
Carter, Ms Brenda	Dye, Rev/Mrs Roger (Laura)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Eastman, Mr/Mrs Jay (Holly)  
Ebbers, Mr/Mrs Derek (Shannon)  
Edwards, Dr/Mrs Thomas (Connie)  
Eide, Rev/Mrs Jonathan (Tracy)  
Elliott, Mr/Mrs Gary (Tammy)  
Erb, Ms Cheryl  
Etienne, Rev/Mrs Esaie (Natacha)  
Evans, Rev/Mrs Bill (Dana)  
Farling, Ms Monica  
Fiol, Mr/Mrs Alan (Chinglien)  
Fisher, Mr/Mrs Paul (Dawn)  
Fitzpatrick, Rev/Mrs Joseph (Beverly)  
Flores, Ms Chery  
Foucachon, Rev/Mrs Francis (Donna)  
Fredere, Mr/Mrs Jim (Carin)  
Friese, Ms Mary Lee  
Gahagen, Mr/Mrs Craig (Heather)  
Garner, Rev/Mrs David (Minda)  
Garrett, Rev/Mrs Chris (Jenny)  
Gildard, Mr/Mrs James (Jacki)  
Glass, Ms Stephanie  
Goodman, Mr/Mrs Bill (Carla)  
Grady, Ms Miriam  
Gray, Rev/Mrs Rick (Wendy)  
Greete, Rev/Mrs Rich (Christine)  
Gregoire, Mr/Mrs Dan (Rebecca)  
Gutierrez, Rev/Mrs Gerry (Ruth)  
Gutierrez, Mr/Mrs Osman (Janett)  
Hacquebord, Rev/Mrs Heero (Anya)  
Hale, Mr/Mrs Robert (Deborah)  
Harmon, M/Mrs John (Mollie)  
Harrell, Rev/Mrs Joseph (Becky)  
Hart, Ms Sandra  
Hartman, Rev/Mrs Edward (Emily)  
Hatch, Mrs Alice  
Hatmaker, Ms Charlene  
Henry, Mr/Mrs Paul (Crystal)  
Hershberger, Rev/Mrs Mike (Susan)  
Hollenbeck, Rev/Mrs Dale (Kathy)  
Horn, Rev/Mrs Tim (Sarah)  
Huber, Rev/Mrs Eric (Lauren)  
Hudson, Rev/Mrs Thomas (Carol)  
Ingle, Mr/Mrs Jason (Lisa)  
Iverson, Rev/Mrs Daniel (Carol)  
Johnson, Ms Darlene  
Johnson, Rev/Mrs Gary (Linda)  
Johnston, Mr/Mrs Greg (Susan)  
Jung, Rev/Mrs Jim (Claudia)  
Karner, Ms Linda  
Kiewiet, Rev/Mrs David (Jan)  
Kim, Mr/Mrs Joseph (Juliet)  
Kim, Dr/Dr Lloyd (Eda)  
King, Mr/Mrs Robert (Kim)  
Knutson, Dr/Mrs Dale (Nancy)  
Kyle, Rev/Mrs Jayson (Maureen)  
Larsen, Rev/Mrs Eric (Rebecca)  
Lathrop, Mr/Mrs Robert (Murray)  
Lee, Rev/Mrs Michael (Tricia)  
Lesondak, Rev/Mrs John (Kathy)  
Linkston, Mr/Mrs Charles (Jimmie Lynn)  
Linton, Mr/Mrs Joel (Judy)  
Lundgaard, Rev/Mrs Kris (Paula)  
Lyle, Mr/Mrs Joseph (Ann)  
Mailloux, Rev/Mrs Marc (Aline)  
Marooney, Mr/Mrs Richard (Sharon)  
Marshall, Rev/Mrs Craig (Kimberly)  
Marshall, Rev/Mrs Verne (Alina)  
Martin, Mr/Mrs David (Jill)  
Mateer, Rev/Mrs Samuel (Lois)  
Matlack, Rev/Mrs Kenneth (Tammie)  
Matthias, Ms Elizabeth  
McCune, Mr/Mrs Chris (Liz)  
McGinty, Mr/Mrs Coby (Pamela)  
McMahan, Mr/Mrs Michael (Robin)  
McNeill, Mr/Mrs Donald (Fran)  
Meiners, Rev/Mrs Paul (Liz)  
Mills, Mr/Mrs Timothy (Rhinna)  
Miner, Ms Mary  
Mitchell, Rev/Mrs Petrie (Ruth)  
Moore, Ms Corry

APPENDIX I

Myers, Rev/Mrs Tony (Amy)  
 Nantt, Rev/Mrs Gary (Carol)  
 Nantz, Mr/Mrs Quentin (Karen)  
 Nelson, Mr/Mrs James (Mary Ann)  
 Newbrander, Rev/Mrs Tim (Lynn)  
 Newkirk, Ms Susan  
 Newland, Ms Judith  
 Newsome, Rev/Mrs Wayne (Amy)  
 Oban, Ms Carol  
 Oh, Rev/Mrs Michael (Pearl)  
 Ooms, Ms Lois  
 Padilla, Rev/Mrs Manuel (Kim)  
 Park, Dr/Mrs Young (Soon)  
 Patterson, Mr/Mrs James (Mary  
     Alice)  
 Pervis, Mr/Mrs David (Erin)  
 Pfeil, Mr/Mrs Jonathan (Sarah)  
 Pike, Rev/Mrs Mel (Cindie)  
 Pike, Ms Stephanie  
 Pohl, Mr/Mrs Craig (Stacy)  
 Porter, Mr/Mrs Daniel (Bonnie)  
 Powlison, Mr/Mrs Keith (Ruth)  
 Quarterman, Dr/Mrs Clayton  
     (Darlene)  
 Rahaim, Mr/Mrs Robert (Linda)  
 Ramsay, Rev/Mrs Richard (Angelica)  
 Rarig, Rev/Mrs Stephen (Berenice)  
 Repp, Mr/Mrs James (Joyce)  
 Richards, Ms Debbie  
 Richie, Ms Merrily  
 Robertson, Mr/Mrs Steve (Amy)  
 Rockwell, Mr/Mrs Larry (Sandra)  
 Roe, Mr/Mrs Morgan (Patti)  
 Rollo, Mr/Mrs John (Claudia)  
 Ross, Mr/Mrs Jeremy (Amanda)  
 Rowan, Mr/Mrs Steve (Nancy)  
 Rug, Rev/Mrs John (Cathy)  
 Sabin, Mr/Mrs Mike (Eli)  
 Schoof, Rev/Mrs Steve (Beth)  
 Schweitzer, Mr/Mrs William  
     (Pamela)  
 Scott, Mr/Mrs Steven (Deborah)  
 Senter, Mr/Mrs Gregory (Marilyn)  
 Sexton, Mr/Mrs John (Elizabeth)  
 Shane, Rev/Mrs John (Susan)  
 Shelden, Mr/Mrs Howard (Dee)  
 Shepherd, Rev/Mrs Douglas (Masha)  
 Sheppard, Rev/Mrs Craig (Lisa)  
 Sinclair, Rev/Mrs Bruce (Pam)  
 Smalling, Rev/Mrs Roger (Dianne)  
 Smith, Rev/Mrs David (Dee)  
 Smith, Rev/Mrs Ron (Peg)  
 Spooner, Mr/ Mrs Art (Ursula)  
 Stanton, Rev/Mrs Dallard (Beth)  
 Stelzig, Rev/Mrs Douglas (Cyndi)  
 Stevens, Ms Carla  
 Stewart, Mr/Mrs Robert (Lisa)  
 Stoddard, Mr/Mrs David (Eowyn)  
 Summers, Mr/Mrs Marc (Sam)  
 Sundeen, Ms Susan  
 Talley, Rev/Mrs Jeff (Esther)  
 Tanzie, Rev/Mrs Robert (Joanne)  
 Tate, Mr/Mrs James (Caty)  
 Taylor, Rev/Mrs Jonathan (Katherine)  
 Taylor, Rev/Mrs Paul (Sarah)  
 Thomas, Mr/Mrs Keith (Julie)  
 Thompson, Rev/Mrs Kenneth (Kim)  
 Thornton, Mr/Mrs James (Julia)  
 Traub, Rev/Mrs William (Judi)  
 Trotter, Rev/Mrs Lawrence (Sandy)  
 Truong, Dr/Mrs Hi (Yen)  
 Van Der Westhuizen, Mr/Mrs  
     Johan (Stephanie)  
 Vaughn, Rev/Mrs Jeff (Heather)  
 Veldhorst, Rev/Mrs David (Jan)  
 Vick, Ms Renee  
 Vos, Mrs Nelly  
 Wagner, Rev/Mrs Richard (Ramona)  
 Waldecker, Rev/Mrs Gary (Phyllis)  
 Wallace, Ms Adeline  
 Wallace, Ms Melinda

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wannemacher, Mr/Mrs Bruce  
(Barbara)  
Ward, Mr/Mrs James (Sarah)  
Warren, Mr/Mrs Andrew (Bev)  
Watanabe, Mr/Mrs Gary (Lois)  
Wegener, Rev/Mrs David (Terri)  
Wessel, Rev/Mrs Hugh (Martine)  
White, Mr/Mrs David (Robin)  
White, Ms Rebecca  
Williams, Mr/Mrs Bert (Nancy)  
Wilson, Mr/Mrs Thomas (Teresa)  
Wipf, Mr Darin  
Wixon, Ms Linda

Wolfe, Rev/Mrs Richard (Lori)  
Wood, Rev/Mrs Kenton (Karen)  
Wood, Ms Susan  
Woodson, Rev/Mrs Robert (Shirley)  
Woolard, Rev/Mrs Gordon (Marilyn)  
Wos, Mr/Mrs Brad (Patty)  
Wroughton, Rev/Mrs James (Ellen)  
Young, Rev/Mrs Bruce (Susan)  
Young, Rev/Mrs Daniel (Becky)  
Young, Rev/Mrs Stephen (Sarah)  
\*Serving in sensitive area

**ATTACHMENT 4**  
**MISSION TO THE WORLD**  
**TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES**  
**(As of December 31, 2007)**

Andy\*  
Anna\*  
Bobby and Helen\*  
David and Cindy\*  
Edwin and Cathy\*  
Georgette\*  
Glenn and Mary Ellen\*  
Grace\*  
Hayden\*  
Jeff\*  
Jennifer\*  
Joel\*Blake\*  
Meg\*  
Micah and Blair\*  
Nick and Laura\*  
Rachel\*  
Ryan\*  
Talia\*  
Yvette\*  
Alexander, Miss Judy  
Alexander, Rev/Mrs Paul (Lorraine)

Arensman, Mr/Mrs Scott (Sarah)  
Belin, Ms Bonnie  
Bell, Ms Mary  
Bennett, Ms Rebecca  
Biggers, Mr/Mrs David (Jennifer)  
Bristol, Mr/Mrs Robert (Amy)  
Bronson, Mr/Mrs Andrew (Becky)  
Bryan, Mr/Mrs David (Beth)  
Burkemper, Mr/Mrs Jamie (Jennifer)  
Candee, Ms Joy  
Clausing, Mr Cameron  
Clemmer, Mr/Mrs Garrett (Kristen)  
Crenshaw, Miss Susan  
Currie, Ms Melanie  
DeWitt, Mr James  
Dillon, Mr/Mrs Scott (Meghan)  
Eby, Rev/Mrs David (Darlene)  
Echols, Ms Anna  
Ellis, Rev. Mrs Ronald (Cathy)

APPENDIX I

Elmerick, Mr/Mrs Christopher  
(Stephanie)  
Ferrara, Ms Laura  
Giles, Ms Jean  
Gillingham, Mr Matthew  
Graber, Mr Ben  
Guevara, Ms Danielle  
Hill, Ms Karen  
Hoyt, Ms Laura  
Ireland, Mr Nicholas  
Jackson, Ms Tammy  
Knopp, Mr Isaac  
Lancaster, Mr/Mrs. Bo (Brynne)  
Lenocker, Mr/Mrs Tyler (Julie)  
Lookabill, Mr/Mrs Josh (Tabitha)  
Lowther, Mr/Mrs Roger (Abi)  
March, Mr Brian  
Massingill, Ms Amanda  
McCann, Mr/Mrs Sean (Lindsey)  
McReynolds, Mr/Mrs Bryan (Rebe)  
Medairy, Ms Gina  
Miller, Ms Connie  
Millette, Ms Erica  
Murphy, Mr/Mrs James (Jennifer)  
  
Oates, Ms Anna  
Oettle, Mr/Mrs Josh (Amy)  
Peeler, Ms Heather  
  
Pettengill, Mr/Mrs Mike (Erin)  
Pfaff, Mr Matthew  
Rambo, Ms Pam  
Randolph, Ms Mary  
Rhoades, Mr/Mrs Roger (Carol)  
Roman, Mr/Mrs Pete (Renee)  
Salvatierra, Mr/Mrs Michael (Laura)  
Sanderson, Mr/Mrs Greg (Amy)  
Scheflen, Ms Janna  
Schmucker, Ms Jessie  
Sechler, Mr/Mrs Dick (Sharon)  
Smith, Dr/Mrs Wiley (Karon)  
Sullivan, Ms Danielle  
Swanner, Mr/Mrs Jon (Anne)  
Swanson, Ms Larissa  
Thompson, Mr/Mrs Mark (Kelly)  
Tigrett, Mr/Mrs David (Barbara)  
Toole, Marcus  
Underwood, Mr/Mrs Donald (Nancy)  
Vanden Bosch, Mr/Mrs Bryan  
(Linda)  
Vaughn, Ms Dee Dee  
Watne, Mr/Mrs Kim (Carol)  
Weatherholtz, Mr Jared  
White, Rev/Mrs David (Barbara)  
White, Dr/Mrs Jon (Jessica)  
\* Serving in sensitive area

## APPENDIX J

### MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE THIRTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Crowne Plaza Hotel on Saturday, March 29, 2008. The Chairman, TE Danny Shuffield called the meeting to order at 9:08 a.m. and opened the meeting with prayer. He offered a brief devotional on Ephesians 3:14-4:3 and encouraged the committee in their work to walk in a manner worthy of the calling which they had received. A time of group prayer followed.

The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized two guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office: TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, and Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager. Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Thirty-four Committee members were in attendance as follows and three additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

Members attending:

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Representative</u>	<u>Class</u>
Ascension	RE James Pavlic	2009
Blue Ridge	TE M. Douglas Hart	2009
Calvary	TE Elwood Crowell Cooley	2009
Central Carolina	RE J. Howard Donahoe	2008
Evangel	RE Roger Sawyer	2010
Georgia Foothills	TE Kennedy Smartt	2009
Grace	RE Samuel J. Duncan	2008
Gulf Coast	TE David Anderegg Jr.	2009
Heritage	TE Kevin Koslowsky	2009
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco	2008
Iowa	TE Timothy P. Diehl	2010
James River	TE Harry D. Long	2009
Louisiana	TE John Allen T. Bankson	2010
Metro Atlanta	TE Mark A. Rowden	2010
Metropolitan New York	RE Dennis H. Lytle	2008
Mississippi Valley	TE Roger G. Collins	2008
Missouri	RE Lowell S. Pitzer	2008
Nashville	TE G. William Davis III	2009
New River	TE David A. Currence	2010



APPENDIX J

Northern New England	TE Jason Wakefield	2009
Northwest Georgia	RE Warren Jackson	2009 Secretary
Ohio Valley	RE James H. Strickler	2009
Pacific	TE Brannin Pitre	2008
Philadelphia Metro West	RE Norman E. Sumner	2008
Pittsburgh	RE Dennis Baker	2010
Rocky Mountain	TE Steven M. Reese	2009
Savannah River	TE John C. Jagoditsch Jr.	2008
South Texas	TE Danny Shuffield	2008 Chairman
Southeast Alabama	TE Henry Lewis Smith	2008
Southern Florida	TE Paul C. Hurst	2010
Southwest	TE Randy L. Steele	2010
Suncoast Florida	TE Jonathan Loerop	2010
Susquehanna Valley	RE Harrison I. Brown	2009
Western Canada	TE Herbert E. Gibson	2008
Westminster	RE Jim R. Baird	2008

TE L. Roy Taylor reviewed the rules and special circumstances for the committee.

The Chairman led a discussion on clarification of the nominations and the ballot.

MSP that the Nominating Committee not receive formal recommendations from the GA Committees (other than those already approved by General Assembly) regarding nominations being considered.

Therefore, the committee will receive formal recommendations from the GA Committees for this meeting only.

MSP that the moderator hold the formal recommendations from the GA Committees until after the corresponding subcommittee's report.

Subcommittee assignments were made and the main meeting was divided into subcommittees in order to tabulate the initial ballots and bring recommendations for nominations for the various permanent Committees, Agencies, and Commission to the committee as a whole.

Lunch was served as the group gathered back from subcommittees. Brief introductions were made and prayer requests offered.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole. Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed. After the report of the subcommittee responsible for the MTW nominations, Chairman Shuffield

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

presented MTW's formal recommendation of nominees for the Committee's consideration. The Committee approved a slate of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented to the General Assembly.

MSP that the report of the Committee for the slate of nominees be approved as a whole.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2009 Nominating Committee. The Committee elected RE Warren Jackson from Northwest Georgia to serve as Chairman and TE Fred Greco from Houston Metro to serve as Secretary.

MSP that the Committee thanks Chairman Danny Shuffield, Secretary Warren Jackson, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, and Ms. Angela Nantz for their hard work.

The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at General Assembly in Dallas, TX, at the call of the Chairman.

MSP to include in the written report to the General Assembly from the Nominating Committee a list of the number of eligible TEs, REs, and Deacons nominated by presbyteries for each committee (below) and to amend the Nominating Committee Manual of Operations to add as new second sentence in part I-A-2: "Committee will also report the number of eligible TEs, REs, and Deacons that were nominated that year by presbyteries for each committee."

<u>Committee</u>	<u>TE</u>	<u>RE</u>	<u>Deacons</u>
AC	3	3	
CCB	4	3	
CC	7	7	
CEP	10	3	
CTS	5	5	
IRC	13	0	
MNA	6	3	
MTW	6	7	
PCAF	0	2	1
RBI	3	1	0
RUM	7	4	
SJC	3	6	
TEC	3	1	
RH	1	1	

APPENDIX J

The Chairman requested volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly.

The Committee paused for prayer for Paul and Jan Kooistra and Harrison and Barbara Brown.

Chairman Shuffield closed the meeting with prayer at 2:47pm.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Danny Shuffield, Chairman

/s/ RE Warren Jackson, Secretary

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2011**

TE Michael Milton, Tennessee Valley

RE Walter Mahla, S. New England

RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

**Class of 2010**

TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast

RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri

TE Randall Lovelace, Metro New York

**Class of 2009**

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE LA

**Class of 2008**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey

RE John W. DuBose, N. Florida

TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship

**Alternates**

VACANCY

RE Richard Heydt, Westminster\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2012**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2012**

TE Bob Brunson, Mississippi Valley RE Richard Heydt, Westminster  
TE Tim Diehl, Iowa

**Alternates**

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac RE W. J. Joseph, Southeast Alabama

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Tim Diehl:** *Iowa.* Honorably Retired; Chairman of Administrative Committee in Heartland and Iowa Presbyteries 1989-present; Instrumental in formation of Iowa Presbytery and first Moderator; Served two full terms GA Administrative Committee, also one term Review of Presbytery Records Committee and GA Nominating Committee. Previously Interim Pastor at a Reformed Church in Garner, Iowa through March 2007; Pastor of First Presbyterian Church, Hinckley, MN 1977-1984 led congregation into the PCA and was first PCA church in MN; Pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church, Ackley, IA 1984-2004.

**TE Bob Brunson:** *Mississippi Valley.* B.A., Communications, University of Alabama, 1979; M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, 1986. Associate Pastor, Director of Ministry, Highlands Presbyterian Church, Ridgeland (Jackson), MS, 2007-present; Chairman Christian Education Committee, Warrior Presbytery; Former Moderator, Grace and Warrior Presbyteries; Member of Christian Ed Committee (Grace), MNA Committee (Warrior), Credentials Committee and RUM Committee (Rocky Mountain), Administrative Committee (Miss. Valley). Ridge Haven Board of Directors (1991-2001), President of Ridge Haven Board 6 Years.

**TE Dr. David Silvernail Jr.:** *Potomac.* B.A., American University; M.Div., Gordon Conwell Seminary; D. Min., Covenant Seminary. Currently Pastor of Potomac Hills Presbyterian, Leesburg, VA. Chairman of Committee on Administration and Stewardship (Potomac) Previously MTW Committee Chairman, Program Committee, MNA Committee (Potomac), Chairman of Administration Committee (Southeast Alabama). Served on Committee of Commissioners for both MTW and IAR (RBI). Before entering ministry served as Infantry Officer in US Army, Operations Officer, Aide-de-Camp to two General Officers, Company Commander. Wife, Joanne and 5 children, 2 grandchildren.

**RE Richard Heydt:** *Westminster.* BS, US Military Academy, 1964. Retired. 32 years as executive at Proctor & Gamble, managing production units and optimizing work processes in manufacturing and corporate headquarters.

APPENDIX J

Assisted in planting churches when working in Caracas, Venezuela; active in Diaconate and Session, leader of Administration and Personnel Ministry Team at Westminster in Johnson City, TN. Currently facilitating meetings for Wycliffe Bible Translators. Served on Committee of Commissioners on Administration in 2005 and Bills and Overtures in 2006. Wife, Penny, married 41 years, 2 children, 6 grandchildren.

**RE W.F. Joseph Jr.:** *Southeast Alabama.* BA, Auburn University, 1952. Retired. Previously partner in structural architect and engineering firm. Ruling Elder, Trinity Presbyterian, Montgomery AL, since 1962. Commissioner to first GA in 1973; Moderator of GA in 1979; Organizing Committee on Administration and Sub Committee of IAR; Several terms Administration Committee and Chairman a number of times. Married to Florence (Peggy) Hall Joseph in 1951; three sons, two are PCA TEs and one an RE.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2011**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa

RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

**Class of 2010**

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

RE Dan Carrell, James River

**Class of 2009**

TE John K. Reeves, Mississippi Valley

RE Terrill I. Elniff, W. Carolina

**Class of 2008**

TE Craig D. Childs, Piedmont Triad

Re John W. Weiss, SE Alabama

**Alternates**

TE Alan H. Johnson, Georgia Foothills\* RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2012**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2012**

TE T. David Gordon, Ascension RE EJ Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

**Alternates**

TE Alan Johnson, Georgia Foothills RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE T. David Gordon:** *Ascension*. BA, Roanoke College, 1977; M.A.R., Westminster Seminary, 1979; Th.M., Westminster Seminary, 1980; Doctor of Philosophy, Union Theological Seminary, 1984. Currently College Professor, Grove City College. Formerly Ruling Elder in two PCA Churches; Pastor, Christ Presbyterian Church, Nashua, NH, 1989-1998. Moderator of Northeast Presbytery for 4 years; Chairman, Candidates Committee, 5 years; Chairman, Committee on Administration, 5 years; Ascension Presbytery Candidates Committees and Internships, Ministerial Relation Committee, 3 years. Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary, twice; Bills & Overtures 5 times (served as Chairman and Secretary); Ad Interim committee to Study Judicial Procedures; Represented numerous cases before SJC; authored several successful BCO amendments. Has published numerous books and articles.

**TE Alan Johnson:** *Georgia Foothills*. B.A., University of Southern Mississippi, 1986; M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary (Jackson), 1991. Pastor, Old Peachtree Presbyterian Church, Duluth, GA, 1995 to Present; Assistant Pastor Westminster Pres., Clinton, SC, 1991-1995. Presbytery Shepherding Committees 6 years, served as Chairman; Administration Committee, 8 years; Moral Concerns Committee, 3 years. Alternate, Committee on Constitutional Business, 2007-2008; Chairman, Committee of Commissioners on RUM, 2005; Chairman Committee of Commissioners on Administration, 2002. Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven, 1997.

**RE EJ Nausbaum:** *Rocky Mountain* BS. US Military Academy at West Point. Currently working for State Farm Insurance Agency. He has served as a RE since 1987. Served on multiple Committee of Commissioners including; Administration, Ridgehaven, and Constitutional Business. He served as Chairman of the Bills and Overtures Committee. Finally, he served as Moderator for the 2007 General Assembly.

**RE Daniel Hall:** *Fellowship*. Has previously on the Constitutional Business Committee and is currently an alternate. He has served as the Moderator of Fellowship Presbytery and various other committees. Currently he is a prosecutor in the Sixteenth Judicial Circuit in South Carolina.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2011**

TE Samuel C. Murrell, Chesapeake

RE T. March Bell, Potomac

TE George W. Robertson, Savannah R.

RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant

TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto

RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville

RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2010**

TE Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel,  
Great Lakes

RE Stephen Briggs, Metro NY

RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL

RE David F. Byers Jr., Evangel

RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast FL

RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri

RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills

**Class of 2009**

TE Yong T. Jin, Korean Eastern

RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina

TE Julius J. Kim, South Coast

RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge

TE Michael N. Malone, C. Florida

TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley

TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW

**Class of 2008**

TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley\*

RE Robert G. Avis, Missouri

TE Charles E. Hill, Central Florida\*

RE Stephen R. Nielson, N. Texas\*

TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel\*

RE Timothy Pappas, S. Florida

TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida\*

**Alternate**

TE Lonnie W. Barnes, Piedmont Triad\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2012**

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**Alternate**

1 member (TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2012**

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley	RE James R. Jolly, TN Valley
TE Evan Hock, Rocky Mountain	RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake
TE Michael Jones, Evangel	RE Donald Rittler, Chesapeake
TE Robert Petterson, Suncoast FL	

**Alternate**

RE Stephen Nielson, North Texas

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE J. Render Caines:** *Tennessee Valley.* Covenant College, 1969; MDiv, Westminster Theological Seminary, 1972; DMin Covenant Seminary, 1987. Pastor Covenant Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN. Served 19 years on Board of Trustees of Covenant College; served six years on Academic Affairs Committee. Six children attended Covenant College, four are graduates.

**TE Evan C. Hock:** *Rocky Mountain.* ThM and PhD, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School. Pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, Wheat Ridge, CO. Served and chaired Candidates and Credentials committee in two presbyteries (Colorado and Illinois). Have had an interest in Covenant College's development, meeting with school representatives when they have visited Colorado.

**TE Michael L. Jones:** *Evangel.* BA, Morehouse College; MRE, Birmingham Theological Seminary. Pastor, Harvest Community Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL. Has served on Board of Trustees of Covenant College since 2004; served on Enrollment Management Committee. Served in Evangel presbytery on Candidates, Licentiate and Interns Committee and various commissions.

**RE James R. Jolly:** *Tennessee Valley.* BS, Georgia Institute of Technology. Board Chairman, J & J Industries. Currently Chairman of Covenant College Foundation. Served on Covenant College's Presidential Search Committee. Served on the Dalton College Foundation as President and Board member for three terms. Served on presbytery MTW committee and on GA MTW committee on Selection of Short Term Applicants. Made three MTW trips to Mexico.

**TE Robert A. Petterson:** *Florida Suncoast.* BA, Seattle Pacific University; MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary; Dmin, Fuller Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, Naples, FL.



Served as adjunct faculty at Covenant Seminary, and as East Coast President, of Mastermedia International, a ministry to film and television executives. Serves on the board of Overseas Council, a ministry that partners with 170 theological seminaries in the developing world.

**RE Peter A. Polk:** *Chesapeake.* BA, Covenant College; MS, Naval Postgraduate School. Retired, U.S. Army Officer; 2007-present, Vice President, mfusion, inc. (consulting); 2003-2007, Vice President, McClendon Corporation. Ruling Elder, Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Annapolis, MD. Covenant College Alumni Committee President, since 2001. Wife also graduated from Covenant College.

**RE Donald E. Rittler:** *Chesapeake.* BA, Lafayette College; MBA, Loyola College. President and Partner, Keystone Scent Company. Currently serve on Covenant College Foundation as Secretary/Treasurer. Served two terms on Covenant College Board of Trustees (1990-1998 and 1999-2007). Two children graduated from Covenant College (1985 and 1989).

**RE Stephen Nielson:** *North Texas.* Undergraduate and graduate, Indiana University School of Music. Concert pianist and teacher. Have served on faculties of Olivet Nazarene University, University of Texas and Southern Methodist University. Served on Board of Trustees of Covenant College since 2005. At Park Cities Presbyterian Church, Elder liaison to Worship and Operations Committees; Worship Moderator: Music and Arts Committee.

## COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

### A. Present Personnel:

#### *Teaching Elders:*

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### **Class of 2012**

TE E. Marvin Padgett Jr., Nashville

RE Scott Barber, Central Georgia  
RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel

#### **Class of 2011**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri

RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama

TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, C. Florida

#### **Class of 2010**

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship

RE Ken Melton, Metro Atlanta  
RE William R. Stanway, Grace

#### **Class of 2009**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana

RE George Anderson, Chesapeake

TE Michael C. Woodham, S. Florida

**Class of 2008**

VACANCY

RE Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant  
RE Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mtn

**Alternates**

TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast\* VACANCY

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2013**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2013**

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mtn RE Lightsey Wallace, Potomac  
TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast

**Alternates**

TE Winston Maddox, Southwest RE Warren Jackson, NW Georgia

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Barksdale M Pullen:** *Gulf Coast.* BS, University of Mississippi; M. Div., Westminster Theological Seminary; PhD studies at Trinity International University. Currently, Minister of Family and Children, Wildwood Presbyterian Church, Tallahassee Florida. Previously served two other congregations as Minister of Children, and has experience teaching and leading children's ministry teams to the Ukraine and Thailand. He has also served as an adjunct faculty member at Covenant Theological Seminary.

**TE W. Michael McCrocklin:** *Rocky Mountain.* BA, Baylor University; M.Div. Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary; D.Min. New Geneva Knox Seminary. His Ph.D dissertation was entitled "Planning and Implementing a Comprehensive Program of Christian Education in Presbyterian and Reformed Churches." Dr McCrocklin is currently the President of 4:11 Ministries, a ministry that provides free Adult Bible Studies published in a CD format. He has 30 years of experience in Christian Education, authored 13 adult Bible studies and once children's book on foreign missions. Previous Chairman of the CE Committee and Moderator of the South Texas Presbytery.

**TE Winston Maddox:** *Southwest.* BS, University of Arizona; M.Div-Bible Communication, Covenant Theological Seminary, Fuller Seminary, Phoenix Seminary. Currently, serves as Executive Pastor, Catalina Foothills Church, Tucson, Arizona. Previous owner and manager of two Christian Bookstores and held various offices in the Christian Booksellers Association. He has served as the Stated Clerk, Southwest Presbytery, Admin and Judicial Committees, currently serving on the Christian Education Committee.

**RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr.:** *Potomac.* Retired from Telecommunications Industry. Currently serving as an RE at Harvester PCA, Springfield, Virginia. Previously served as Moderator Potomac Presbytery, Christian Education and Credentials Committees. Presbytery representative to Chesapeake Seminary Board. Attended multiple General Assemblies serving on Committee of Commissioners for CE&P, PCAF, and RBI. Has participated in three mission trips to Romania and Hungary teaching pastors and lay leaders on Covenant Family, Biblical Finances, and Courtship.

**RE Warren Jackson:** *Northwest Georgia.* Covenant College graduate. Currently, President and Owner of Guideline Publications, provides grief counseling materials to clients nationwide. Ruling Elder for over 30 years, over 30 years teaching Sunday School and Bible studies, and has served on various Presbytery committees to include; CE and Nominating. Additionally, he has served on the Westminster Christian School Board and Curriculum committee.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2011**

TE Michael Higgins, Metro Atlanta	RE Samuel Graham, Covenant
TE C. Scott Parson, TN Valley	RE Miles Gresham, Evangel
	RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana
	RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2010**

TE Robert Hamby, N. Texas	RE John H. Kramer, Missouri
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage	RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia
TE John JungKon Suh, K. Central	RE Ron McNalley, N. Texas

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2009**

TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr., Nashville\*\* RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. V.  
TE William Spink Jr., Covenant RE Jean Owens, Southwest Florida  
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro  
RE Frank Wicks, Missouri

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald K. Furuto, Evangel RE Bruce E. Breeding, N. Texas  
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley\* RE Richard P. Ellingsworth,  
Chesapeake\*  
RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro\*  
RE John H. Wood, Evangel\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

(\*\*TE Ray Ortlund resigned after the Nominating Committee met. The Nominating Committee will present a nominee in its supplemental report.)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2012**

6 members (TE or RE)

1 may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2012**

TE Bob Flayhart, Evangel RE Mark Ensio, Southwest  
TE David Sinclair, Calvary RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Robert Flayhart:** *Evangel Presbytery.* Penn State, B.S., 1982; Trinity Seminary, M. Div., 1988; Covenant Seminary, D. Min, 2001. Pastor of Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church since 1982, having served as its Organizing Pastor. Served on the CTS Board for 2 terms, served as Chairman of Student Services Committee.

**TE David Sinclair:** *Calvary Presbytery.* Clemson U., B.S.; Covenant Seminary, M. Div.; Reformed Seminary, D. Min. Pastor of Clemson Presbyterian Church; Previously RUF Campus minister at Clemson for 13 years. Served on the CTS Board previously, and chaired the Academics Committee, which involved him in screening faculty candidates and curriculum decisions. Served on presbytery level Examinations, MNA, Christian Education, and Campus Ministry Committees. Served on Committee of Commissioners on CTS.

**RE Mark Ensio:** *Foothills Presbytery.* MIT B.S., M.S. in Chemical Engineering. Career has included a number of international assignments. In 2000 he became the president of Ballast Technologies in Tucson, AZ. Mr. Ensio is an Elder in the Catalina Foothills PCA. While in Houston he helped plant the Bay Area PCA and start the Westminster Christian Academy. Served on the CTS Board as Treasurer, Secretary, and Chairman of the Trustee Development Committee, and on the Board's Executive Committee.

**RE William B. French:** *Missouri Presbytery.* University of Missouri B.S./B.A. Ruling Elder in Kirk of the Hills, PCA. President and CEO of French Gerleman Electric Co. since 1987. He is a past President of the Westminster Christian Academy Board. He has been Vice Chairman of the CTS Board for two terms and has served as Chairman for one term.

**RE Edward S. Harris:** *Missouri Presbytery.* Butler University B.A., 1964; Graduate Studies, Miami U., Oxford, OH 1977-80. Ruling Elder in Covenant PCA in St. Louis, MO. He has been active in planting two PCA churches, the first in Richmond, IN where he was the prime mover in establishing a PCA church in his hometown, and later in the Trinity PCA in Plano, TX. He also served as Chairman of the Missouri Presbytery MNA Committee helping to plant churches there. He is a Registered Investment Advisor and serves on the Advisory Board of the PCA Foundation. Mr. Harris has served on the CTS Board.

**RE A. Craig Stephenson:** *Eastern Carolina Presbytery.* Appalachian State U., B.A. Business Administration, 1982. Worked since 1982 with the Cary Oil Co., a family owned business. He is a Ruling Elder in Peace PCA, Cary, NC, and has been a Board member of the North Carolina Family Policy Council and other groups. He took a two year leave from Cary Oil to direct the CTS Capitol Campaign in 1996-1998. He began to serve on the CTS Board in 1999, where he filled the role of Recording Secretary and Chairman of the Finance Committee.

## COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

### A. Present Personnel:

#### *Teaching Elders:*

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### **Class of 2010**

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metro NY

RE Clint Donnelly, S. New England

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel RE N. Christopher Menges, Susq. Valley

**Class of 2008**

TE Lewis Albert Ruff Jr., N. California RE L. Stanley Jenkins, Pittsburgh

**Alternates**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia\* RE Doyle Moorhead, MS Valley\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2011**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2010**

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

**Alternates**

TE R. Irfon Hughes, Ascension RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

**Biographical Sketches:**

**TE David W. Hall:** *Northwest Georgia.* BA, University of Memphis; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; Ph.D., Whitefield Theological Seminary; Senior Pastor, Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, Georgia; Served on the NAPARC committee commemorating the 350<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Westminster Assembly; Currently leads Calvin500.org, an interdenominational consortium commemorating the 500<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the birth of John Calvin; has served on such presbytery committees as MNA, Missions, and Administration; served on GA RPR and Nominating committess, SJC, and the COCs for Administration, Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, and Bills and Overtures.

**TE Irfon Hughes:** *Ascension.* BA, University of Wales; Pastor, Hillcrest Presbyterian Church, Volant, Pennsylvania; served on IRC previously, chairman for three years; served on COC for IRC, chairman in 2006; has represented the PCA at NAPARC; has represented the PCA at a number of Assemblies of the OPC and the RPCNA.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2012**

TE Gary Cox, Nashville

RE Donald German, Houston Metro

TE Douglas Domin, N. New England

**Class of 2011**

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel

RE Marcos A. T. Dias, S. New England

RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac

**Class of 2010**

TE Reddit Andrews III, N. California

RE Thomas E. Newton, SE AL

TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2009**

TE R. Daniel (Dan) King, Central Carolina  
Sav. R.

RE Eugene K. (Gene) Betts,

RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge

RE Don Breazeale, MS Valley

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

**Alternates**

TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New England\* RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2013**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2013**

TE Jeffrey Elliot, Mississippi Valley

RE John Jardine, Heritage

RE Bill Thomas, North Texas

**Alternates**

TE Robert Cox, S. New England

RE James Rish, Gulf Coast

**Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Jeffrey T. Elliot:** *Mississippi Valley.* BA, Wake Forest University; M.Div., Westminster Theological Seminary (Philadelphia); D.Min., RTS (Jackson); Associate Pastor, Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church, Ridgeland, Mississippi; served for many years as the MNA Chairman of MVP, leading and overseeing the planting of a number of churches, including multi-ethnic, Hispanic, and Native American congregations.

**TE Robert G. Cox:** *Southern New England.* BS, Florida State University; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; Associate Pastor, Trinity Presbyterian Church, Providence, Rhode Island; served SNEP on its Candidates and Credentials, Shepherding, and Mission committees; has led short term mission groups to Mexico, Belize, and North Carolina; currently organizing and developing an outreach ministry to Liberian immigrants in the Providence area.

**RE William A. Thomas:** *North Texas.* BA, University of Pennsylvania; M.Div., Princeton Theological Seminary; MBA, Columbia University; Ruling Elder, Park Cities Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas; in Medical Sales with Broadlane; has also served on the sessions of Campbell Presbyterian, San Jose, California, and Christ Covenant, Mathews, NC; Served on the board of Covenant Day School. Married 22 years; five children. Has traveled extensively throughout the world, having lived in the UK and Norway.

**RE John W. Jardine Jr.:** *Heritage.* BS, Muskingum College; Ruling Elder, Grace Presbyterian, Dover, Delaware; retired from Chesapeake Utilities Corporation in 1991, having served as CEO and as Chairman of the Board; served as chairman, Wesley College Board of Directors; former member, Delaware State Board of Education; Church Planting Committee and MNA Committee, Heritage Presbytery.

**RE James E. Rish:** *Gulf Coast.* Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Panama City, Florida; Chairman, Missions Committee, First Presbyterian Church, Panama City, Florida; has worked with Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship; preached in a Rescue Mission for many years.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2012**

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada

RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel  
RE Michael K. Alston, TN Valley



APPENDIX J

**Class of 2011**

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace  
TE Patrick J. Womack, C. Carolina

**Class of 2010**

TE Rodney W. Whited, N. Florida RE Paul E. Johnson, SE Alabama  
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Edward Norton, Covenant RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susq. Valley  
TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

**Class of 2008**

TE Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri  
RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

**Alternates**

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary\* RE Joe E. Timberlake III, C. Georgia\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2013**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2013**

TE J. Archie Moore Jr., Calvary RE Bashir Khan, Potomac  
RE Joe E. Timberlake, C. Georgia

**Alternates**

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River RE Norman L. Mooney, Missouri

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Archie Moore:** *Calvary*. Currently serving on MTW as an alternate; past Chairman of MTW for Gulf Coast and Central Georgia Presbyteries. Past MTW Missionary to Korea, 1977-1979. Yearly visits MTW Missionaries in Berlin, Germany.

**TE Ruffin Alphin:** *James River*. M.Div, Grace Theological Seminary; D. Min., Westminster Seminary. Senior Pastor of Westminster Reformed Presbyterian, Suffolk, VA, for 14 years. Served on James River Presbytery's MTW Committee for 3 years.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**RE Bashir Khan:** *Potomac.* Forman Christian College; Graduated from University of Punjab, Pakistan; Masters, San Diego State College. Former Professor and Advisor to the Student Christian Movement at Forman Christian College, Pakistan; former Subject Specialist in the Ministry of Education under the Government of Pakistan; in 1975 worked for the Federal Government of Nigeria. Ruling Elder of Wallace Presbyterian Church, College Park, MD. Session liaison to Missions Team; member of MTW committee of presbytery for last eight years.

**RE Joe E. Timberlake III:** *Central Georgia.* B.A., Duke University. Treasurer and director of Flintlake, Inc.; managing partner and treasurer of Timberlake, LLP; a director of Thomas & Howard Co. and chair of the audit committee; a director of Security Bank of Bibb County & Security Bank Corp.; former President of the Georgia Wholesale Grocers Assoc.; and the former President and the CEO of Timberlake Grocery Co. (1976-1992). Ruling Elder, treasurer and Clerk of Session of Vineville PCA, Macon, GA. Member of the advisory council of “Ambassador’s Weekend” of MTW. Daughter served with MTW for two years. Currently serving as an alternate on the MTW Committee.

**RE Norman Mooney:** *Missouri.* Graduate of International Bible College, San Antonio, TX, 1968; Associate Degree in Business, 1980, and Communications, 1981, St. Louis Community College at Meramec; B.A., St. Louis University, Magna Cum Laude, 1983. U.S. Air Force, Communications Specialist and Air Traffic Controller, 1969-73; 18 years as Business Representative for International Union of Operating engineers; Currently serving as TOPC Director of World Missions; Chairman of TOPC World Missions Committee 2001-2005. Ruling Elder at Twin Oaks PCA. Married to Tina for 25 years, three children.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

**Class of 2011**

TE W. Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

RE William O. Stone, MS Valley  
DE David Pendery, Ohio Valley

**Class of 2010**

TE Steven D. Froehlich, NY State

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

APPENDIX J

**Class of 2009**

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama  
RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr., C. Georgia  
RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2008**

TE David Clelland, North Texas\* RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2012**

2 members (TE, RE or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2012**

DE Jim Ewoldt, Missouri  
RE Russell Trapp, Evangel

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**DE Jim Ewoldt:** *Missouri.* B.S., Drake University. Served on Drake University Board of Trustees since 1987, Chairman for three years. Retired as partner with Arthur Andersen & Co. after 34 years. Served on the boards of Grace Hill Settlement House and Girl Scout Council of Greater St. Louis. Deacon of Kirk of the Hills since 1980s; financial manager in multiple fundraising campaigns.

**RE Russell Trapp:** *Evangel.* B.A., Vanderbilt University. Employed by Merrill Lynch since 1980, currently 1<sup>st</sup> Vice President and Wealth Management Advisor. Certified Financial Manager, Certified Financial Planner, holds various security registrations. Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Tuscumbia, AL; served on diaconate and session for over 25 years.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF  
RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elder:***

***Ruling Elder:***

**Class of 2011**

RE Thomas Harris Jr., Evangel  
RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE J. Scott Schanen, Metro Atlanta\*\*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2010**

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Sav. River  
DE Mark A. Jaudes, North Texas  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Class of 2009**

RE Glen Fogle, Heartland  
RE C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake  
RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary

**Class of 2008**

TE Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant\* RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina\*  
TE Craig Branson, Southern Florida\*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

(\*\* RE Schanen must be approved by the General Assembly – see below)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2012**

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2011**

TE Craig Branson, S. Florida RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina  
TE Robert T. Clarke, Covenant

\*\*RBI appointed RE Scott Schanen to fill the unexpired term of RE Albert Christman. Such appointment is allowed (see PCA Corporate Bylaws VI-I, PCA-RBI Corporate Bylaws 4-4). The General Assembly must now approve this appointment.

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Craig L. Branson:** *Southern Florida.* M. Div: Reformed Theological Seminary, B.A.: Belhaven College, Currently Associate Pastor serving Old Cutler Presbyterian Church in Miami, FL. He has over 20 years pastoral experience in the PCA. He serves currently on several Presbytery committees: Credentials, Missions, and Nominating. He presently is serving on the RBI's Insurance and Relief Committees. Prior to entering the ministry he had sales experience with Mutual of Omaha in life, health, and disability insurance.

**TE Robert T. Clarke:** *Covenant.* Graduated from Covenant Seminary and University of the South Currently pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church in Greenville, MS he has 15 years of pastoral experience. He has served

three previous terms on RBI’s Board, once as chairman. He currently serves RBI as board vice chairman as well as chairman of the Relief Committee and a member of the Insurance Committee. Before becoming a minister he worked in his family’s business for 16 years, managing over 100 employees and handling the business’s needs related to insurance, health care, and insurance plans.

**RE Carl Margenau:** *Western Carolina.* A graduate of the University of Miami he is a practicing Certified Public Accountant. Before his retirement he was the CEO of a large CPA firm in Miami, FL. A Ruling Elder at Grace Community Presbyterian Church in Fletcher, NC he has served on the RBI Committee as a member of the Audit, Insurance and Relief Committees, Chairman of the Audit Committee, Board Treasurer and 2008 Chairman of RBI Board.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2012**

TE Richard J. Lindsay Jr., Fellowship  
TE J. Paul Poyner III, Palmetto

**Class of 2011**

VACANCY RE James L. De Ruiter, S. Florida

**Class of 2010**

RE John P. Anderson, Evangel  
RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad

**Class of 2009**

RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary  
RE Stephen Morris, MS Valley

**Class of 2008**

TE M. Wilson Smith, NW Georgia  
TE Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2011**

1 member (either TE or RE)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Class of 2013**

2 members (either TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2011**

TE or RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

**Class of 2013**

TE Howard Eyerich, Evangel

RE Eugene Friedline, James River

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Howard Eyrich:** *Evangel*, Serves as Pastor of Counseling of Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL. M.A. in Counseling, Liberty University; B.D., Faith Theological Seminary; Th.M., Dallas Theological Seminary; D.Min., Western Seminary. In his 35 years of ministry Howard has served as a counselor, church planter, and senior pastor along with teaching at Covenant Theological Seminary, Erskine Theological Seminary, and he is President Emeritus of Birmingham Theological Seminary. He published *The Art of Aging*, contributed to the PCA Seniors project, and has spoken on caring for the aging.

**RE Eugene Friedline:** *James River*, Eugene retired after 30 years with Reynolds Metals Co. along with 21 years in the U.S. Army, active and reserve. He has served as a ruling elder for 38 years and has been active in the PCA since its founding and now attends Centralia Presbyterian Church, Chester, VA. He previously served on the Standing Judicial Commission, on the Board of Directors for Ridge Haven, and served for 15 years as stated clerk of James River Presbytery. He actively supports Ridge Haven with 24 years of prayer, financial giving, volunteering, and promotion of the camp to young campers.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

TE Joe P. Easterling, MS Valley  
TE Tony Phelps, S. New England

**Ruling Elders:**

**Class of 2012**

RE Timothy Harden, C. Georgia

**Class of 2011**

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River

RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant  
RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

APPENDIX J

**Class of 2010**

TE Samuel L. Downing, Rocky Mtn\*\* RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE AL  
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship

**Class of 2009**

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, Susq. Valley RE Thomas C. Bain Jr., N. Texas  
RE Greg Triplett, North Georgia

**Class of 2008**

TE Rodney A. Culbertson Jr., SW Florida RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge  
TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary\*

**Alternates**

VACANCY RE Niles McNeel, MS Valley\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

(\*\*TE Samuel Downing resigned after the Nominating Committee met. The Nominating Committee will present a nominee in its supplemental report.)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2013**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2013**

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary RE J. Niles McNeel, MS Valley  
RE Wes Richardson, NW Georgia

**Alternates**

TE Edward Dunnington, Blue Ridge RE Mark Saltsman, N. New England

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Brian Habig:** *Calvary*. Serves as organizing pastor of Downtown Presbyterian (mission), Greenville, SC, and on Campus Ministries committee of Calvary Presbytery. M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary. Prior to Brian's service at Downtown Presbyterian, he served as an RUF minister for ten years (Vanderbilt, Mississippi State). Previously served on Committee of Commissioners for MNA. Currently serves on summer staff training of new RUF ministers and interns. Co-author, with TE Les Newsom, of *The Enduring Community*, an introduction to ecclesiology for a college-aged audience.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**TE Edward Dunnington:** *Blue Ridge.* Serves as Senior Pastor of Christ the King Presbyterian Church, Roanoke, VA. Serves on the Joint VA Campus Committee and as current chairman of Blue Ridge Presbytery's Church Planting Committee. Graduate of Covenant Theological Seminary. Served from 1998 to 2006 with Reformed University Ministries (University of Washington). Previous chairman of Pacific Northwest Administration Committee, and Campus Minister representative on the RUM permanent committee.

**RE J. Niles McNeel:** *Mississippi Valley.* Serves as an elder at First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, MS, chairing Worship committee. B.S., Mississippi State Univ., J.D., Univ. of Mississippi. Served as Past Moderator of Mississippi Valley Presbytery. Regularly works with RUF ministers at Mississippi State, Univ. of Mississippi, Univ. of Alabama, Belhaven College, Mississippi College, Hinds Community College and Delta State Univ. Fills the pulpit and handles special services in the pastor's absence.

**RE Wes Richardson:** *Northwest Georgia.* Serves as an elder at Midway Presbyterian Church, Powder Springs, GA with 20 years as ruling elder. Graduate of the Univ. of South Carolina. Retired from marketing management and twenty years as professional home builder. Construction Project Manager for mission works for African Bible College. Chairman of church missions committee, member of Northwest Georgia's Christian Education Committee which oversees RUF, and 2005 Committee of Commissioners on RUM. Father of Ole Miss RUF graduate, and presently encouraging a new RUF worker at Kennesaw State Univ.

**RE Mark Saltsman:** *Northern New England.* Serves as an elder at First Presbyterian Church, Concord, NH. B.S. Franklin Pierce College. Owner of Concord Steam Corporation and Vice president of Concord Steam Cogeneration Services Corporation which provides comprehensive operations services for energy plants. Ten years of service in U.S. Navy with three citations for the Navy Achievement Medal. Active in all ministries of First Presbyterian, current Moderator of Northern New England Presbytery, and governing commission member to two presbytery churches.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2011**

TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida  
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake  
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast

RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace  
RE Calvin Poole, SE Alabama  
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific NW



**Class of 2010**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad RE J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina  
 TE Alton Craig Chapman, Metro NY RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia  
 TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2009**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas  
 TE Paul B. Fowler, Savannah River RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel  
 TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship RE Olin Stubbs, SE Louisiana

**Class of 2008**

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac\* RE Perry Denniston, Susq. Valley\*  
 TE William W. Harrell Jr., James River\* RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension\*  
 TE Michael F. Ross, MS Valley\* RE John Tolson, North Florida\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2012**

3 TEs and 3 REs

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2012**

TE David Coffin, Potomac RE E.C. Burnett, Calvary  
 TE George Ganey, NW Georgia RE Terry Jones, Missouri  
 TE William Harrell, James River RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE David Coffin:** *Potomac.* Pastor of New Hope PCA, Fairfax VA for last 27 years; Ph.D. Systematic Theology, Westminster (2003); commissioner to each of the last 25 GAs (since 1983), extensive service on Presbytery committees and commissions, including Respondent for Presbytery in a 1994 case before the SJC; chairman of Ad-Interim Committee on GA Judicial Procedures 1993-96; advisory member of PCA Strategic Planning Committee 2004-05; member of Ad-Interim Committee on Strategic Planning, 2005-06.

**TE William Harrell:** *James River.* Pastor of Immanuel PCA, Norfolk VA for last 26 years; B.D. from University of Aberdeen, Scotland; authored commentary on 1 Peter, published by Banner of Truth; has served on all his Presbytery's committees, chairing many; served as Presbytery Respondent in three cases before the SJC; currently in his 8th year on the SJC (last year of his second, four-year term); has authored several concurring and dissenting opinions.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**TE George Ganey:** *Northwest Georgia.* Pastor of Smyrna PCA since 1998; M.Div. RTS (1988); D.Min. courses at RTS Charlotte; has served on Presbytery CE and Admin Committees and presently chairs Shepherding Committee; has served on three GA committees of commissioners; GA Nominating Committee 2002-2004.

**RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk:** *Ascension.* Professor of Political Science, Geneva College; member of Hillcrest PCA, Volant PA; has served as Presbytery stated clerk for last 18 years and as Moderator multiple times; co-chair of Host Committee for 2004 GA in Pittsburgh; served on GA Committee on Constitutional Business and on Review of Presbytery Records (four times, twice as chair); currently serving on the SJC.

**RE Terry Jones:** *Missouri.* Attorney in private practice for last 27 years; PCA member for 32 years and member of Twin Oaks PCA, St. Louis since 1993; has served as clerk of Session and moderator of Presbytery; served on GA's Study Committee on Divorce and Remarriage 1990-92; previous member of SJC 2002-2007.

**RE E.C. Burnett:** *Calvary.* Retired judge; J.D. University of South Carolina (1969); member of Mt. Calvary PCA, Roebuck, SC for last 25 years; has served on Presbytery Examinations Committee; After law school, he worked in general practice for eight years, then County Probate Judge for five years, then 7<sup>th</sup> Judicial Circuit Court Judge for 14 years, then SC Supreme Court Justice for 12 years, until retiring in 2007. US Army 1964-66, including Vietnam deployment Aug 1965-Aug 1966.

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

**Ruling Elders:**

**Class of 2010**

TE Richard S. Lints, S. New England RE Elbert Mullis Jr., Evangel

**Class of 2009**

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel RE William D. Cranford Jr., Fellowship

**Class of 2008**

TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III, Calvary RE Charles Dykes, MS Valley

**Alternates**

TE Guy Waters, MS Valley VACANCY

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 2011**  
1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 2011**  
TE Guy Waters, Mississippi Valley      RE Forrest Marrion, SE Alabama

**Alternates**  
TE Joel Kavanaugh, Warrior      RE (FLOOR NOMINATION)

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Guy Waters:** Mississippi Valley, Ph.D.: Duke University; M.Div., Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia; BA, University of Pennsylvania. Currently Assistant Professor of Biblical Studies, Belhaven College. Serves on Mississippi Valley Presbytery's Credentials Committee as chairman and a member of the Ad Hoc Committee on the NPP-NS-AAPC (Federal Vision). A published author who has written among other works *Justification and the New Perspectives on Paul* (P&R, 2004).

**TE Joel Cavanaugh:** Warrior, presently pursuing a D. Min. at Reformed Theological Seminary-Jackson. Currently he serves as Pastor of Brent Presbyterian Church in Brent, AL. He has served the Presbytery on the Missions and Church Planting Committees. Members of his Presbytery have nominated him to be the Moderator at a future meeting. As a member of the 2007 Committee of Commissioners at General Assembly he served on the MTW Committee.

**RE Forrest Marion:** Southeast Alabama, Ph.D.; University of Tennessee, M.A.; University of Alabama, B.S. Virginia Military Institute. Presently he is a staff historian at the Air Force Historical Research Agency at Maxwell AFB in Alabama. He has served as the oral historian at this agency since 2004. Since 2002, he has served as an Air Force Reserve officer at the Air War College and teaches part time in the Department of Joint/Coalition Military Operations. He presently serves as a RE at Eastwood Presbyterian Church in Montgomery, AL.

## APPENDIX K

### **PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC., REPORT TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry was once again blessed during 2007. We are pleased and excited to see how the Lord continues to help fund Kingdom Ministry through the work of the PCA Foundation.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2007 were \$18.8 million. Also, total PCA Foundation assets reached \$51.7 million as of December 31, 2007, a new record.

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$9.6 million during 2007. This is the largest amount of grants ever distributed to ministry by the PCA Foundation in any given year since its inception. Distributions to PCA churches were \$3.4 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$3.1 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$3.1 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2007 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$1,348,000
Mission to North America	635,000
Christian Education and Publications	46,000
Administrative Committee	40,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	29,000
Reformed University Ministries	89,000
Covenant College	85,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	368,000

APPENDIX K

Distributions and Grants (continued)

PCA Foundation	466,000
Ridge Haven	<u>29,000</u>
<i>Total Committees &amp; Agencies</i>	3,135,000
PCA Churches	3,334,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>3,125,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$9,594,000</u>

As mentioned, the PCA Foundation’s total assets reached \$51.7 million by the end of 2007. It is important to note that, while growth in total assets is desirable, it does not tell the whole story about what the Foundation does and accomplishes in its ministry. Much of what we do results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, yet it may not experience a substantial change in total assets.

Throughout 2007, the PCA Foundation continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. We believe that they will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The PCA Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can accept various types of gifts to it, such as stocks, mutual funds, land, etc.

The PCA Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA Committees and Agencies whenever possible.

The PCA Foundation is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA’s Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing services and financial vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires, as well as offering services and financial vehicles to churches, presbyteries and other ministries. The PCA Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that we work on the donor’s agenda, not our own. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry. The result is that more funding is available for Kingdom building.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future.

### **Recommendations:**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2007 by Capin Crouse, LLP be received.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2009 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation’s Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of March 7, 2008 and August 3, 2007 be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,  
/s/ Randel N. Stair, President

APPENDIX K

**Attachment "A"**  
**PCA FOUNDATION**  
**PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

**January 1, 2007 through December 31, 2007**

New Gifts "IN"	\$18,812,000
Total Distributions Made	\$9,594,000

Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$3,135,000	33%
PCA Churches	<u>3,334,000</u>	<u>35%</u>
TOTAL PCA	6,469,000	68%
Other Christian	<u>3,125,000</u>	<u>32%</u>
TOTAL 2007	<u>\$9,594,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

**1980 through December 2007**

New Gifts "IN"	\$130,086,000
Total Distributions Made	\$ 84,061,000

Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$26,316,000	31%
PCA Churches	<u>34,681,000</u>	<u>42%</u>
TOTAL PCA	60,997,000	73%
Other Christian	<u>23,064,000</u>	<u>27%</u>
TOTAL 1980 – December 2007	<u>\$84,061,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

## **APPENDIX L**

### **REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

#### **Vision Statement**

To glorify God by helping our ministry partners achieve financial security.

#### **Mission Statement**

RBI is committed to serve the Lord and His Church by providing financial direction and ministries of encouragement and support. As a member of God's covenant family, RBI will deliver its services through a trusted and confidential relationship. We will provide professional expertise and competitive products designed to meet the retirement, insurance and ministerial relief needs of our Church family.

We are pleased to present the Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

We hope you noticed above a very important change at PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI). During 2007 we spent most of the year developing a new vision statement, mission statement, and strategic plan for RBI. Approximately six months of our work was spent in prayer and discussions with selected plan participants before a single word was committed to print. We are thankful to our staff and Board for working diligently together to produce this document which we believe will guide RBI for many years to come.

Why a new strategic plan for RBI and why now? We believe it is abundantly clear that for those serving vocationally in our church, achieving financial security is an enormously difficult goal. Consider just a few of the challenges:

- Serving in an ordained capacity in the church typically requires higher education which most often is funded with student loans.
- Starting salaries are low relative to other professions with similar education requirements.



- As our employees age, health care becomes far more expensive, particularly for those in our smaller churches.
- Christian education is most often a requirement for our families; private school tuition can be quite expensive.
- Setting aside funds in the budget for general savings, retirement, college education, or life insurance is almost impossible on a limited budget.
- Typically, prospects are very high that our pastors must work well beyond the typical retirement age just to get by. Obviously, family circumstances and/or health may radically impact these families.

We believe God is encouraging us to understand how the above factors will influence the future of the PCA and to place all of RBI's resources behind doing whatever it takes to move all of our participants toward a position of greater financial security. This is a big job and we are committed to real tangible results for our church families.

As we consider all of the above, it seems to us the time to achieve a vision such as the one God has given us is now! Presuming the demographics of the PCA are similar to the general population of the US, the aging of the Baby Boom generation will soon produce a spike in the numbers of PCA employees reaching retirement age. We must act now to do as much as we can to help our brothers and sisters prepare for the day when financial resources will be needed. In God's providence, the Pension Protection Act of 2006 allows RBI much greater freedom to offer specific advice to the PCA Retirement plan participants. We have worked very hard over this past year to structure benefit packages designed to meet the needs of PCA employees. However, even if we have the world's best product offering for our constituents, it will be ineffective unless we are able to measure each participant's progress on the path to financial security. With over 6,000 participants, this is a monumental job, but we will tackle it the same way one goes about eating the elephant . . . one bite at a time!

### **Summary of 2007 Operations**

The Lord continued to bless the plans and services of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., (RBI) in 2007. This past year saw increased participation in a number of the benefit plans, the introduction of Target Retirement Funds, a Self-Directed Brokerage option (Schwab Personal Choice Retirement Account) within the retirement plan, and enhancements to the life insurance programs.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Launched in May, the Target Funds experienced dramatic growth through the remainder of the year and now represent over 14% of the total balance in the PCA Retirement Plan at the end of the year. These unique funds offer participants 13 different retirement date options that are fully diversified and managed based upon predetermined risk measures. The allocation to various asset classes are balanced daily and allocations to riskier asset classes are automatically reduced as fund participants reach retirement age and beyond. The asset allocation is overseen by the Investment Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

Also introduced in 2007, the Charles Schwab Personal Choice Retirement Account, designed for skilled investors, provides an option for maximum flexibility and choice. PCA Retirement Fund participants may move up to one-half of their account balance (minimum \$5,000) and allocate it among more than 7,000 mutual funds.

Over the past ten years, rates have never increased in the PCA Long Term Disability Plan. Rather, they have decreased on three separate occasions. RBI is pleased to report that rates will continue through 2008 at the 2007 levels. Statistics indicate that for younger employees, disability is much more likely than death, and therefore long term disability insurance continues to be a wise financial purchase.

Working with our new agent of record, RBI was able to negotiate several new enhancements to the term life insurance programs at no cost. We negotiated new portability features, free will preparation for Optional term life insurance; and open enrollment for Standard term life insurance. The new will preparation service was added to all new and existing participants within the Optional Life plan.

During 2007, 15 teaching elders, 2 wives of teacher elders, 2 retired missionaries and 6 widows were called home to Glory. Debby Brown, Ministerial Relief and Widows' Ministry Representative, continued a ministry of encouragement to our growing number of widows through telephone relationships, cards and letters, personal visits, and offers of financial assistance.

The 2006-2007 Christmas Offering of over \$490,000, plus other giving to Ministerial Relief in 2007 of \$30,267, provided primary funding for Relief activities. Throughout the year, there were 51 relief recipients who received a combined amount of \$301,934. Monthly, short-term, or emergency supplemental

income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, active pastors facing emergencies, lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment/divorce) and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. was also the recipient of the 2007 Women in the Church Love Gift. RBI chose to use the entire amount to provide seed funding for a new Ministerial Relief service, "Survivor Assistance." The service is offered to active, disabled, or retired PCA Teaching Elders and their wives who have experienced the loss of a spouse and provides immediate transitional assistance to grieving survivors beginning in 2008. Survivor Assistance will be initially funded separately from the PCA Christmas Offering by way of the WIC Love Gift and will be used in conjunction with other Relief services.

Please assist us in the stewardship of our God given resources and our ministry to "the least of these" by directing those in need to the applications for Ministerial Relief and Health Insurance Assistance (for pastors without call) at our website: [www.pcarbi.org/relief](http://www.pcarbi.org/relief).

We would appreciate your prayers that God would give us discernment and wisdom as we consider the needs of His servants in the U.S. and throughout the world, that He may be glorified in all things.

### **Legislative Changes**

In July of 2007, the Internal Revenue Service released the long-expected update to 403(b) plan regulations. These final plan revisions are the first comprehensive section 403(b) regulations since 1964. The regulations incorporate numerous changes to the arrangements, including changes in the Employee Retirement Income Security Act of 1974 (ERISA), the Tax Reform Act of 1986, the Small Business Job Protection Act of 1996 (SBJPA), the Economic Growth and Tax Relief Reconciliation Act of 2001 (EGTRRA) and the Pension Protection Act of 2006 (PPA). The regulations reflect the major effect of changes to section 403(b) under SBJPA, EGTRRA, and PPA, which has been to diminish the extent to which section 403(b) arrangements differ from other arrangements that include tax deferred salary reduction contributions, such as section 401(k) plans and governmental plans under section 457(b) of the tax code. The regulations generally apply for taxable years beginning after December 31, 2008.

Key retirement plan contribution limits for 2008 were also indexed. The list below references maximum amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

#### 2008 Contribution Limits

- 403(b) Elective Deferral Maximum is \$15,500
- 414(v) Catch-up Contribution Limit is \$5,000
- 415(c) Defined Contribution Annual Maximum is \$46,000

The RBI staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to His Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for 2008. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future.

#### **Financial Markets Review**

It is certainly safe to say that 2007 will be best remembered as the year when the real estate bubble burst. Moreover, the contagion impact of this event was quite widespread given that risky sub-prime mortgage backed securities were widely held by financial services companies. As you know, indications of a pending slow down in the U.S. housing market were evident by mid 2006. This was confirmed in February of 2007 when new home sales unexpectedly fell to its lowest level since 2000. The rising price of crude oil was beginning to create some concerns about inflation and the U.S. dollar was falling relative to other major world currencies. Yet, despite these early signs of trouble, the markets produced excellent returns through the first three quarters of the year. For the year-to-date period the S&P 500 was up 9.13% and the MSCI EAFE international markets were up 13.57%.

As the year progressed the Fed stepped in during the second half of the year to support the U.S. economy by lowering interest rates. Despite these actions by the Fed, the economy continued to show signs of weakness with unemployment rising and retail sales softening. The markets ended the year with mixed results. Bonds, in particular U.S. Treasuries, generally outperformed the major equity benchmarks. Growth stocks outperformed value stocks and small cap value securities fell dramatically in the last half of the year. 2007 ended with a clear negative sentiment which continues into 2008. Once again, we are finding that maintaining a longer term perspective is

challenging when bad news creates financial loss in retirement portfolios. Reaching our objective of financial security requires tenacity to stay in markets that have shown to the long term ability to provide adequate returns for PCA Retirement Fund participants.

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., experienced growth in 2007. Total net assets under management (retirement, insurance, relief and operating) grew to \$318.6 million, from \$304 million in 2006. This growth can be attributed to the market performance, inflows of participant contributions and marketing efforts to new organizations. Participation in the PCA Retirement Plan, PCA Long Term Disability Plan and the PCA Life Insurance Plans grew throughout 2007. Rates of participation growth ranged from 1.2% for the retirement plan, to 6.2% for the disability plan, to 6.6% for the combined life insurance plans. The retirement plan ended the year with over \$309.9 million in assets and there was over \$360 million in in-force insurance (offered through the fully insured programs).

### **Staff**

RBI's current staff members are as follows:

Teresa D. Aiello, Accountant	Chester R. Lilly III, Business Manager
Deborah B. Brown, Relief Representative	Mark S. Melendez, Marketing Manager
Gary D. Campbell, President	Vickie M. Poole, Receptionist / Admin. Assistant
Harry S. Cooksey, Sr. Field Coordinator	Sybil P. Pullen, Accounting Asst./Service Rep.
Myra J. Davis, Service Representative	Christopher C. Stevens, Retirement Plan Coordinator
Sally Kaplan, Executive Assistant	

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 10, 2007, November 2, 2007 and March 7, 2008;
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2007 audit report dated April 25, 2008 by Capin Crouse LLP;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2008 audit;
4. That the General Assembly receive the 2009 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
5. That the General Assembly approve the thirty-first amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan;
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2009 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust;
7. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund;
8. And, that the General Assembly advocate participation in the retirement and insurance programs offered through PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Carl A. Margenau, CPA  
Chairman, Board of Directors

Gary D. Campbell, CFA  
President

## **APPENDIX M**

### **REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Reformed University Ministries seeks to communicate the gospel of Christ by sending ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, to build Christ's Church and to equip students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This speaks eloquently of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission. College years are a time of great opportunity for reaching students with the Gospel. Many testify in later life that their college years were the time when they seriously considered God's truth.

#### **REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP**

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God's Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the Church, the Body of Christ, we follow Christ's leadership as He builds His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF while actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. We strengthen the Church by reaching students for Christ who do not already know Him, and equipping those who do know Him to serve.

#### **REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP INTERNATIONAL**

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF<sup>I</sup>) is reaching out to "all nations," sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian internationals to serve Him. The hundreds of students involved in RUF<sup>I</sup> are from over 40 different countries in South America, Asia, Europe, Africa and the Middle East. It is a deep desire of RUF<sup>I</sup> that students involved in this ministry during their time in the U.S. will return to their own countries and build Christ's Church among family and friends. Our RUF<sup>I</sup> campus ministers are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. One of their goals is to help these students as they struggle to live for Christ in their own cultures.

#### **REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP GLOBAL**

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF-G) is partnering with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF ministries on campuses around

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the world. To date, these partnerships have established works at the National Autonomous University of Mexico in Mexico City, and in Trujillo, Peru. In addition, hundreds of RUF students participate in and serve on mission trips through MTW.

### **CAMPUS INTERNS**

In this learning and ministering position, young men and women (all recent college graduates) work directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into vocational ministry and the marketplace with a deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as campus staff, is equipped to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21).

### **MINISTRY DISTINCTIVE**

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff/student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught through preaching the Gospel and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters, and the building of trust-confidence relationships. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A main distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. College students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge for keeping students connected to the Church as they make the transitions from home to college and from college to work and family life.

### **CONFERENCES**

Reformed University Ministries' twenty seventh Summer Conference was held May 7-12 and May 14-19, 2007 in Panama City Beach, Florida. This year's Summer Conference addressed the topic of Sanctification. The speaker for week one was the Rev. Ricky Jones from Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Tulsa, OK (former campus minister at Mississippi State and Delta State



Universities). The Rev. Mike Campbell from Redeemer Church in Jackson, MS, spoke week two. Seminars were scheduled in the morning and Large Group meetings were held in the evening.

The main purposes of Summer Conference are to: provide solid Biblical exposition and teaching; equip students to better understand and live the Christian life; provide teaching, training, and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and provide fellowship and fun among Christians from over 90 college and university campuses.

Our twenty-eighth Summer Conference will be held the week of May 12-17, 2008, and will address the topic of Glorification. Speakers for the week will be Reverend Jack Howell, pastor of Trinity Presbyterian Church in Norfolk, VA, and Reverend Howard Brown, pastor of Christ Central, in Charlotte, NC. Reformed University Ministries' staff will lead a variety of seminars covering both theological and practical topics.

### **STAFF TRAINING**

In 2007, there were four full weeks of training for the field staff including orientation trainings for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff.

### **RUF CAMPUS MINISTER ASSESSMENT**

In December of 2006, RUF held its first Campus Minister Assessment. This is a new requirement for those interested in the campus minister position. Assessment is held twice a year in the summer and winter. During Assessment candidates are interviewed by former and senior RUF ministers, complete a personality profile, and participate in preaching, small group leadership, marriage interview, and other activities designed to help RUF evaluate each applicant.

### **GROWTH**

2007 was a year of growth as RUM partnered with presbyteries to start seven new campus ministries on the following campuses: Armstrong Atlantic State University, Johns Hopkins University, Johnson & Wales University, Rhodes College, University of Alabama Huntsville, University of Louisville, Western Kentucky University. This growth placed RUF ministries on 117 campuses nationwide. Reformed University Ministries continues to grow, with seven

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ministries scheduled to begin in 2008. A new Area Coordinator for the Northeast as well as a new full time Director of Development were hired in 2007. We now have two Assistant Coordinators, three Area Coordinators, and a Director of Development.

### **RUF'S VISION FOR THE CHURCH**

Currently over fifty former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF alumni are serving in the church, enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We plan to add a church planting track to our staff training for former RUF campus ministers who are now planting churches as well as current campus ministers who are interested in church planting.

### **CONCLUSION**

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person influenced by Reformed University Ministries will in turn influence many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

### **RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for the students reached by RUF, its staff, and its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members; for RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination; for our continuing partnership with MTW; and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed

## APPENDIX M

University Ministries by contributing to the Partnership Shares and Ministry Askings approved by the General Assembly.

4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 2, 2007, and March 11, 2008.
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2007, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2009 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments A and B.
8. Reformed University Ministries recommends that Overture 11 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered in the negative. Rationale: We believe that the request in this overture is already in place. RUM only begins ministries on various campuses at the request of presbyteries. RUM is always willing to advise any presbytery, agency, or committee of the PCA in starting new ministries and entering into an affiliation agreement.
9. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2008/2009 term and commend him for his faithful service.
10. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries.

### ATTACHMENT 1

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for each ministry. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2007, to December 31, 2007, Reformed University Ministries received \$10,649,410 and disbursed \$10,295,314 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

following list gives the presbyteries, their affiliated committees, campus staff, and campus, as well as other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries which receive support services from Reformed University Ministries.

**PRESBYTERIES**

**Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work** (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior)

**Carolina Joint Committee on Campus Work** (Calvary, Fellowship and Palmetto)

**Central Carolina Presbytery**

**CAMPUS AND STAFF**

**Auburn University**

TE Richard Vise

**Birmingham Southern**

TE Tom Franklin

**Samford University**

TE Jason Sterling

**University of Alabama**

TE Marshall Brown

**University of Alabama, Birmingham**

TE Tom Franklin

**University of Alabama, Huntsville**

TE Brad Tubbesing

**Anderson College**

TE John Boyte

**Clemson University**

TE Stephen Speaks

TE Rick Brawner (RUFJ)

**Coastal Carolina University**

TE Chuck Askew

**College of Charleston**

TE Danny Clark

**Furman University**

TE Tim Udouj

**University of South Carolina**

TE Britton Wood

**Winthrop University**

TE Jeff Ferguson

**Davidson College**

TE David Speakman

**Johnson & Wales University**

TE Tyler Dirks

**Central Carolina (continued)**

**University of North Carolina –  
Charlotte**

TE Will Faires (RUF1)

**Central Georgia/Savannah River  
Joint Committee** (Central Georgia,  
Savannah River)

**Armstrong Atlantic State  
University**

TE Jon Beane

**Georgia Southern University**

TE Sammy Rhodes

**Mercer University**

TE Chris Rogers

**Savannah College of Art and  
Design**

Position Currently Vacant

**Chesapeake Presbytery**

**Johns Hopkins University**

TE Steven Badorf

**Chicago Metro Presbytery**

**Northwestern University**

TE Jason Harris

**Eastern Carolina Presbytery**

**Duke University**

TE Will Spokes

**North Carolina State University**

TE Jeff Wilkins

**University of North Carolina-  
Chapel Hill**

Position currently vacant

**Florida Joint Committee on  
Campus Work** (Central Florida,  
Gulf Coast, North Florida, Southern  
Florida, and Southwest Florida)

**Florida State University**

TE David Story

**University of Central Florida**

TE Ande Johnson

**University of Florida**

TE Steve Lammers

**University of North Florida**

TE Tommy Park

**University of South Florida**

TE Paul Joiner

**Platte Valley Presbytery**

**University of Nebraska**

TE Bart Moseman

**Iowa Presbytery**

**University of Iowa**

TE Randy Crane

**Metro New York**

**St. John's University**

TE Pat Hickman

**Mississippi Joint Committee on  
Campus Work** (Covenant, Grace,  
Mississippi Valley, and Southeast  
Louisiana)

**Mississippi/W. Tennessee/  
Louisiana/Arkansas Area**

RE James "Bebo" Elkin

Ms. Anna Griffith

**Belhaven College**

TE Chad Smith

**Delta State University**

TE Josh Martin

**Hinds Community College**

TE Ben Hailey

**Jackson State University**

TE Elbert McGowan

**Louisiana State University**

TE Keith Berger

**Mississippi College**

TE Joey Wright

**Mississippi State University**

TE Nathan Tircuit

**Rhodes College**

TE Andrew Flatgard

**University of Arkansas**

TE Ted Wenger

**University of Memphis**

TE Andrew Flatgard

**University of Mississippi**

TE Les Newsom

**University of Southern**

**Mississippi**

TE Clint Wilcke

**University of Tennessee –  
Martin**

TE Justin Westmoreland

**Missouri Presbytery**

**University of Missouri**

TE Ross Dixon

**New River**

**North Georgia Joint Committee**  
(Georgia Foothills, Northwest  
Georgia, Metro-Atlanta)

**Northern California Presbytery**

**Ohio Valley Presbytery**

**Pacific Presbytery**

**Pacific Northwest Presbytery**

**Philadelphia Presbytery**

**Piedmont Triad Presbytery**

**Potomac Presbytery**

**Marshall University**

TE Jason Driggers

**Emory University**

TE Hunter Bailey

**Georgia Tech**

TE Aaron Jeffrey

TE Al LaCour (RUF1)

**Kennesaw State University**

TE Chris Bowen

**University of Georgia**

TE Rob Edwards

TE Jeff Thompson (RUF1)

**Stanford University**

TE David Jones

**University of California –  
Berkeley**

TE Brent Webster

**University of Kentucky**

TE Brad Rogers

**University of Louisville**

TE Way Rutherford

**University of California – Santa  
Barbara**

TE Jaimeson Stockhaus

**University of Oregon**

TE David Rapp

**University of Washington**

TE Ryan Hughs

**Lehigh University**

TE David Green

**Wake Forest University**

TE Kevin Teasley

**University of Maryland –  
College Park**

TE Chris Garriott

**Rocky Mountain Presbytery**

**Colorado State University**

TE Ryan Baker

**University of Northern**

**Colorado**

TE Marc Scheibe

**Southern New England Presbytery**

**Brown University**

TE Eddie Park

**Harvard University**

TE Bradley Barnes

**Rhode Island School of Design**

TE Eddie Park

**Trinity College**

TE Mark Reed

**University of Connecticut**

TE Joey Pensak

**Yale University**

TE Clay Daniel

**Southwest Joint Committee on  
Campus Work** (Houston Metro,  
North Texas, South Texas and  
Southwest)

**Southwest Area**

TE Ronnie Rowe

**Baylor University**

TE Pete Hatton

**New Mexico State University**

TE Shaynor Newsome

**Rice University**

TE Billy Crain

**Southern Methodist University**

TE Chad Scruggs

**Texas A&M University**

TE Ryan Greene

**Texas Christian University**

TE Rob Hamby

**Texas Technological University**

TE Marc Corbett

**Trinity University**

TE Justin Clement

**University of Texas-Tyler/Tyler**

**Junior College**

TE Jeff Jordan

**University of Arizona**

TE Parker Tenent



	<b>University of Oklahoma</b> TE Doug Serven
	<b>University of Texas – Austin</b> TE Derick McDonald (RUF1) TE Benjie Slaton Ms. Meg Chapin
	<b>University of Tulsa</b> TE John Knorr
<b>Susquehanna Valley Presbytery</b>	<b>Millersville University</b> TE Rob Ilderton
	<b>Pennsylvania State University</b> TE Chad Brewer
<b>Tennessee Joint Committee on Campus Work</b> (Nashville and Tennessee Valley)	<b>Belmont University</b> TE Kevin Twit <b>Covenant College</b> TE Ron Brown <b>Middle Tennessee State University</b> TE Paul Boyd <b>Tennessee Technological University</b> TE Bryan Bond <b>University of Tennessee – Chattanooga</b> TE John Craft <b>University of Tennessee – Knoxville</b> TE Brent Harriman <b>Vanderbilt University</b> TE Stacey Croft <b>Western Kentucky University</b> TE Fritz Games
<b>Virginia Joint Committee on Campus Work</b> (James River and Blue Ridge)	<b>University of Virginia</b> TE Shawn Slate <b>Virginia Commonwealth University</b> TE Chris Daniel <b>Virginia Tech</b> TE J. R. Foster

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<b>Washington and Lee University</b> TE Jon Talley
	<b>William and Mary</b> TE Ben Robertson
<b>West Canada</b>	<b>University of Alberta-Edmonton</b> TE Bryan Clarke
<b>Western Carolina</b>	<b>Appalachian State University</b> TE David Osborne – began 1/2007
<b>Westminster Presbytery</b>	<b>East Tennessee State University</b> TE David Balzer
<b>MTW Affiliations</b>	<b>National Autonomous University of Mexico</b> Peter Dishman
<b>Christian Missionary Society Affiliation</b>	<b>Trujillo, Peru</b> John Ferguson

**Campus Interns 2007-2008**

<u>Name</u>	<u>Campus</u>
Brittany Aills	University of Georgia
Lauren Babbitt	University of Mississippi
Brad Barnes	Wake Forest University
Joel Bassett	Baylor University
David Bruner	University of Northern Colorado
Allison Buchignani	Wake Forest University
Trey Bundrick	University of Alabama
Elizabeth Caldwell	University of Kentucky
Mike Caldwell	University of Kentucky
Syneva Colle	Belmont University
Josh Collins	New Mexico State University
Chelsea Collins	New Mexico State University
Ben Coppedge	University of Georgia
Kevin Cordell	Louisiana State University
Lucas Dourado	University of Tennessee-Knoxville
John Dowlen	North Carolina State University
Gray Flora	University of Virginia

APPENDIX M

Melynn Freeman	Johns Hopkins University
Chrissy Greenawalt	North Carolina State University
Taylor Gresham	Furman University
Drew Harmon	Clemson University
Julia Harrington	University of Tulsa
Sarah Joy Hays	Pennsylvania State University
Ashley Harris	Northwestern University
Greg Heidel	Middle Tennessee State University
Catherine Helm	University of Virginia
Allison Hilliard	Southern Methodist University
Chris Hilton	Texas Technological University
Blake Hodges	Samford University
Chris Horne	Savannah College of Art and Design
Megan Jung	University of Tennessee-Knoxville
Garrett Lathan	University of Texas-Austin
Taylor Leachman	Davidson University
Brittany Leard	University of Oklahoma
Maggie Mahoney	Clemson University
Matthew McConnell	Delta State University
Eric Meckley	Northwestern University
Mary Teal O'Neal	University of Florida
Jenny Orndorff	University of Connecticut
Melanie Pace	Winthrop University
Sarah Marie Parks	Belhaven College
Lexie Robinson	Stanford University
Brant Ross	University of Nebraska
Evan Scroggs	Florida State University
Emily Shriver	Louisiana State University
Susanna Stewart	Middle Tennessee State University
Simon Stokes	Auburn University
Robert Stowers	Belmont University
Lizbeth Swayne	University of North Carolina
Sam Taaffe	University of Mississippi
Brett Taylor	Vanderbilt University
Nathan Thomas	Pennsylvania State University
Clara Tinsley	University of South Carolina
Heidi Veale	Baylor University
Allison Warmack	University of Nebraska
Mary Catherine Williams	Auburn University
Aaron Wilson	University of Southern Mississippi

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 2

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY

	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2007 Budget	2008 Budget	2009 Budget
<b>INCOME</b>								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,618,106	7,290,676	8,805,310	7,620,382	8,360,032	9,260,000
Contributions - International Staff	18,101	738	-	-	-	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	109,716	54,262	120,582	138,287	78,124	132,928	158,460	107,449
Contributions - Campus Interns	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,358,041	1,697,529	1,765,976	1,975,000	1,981,000	1,925,000
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cmt	904,004	876,946	1,062,522	1,134,770	1,170,546	1,013,404	1,303,247	1,239,683
Contributions - General	191,201	260,401	272,682	333,158	440,697	694,831	643,038	916,925
Revenues - Mt-L, Conferences & Projects	400,471	523,059	429,320	478,855	578,244	342,882	356,715	375,750
Revenues - Conferences	1,975	2,824	1,850	2,150	28,720	-	-	46,200
Interest Income	23,088	32,046	66,005	110,143	127,290	80,000	130,000	133,000
Campus Affiliated Transfers	668,096	698,731	748,625	818,330	892,550	906,450	934,650	991,350
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>8,250,818</b>	<b>9,516,498</b>	<b>10,677,734</b>	<b>12,005,918</b>	<b>13,887,456</b>	<b>12,765,877</b>	<b>13,867,143</b>	<b>14,997,357</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<i>General Ministry</i>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	129,794	135,873	142,727	146,066	149,504	148,884	156,328	162,569
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	230,819	295,713	298,283	352,579	339,849	488,733	443,511	571,462
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	39,315	63,802	64,428	79,525	89,902	190,127	191,722	228,100
New Ministries	7,060	4,165	3,691	1,048	6	9,000	9,000	-
Pastoral Care and Other	22,037	40,761	44,244	47,019	69,713	65,532	58,136	14,700
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>429,025</i>	<i>540,315</i>	<i>553,374</i>	<i>626,232</i>	<i>648,974</i>	<i>902,276</i>	<i>858,697</i>	<i>976,831</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	169,448	192,841	239,417	239,366	278,481	251,034	320,052	395,896
Postage/Printing	34,576	35,067	34,363	39,464	46,739	42,543	44,851	52,818
Rent	33,535	36,574	36,767	39,996	39,996	39,913	39,996	39,996
Service Contracts	38,667	45,594	50,836	51,506	58,078	57,027	56,273	63,386
Other	63,530	54,124	75,180	102,721	127,322	111,639	108,438	151,593
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>339,756</i>	<i>364,201</i>	<i>436,363</i>	<i>473,053</i>	<i>550,617</i>	<i>502,157</i>	<i>569,610</i>	<i>703,689</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	23,048	21,575	32,456	44,091	41,815	55,836	48,450	46,800
Assessment	31,831	21,867	36,058	47,417	53,713	171,084	179,904	263,955
Advancement	3,248	5,398	3,998	15,012	18,008	7,666	16,551	18,000
General Assembly	18,740	30,347	22,245	31,270	28,282	47,263	34,475	34,000
Permanent Committee	76,867	79,187	94,757	137,790	183,567	276,848	279,380	408,955
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>191,558</i>	<i>983,703</i>	<i>1,084,493</i>	<i>1,237,075</i>	<i>1,383,158</i>	<i>1,681,281</i>	<i>1,707,688</i>	<i>2,089,475</i>
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>845,648</b>	<b>983,703</b>	<b>1,084,493</b>	<b>1,237,075</b>	<b>1,383,158</b>	<b>1,681,281</b>	<b>1,707,688</b>	<b>2,089,475</b>
<i>Ministry-at-Large</i>								
Summer & Winter Conference	159,146	207,894	218,867	234,894	294,846	276,653	290,486	309,750
Crisis Relief Fund	-	-	-	7,118	10,000	-	-	-
Fellows Program	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Missions Projects	32,417	12,994	3,192	6,591	15,834	66,229	66,229	66,000
<i>Total Ministry-at-Large</i>	<i>191,558</i>	<i>220,888</i>	<i>232,059</i>	<i>248,603</i>	<i>309,913</i>	<i>342,882</i>	<i>356,715</i>	<i>375,750</i>
<i>Campus Ministries</i>								
Affiliated Committees	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,382,959	7,103,133	8,361,875	7,620,382	8,360,032	9,260,000
International Staff	3,427	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	38,138	96,293	183,105	143,775	78,026	132,928	158,460	107,449
Campus Interns	979,516	1,104,502	1,299,631	1,603,560	1,855,413	1,975,000	1,981,000	1,925,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	936,552	876,946	1,028,070	1,045,025	1,091,256	1,013,404	1,303,247	1,239,683
<i>Total Campus Ministries</i>	<i>6,531,963</i>	<i>7,523,189</i>	<i>8,893,765</i>	<i>9,898,491</i>	<i>11,386,570</i>	<i>10,741,714</i>	<i>11,802,740</i>	<i>12,533,132</i>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>7,569,159</b>	<b>8,727,780</b>	<b>10,210,317</b>	<b>11,384,169</b>	<b>13,169,641</b>	<b>12,765,877</b>	<b>13,867,143</b>	<b>14,997,357</b>
<b>Surplus (Deficit)</b>	<b>681,659</b>	<b>788,715</b>	<b>467,417</b>	<b>619,749</b>	<b>717,815</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

## APPENDIX N

### **REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN TO THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

*Ridge Haven exists as a camp, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom – Ridge Haven Purpose Statement*

Compared to written reports from previous years, the Ridge Haven report to the thirty-sixth General Assembly is very brief. Its brevity is intended to encourage the reading and attention of each commissioner. As Ridge Haven comes to this juncture, it has greatly appreciated the privilege and opportunity of representing you and the Presbyterian Church in America in the camping, conferencing, and retreat services industries.

2007 was a very difficult year for Ridge Haven. The following circumstances convergently created the difficulties: staff changes, unexpected decline in camper registrations, a late-year, last-minute, large-group cancellation, smaller-than-needed partnership share participation, and an already-depleted financial reserve. In order to return Ridge Haven to a positive cash-flow position, at the end of the year and leading into 2008, several cost-cutting and revenue-increasing measures were put into place, including a 38% increase in the 2008 camp fee, a 25% increase in room rates, meals, and facility rates, and an 8.5 % salary cut by all full-time staff.

Even in the presence of these difficulties, God displayed His faithfulness. As a result of the continuing capital campaign, Ridge Haven completed several upgrades to the dining hall, including expanded use of the enclosed porch area, central heating and air-conditioning, and the addition of a back and side area deck. Late in the year, the Lord also provided for a major repair and many improvements to the Ridge Haven lake. The improvements are allowing us to provide several long-desired and requested water-based activities for the 2008 summer camp season.

Placed among the financial occurrences, God was also at work in the lives of campers and conferees. The God of glory continued to draw many to a saving knowledge of Himself. Others bore witness to recommitments and the work of God's Spirit calling them into missions and ministry.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

As we travel through 2008, we are confident of God's continuing faithfulness to this ministry and encouraged by the improving trends in camper and conferee registrations and guest reservations. A much greater involvement of the people of the PCA, however, is needed and desired. We are aware that many in the PCA are reluctant to get involved or to support Ridge Haven because of long travel distances, a different need, desire, philosophy or priority of ministry when it comes to Christian camping and conferencing, and an uninformed understanding of the nature or benefit of this kind of ministry. Nonetheless, as a ministry developed by the PCA and needing the support and encouragement of all in our denominational family, Ridge Haven seeks your prayers and support that the ministry to which you have called us and voted to support us may honor and serve Him and represent you in the very best way possible. Without that support Ridge Haven will continue to struggle.

In the camping, conferencing, and retreat-services industries (many times without a faithful witness before a watching world) Ridge Haven is seeking to hold our biblical, theological heritage and values high and to serve the King and His Kingdom. Like many others in the PCA, Ridge Haven highly values ministries to children, youth and family, biblical evangelism, and life-style discipleship. Ridge Haven values the need and priority not only for preaching and teaching the whole counsel of God's word but for challenging God's people to a biblical worldview and a lifestyle of serving the Lord in every area of life.

With the extraordinary gift of our beautifully unique location and providential geographic resources, Ridge Haven also greatly values the privilege and opportunity of helping God's people to see the Creator and His attributes as He has revealed Himself in His creation.

The place we call Ridge Haven is truly one of God's extraordinary gifts to the PCA. For the sake of the Gift Giver, the servants whom you have called to this ministry, and the thousands Ridge Haven serves representing the Presbyterian Church in America, Ridge Haven humbly requests that you *not* express your philosophy of ministry or ministry priorities simply by withholding your financial support or contributing to Ridge Haven struggles by neglect. We do request that you express your intentions and desires by and through the General Assembly. If Ridge Haven is failing in the ministry to which you have called it or believe that it no longer represents you or the PCA according to your values or priorities, we humbly request that you honor the Lord and His servants by taking General Assembly action to make your desires, intentions, and priorities clear.

In keeping with the Ridge Haven Purpose Statement, ministry philosophy and values, our desires to honor and serve the King and to represent you in the very best way possible, Ridge Have makes the following recommendations.

### **Recommendations**

1. Vacated.
2. With sincere appreciation for the privilege and opportunity of representing the Presbyterian Church in America and the realization that the agency relationship needs to be clarified, the Board of Directors request the following:
  - A. Does the General Assembly wish to continue the ministry of Ridge Haven as an agency of the Presbyterian Church in America for Camps, Conferences and Retreats?
  - B. That the vote on item A be counted and recorded.
  - C. That all those voting respond to a brief survey from the Board of Directors.
3. That the Ridge Haven 2009 budget, as presented through the AC budget review committee, be approved.
4. Due to the significant cost increase of full financial audits, the financial hardship of annual full financial audits both for the Ridge Haven Board of Directors and to the General Assembly, the accountability of the Ridge Haven Board of Directors to the PCA, the creation and availability of viable, less expensive alternatives both to the Ridge Haven Board of Directors and the General Assembly, that the General Assembly permit Ridge Haven to provide a full financial audit in a language and format designed to more easily understand and evaluate the audit reports and financial conditions once every three years with a viable less expensive *Financial Review and Report* during interim years.
5. That churches of the PCA be asked to give for the purpose of assisting Ridge Haven with paying down the cost of the North Carolina State mandated water/ sewer upgrade. The outstanding balance is \$184,354.09.
6. That Sunday, February 15, 2009, be designated Ridge Haven Sunday and honored by the churches of the PCA as a special occasion and opportunity to recognize the ministry of Ridge Haven and to pray for the Ridge Haven staff, ministries, and needs.

## **PART IV**

### **CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

No corrections to the *Minutes of the Thirty-Fifth General Assembly* have been reported.



# PART V

## INDEX

- A -

- Adjournment**..... 36-58, p. 279
- Administrative Committee (AC)**
- Budget (AC and PCA Building) .....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 301
  - CAO Compensation and Guidelines ..... Appendix C, p. 296
  - Committee of Commissioners’ Report ..... 36-46, p. 174
  - Historical Center ..... see Historical Center
  - Informational Report..... 36-20, p. 64
  - Partnership Shares..... 36-46, pp. 175, 177;  
.....Appendix C, pp. 295, 298, 300; Attachment 2, p. 373
  - PCA Building costs..... 36-46, III, 18, p. 177
  - Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix C, p. 292
- Appeals** ..... See Judicial Cases
- Appointments**
- Assistant Parliamentarians; Other GA Staff Personnel.....  
See also Elections
- Archives**..... See Historical Center
- Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARP)**
- Auditors & Audit Reports**
- Capin, Crouse, LLP
    - (for MNA) ..... 36-46, III, 10, p. 176
    - (for MTW) ..... 36-46, III, 10, p. 176
    - (for RBI) ..... 36-39, III, 2, 3, p. 159
    - (for PCAF)..... 36-45, III, 1, p. 173
  - Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM) ..... 36-46, III, 11, p. 176
  - Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC (for CC) ..... 36-44, III, 5, p. 171
  - Humes and Barrington, CPA (for CTS)..... 36-43, III, 5, p. 169
  - Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC
    - (for AC) ..... 36-46, III, 9, p. 175
    - (for CE&P) ..... 36-40, III, 12, 13, p. 162; 36-46, III, 9, p. 175
    - (for PCA Building) ..... 36-46, III, 8, p. 175
    - (for RH) ..... 36-38, III, 4, p. 156

- B -

*BCO*..... See *Book of Church Order*  
**Bethany Christian Services**..... 36-32, III, 6, p. 142  
Appendix H, p. 442, 443; Attachment 5, p. 457  
**Board of Directors Minutes (PCA)** ..... Appendix B, p. 288  
***Book of Church Order (BCO)***  
Amendment Adopted..... 36-10, p. 48  
Vote by Presbyteries ..... 36-10, p. 49  
Amendments Proposed ..... See inside front cover;  
36-47, III, 4, p. 189

**Budgets**

Administration ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 301  
Approvals..... 36-46, III, 6, p. 175  
Building (PCA)..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 308  
Christian Education & Publications..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 311  
Covenant College..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 318  
Covenant Theological Seminary..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 325  
Mission to North America ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 331  
Mission to the World ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 336  
PCA Foundation ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 344  
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 351  
Reformed University Ministries ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 356  
Ridge Haven ..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 362

**Business Carried Over to 37<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

from 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (RPR recommendation) ..... 36-12, p. 55  
from 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (SJC response to Overture 22).....  
..... 36-31, IV, p. 137

**by Faith Magazine**

AC Informational Report..... 36-20, p. 64  
Report of AC Permanent Committee..... Appendix C, pp. 294, 295, 297

- C -

**CCB** ..... See Constitutional Business, Committee on  
**CAO Compensation Study Guidelines** ..... Appendix C, p. 296  
**Campus Ministries** ..... See Reformed University Ministries  
**Cannada Robert C. (In Memoriam)**..... 36-15, p. 59  
**Censure, Imposition of**  
Judicial Case 2007-14..... 36-31, p. 133

**Chaplain Ministries**

- Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission ..... 36-32, III, 8, 9, 15,  
..... pp. 142, 150; 36-42, p. 166; 36-47, III, 7, p. 194  
Appendix H, pp. 444, 445
- Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries..... 36-32, III, 8, p. 142; 36-42, p. 166  
..... Appendix H, pp. 444, 445; Attachment 3, p. 451
- Roster of Chaplains..... Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 453

**Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)**

- Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 311
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report ..... 36-40, p. 160
- Great Commission Publications.....36-40, II, p. 161; III, 14, p. 162  
.....Appendix D, p. 386
- Informational Report..... 36-22, p. 65
- Permanent Committee Report.....Appendix D, p. 382
- Senior Citizen Sunday (September 14, 2008)..... 36-40, III, 2, p. 161;  
Appendix D, p. 388

**WIC Love Gift**

- (2007-RBI) .....36-40, III, 5, p. 162; Appendix D, p. 388
- (2008-CE&P).....36-40, III, 6, p. 162; Appendix D, p. 385
- (2009-AC) .....36-40, III, 7, p. 162; Appendix D, p. 388

WIC Leadership Training Conference.....36-40, II, p. 161

**Christmas Offering**.....See Special Offerings

**Church Planting/Church Planters** ..... 36-32, III, 3, p. 141

Appendix H, p. 437, Attachment 2, p. 449;

Appendix I, pp. 461, 467

**Churches Added in 2007** ..... Appendix A, p. 287

**Churches Lost in 2007**..... Appendix A, p. 287

**Committees of Commissioners** .. See Reports, Committees of Commissioners

**Communications**

1. “Objection to Federal Vision Report” ..... 36-10, p. 51
2. “Concurrence with Overture 9” ..... 36-52, p. 213
3. “Teaching and Preaching Approved Exceptions to the  
Westminster Standards” ..... 36-10, p. 52

**Compassion Ministry Offering**.....See Special Offerings

**Complaints** ..... See Judicial Cases

**Constitutional Business, Committee on (CCB)**

- Advice to Stated Clerk ..... 36-30, III, p. 72
- Non-judicial References..... 36-30, IV, p. 72
- Overtures, Advice on .....36-30, II, p. 67
- Report..... 36-30, p. 67
- SJC Minutes Review..... 36-30, V, p. 73
- Supplemental Report..... 36-11, p. 54

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Cooperative Ministries Committee Report**..... 36-19, p. 62  
**Corrections to Previous Minutes**..... Part IV, p. 536  
**Covenant College (CC)**  
    Agency Report .....Appendix E, p. 389  
    Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 318  
    Committee of Commissioners’ Report ..... 36-44, p. 170  
    Covenant College Sunday (October 12, 2008) ..... 36-44, III, 2, p. 171  
    Informational Report ..... 36-26, p. 66  
**Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)**  
    Agency Report .....Appendix F, p. 402  
    Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 325  
    Committee of Commissioners’ Report ..... 36-43, p. 167  
    Informational Report ..... 36-24, p. 65

- D -

**Days of Prayer** .....See Special Days Of Prayer  
**Deaconesses**  
    Overture 9 ..... 36-52, III, 9, p. 205  
    Overture 19 ..... 36-52, III, 14, p. 212  
    Overture 15 ..... 36-52, III, 12, p. 210  
    Overture 17 ..... 36-52, III, 13, p. 211  
    Communication 2..... 36-52, p. 213  
    RPR Report, Recommendation 44.e, .....p. 252  
    RPR Minority Report on 44.e .....p. 214  
**Docket** .....p. 552  
    Adoption of..... 36-4, p. 47

- E -

**Elections**  
    Moderator ..... 36-3, p. 46  
    Nominating Committee Minutes ..... Appendix J, p. 480  
    Nominating Committee Supplemental Report ..... 36-50, p. 198  
    Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks ..... 36-5, p. 47  
**Enrollment of Commissioners**..... 36-2, p. 18  
**Excused Commissioners** .....N/A

- F -

**Federal Vision**  
    Communication 1: Objection to Federal Vision report..... 36-10, p. 51  
    SJC Case 2006-02..... 36-31, p. 75  
    Response to Objection, SJC Case 2006-02..... 36-31, p. 84

**Federal Vision (continued)**

SJC Case 2007-08 ..... 36-31, p. 113  
 SJC Case 2007-14 ..... 36-31, p. 128

**Fraternal Delegates** ..... 36-16, pp. 60, 61

- Free Church of Scotland, Rev. Malcolm Maclean
- Korean American Presbyterian Church, Rev. Sun Joong (Seon) Kim
- L’Église réformée du Québec, Rev. Jason Zuidema
- Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Dr. Jack Peterson
- Reformed Presbyterian Church, North America, Dr. Jerry O’Neill

- G -

**General Assembly**

AC General Assembly Responsibilities ..... 36-46, III, 12, p. 176  
 Appendix C, p. 299  
 Costs ..... 36-46, III, 12, p. 176  
 Fee for 2009 ..... 36-46, III, 13, p. 177  
 Future GA Locations ..... See inside front cover

**Great Commission Publications** ..... See Christian Education & Publications

- H -

**Historical Center - PCA (Archives)**

Develop PCA logo ..... 36-46, p. 174  
 Report ..... Appendix C, Attachment 3, p. 377

**Host Committee Welcome** ..... 36-9, p. 47

- I -

**Informational Reports** ..... See specific Committees and Agencies

**Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)**

Brazilian Presbyterian Church (IPB) ..... 36-16, III, 5, p. 61  
 Appendix G, p. 434  
 Canadian and American Reformed Churches ..... 36-16, III, 3, p. 61  
 Appendix G, pp. 420, 421, 434  
 Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 36-16, p. 60  
 Fraternal Greetings ..... Appendix G, p. 434  
 Heritage Reformed Churches ..... 36-16, p. 420  
 L’Église réformée de Québec ..... 36-16, p. 60; Appendix G, pp. 419, 420  
 NAE ..... Appendix G, p. 428  
 NAPARC ..... 36-16, III, 3, 4, p. 61; Appendix G, pp. 419, 423  
 Permanent Committee Report ..... Appendix G, p. 419

**Interchurch Relations Committee (continued)**

Presbyterian Reformed Church..... 36-16, III, 4, p. 61  
Appendix G, pp. 420, 422, 434  
Reformed Church of South Africa (GKSA) ..... 36-16, III, 5, p. 61  
Appendix G, p. 434  
Women in the Military..... Appendix G, p. 423  
World Reformed Fellowship ..... Appendix G, p. 427

**- J -**

**Judicial Cases** (listed in numerical order).....

2006-2 Memorial to full SJC from Central Carolina RE: S Wilkins  
Completed, 36-31, p. 75  
Response to Objection, 36-31, p. 84

2007-1 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery  
Completed, 36-31, p. 92

2007-2 Complaint of Patrick Malone vs. Metro New York Presbytery  
Completed, 36-31, p. 99

2007-3 Complaint of Greg Segallis, et. al., vs. Central Florida Presbytery  
Found out of order, 36-31, p. 75

2007-4 Complaint of Stephen P. Engel vs. Evangel Presbytery  
Completed, 36-31, p. 108

2007-5 Appeal of TE George Mitchell vs. Evangel Presbytery  
Withdrawn 36-31, p. 75

2007-6 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery  
Completed, 36-31, p. 92

2007-7 Complaint of Sae H. Han vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery  
Completed, 36-31, p. 92

2007-8 Complaint of TE James A. Jones, Jr., et. al., vs. Louisiana Presbytery  
Completed, 36-31, p. 113

2007-9 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery  
Awaiting final determination 36-31, p. 75

2007-10 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery  
Awaiting final determination 36-31, p. 75

2007-11 Appeal of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery  
Awaiting final determination 36-31, p. 75

2007-12 Complaint of TE John Grady vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery  
Completed, 36-31, p. 125  
Concurring Opinion, 36-31, p. 128

2007-13 Complaint TE David Kniseley, et. al., vs. Rocky Mountain Presbytery  
Awaiting final determination 36-31, p. 75

INDEX

**Judicial Cases (continued)**

- 2007-14 Trial PCA vs. Louisiana Presbytery Completed, 36-31, p. 128  
Concurring Opinion, 36-31, p. 135  
Objection, 36-31, p. 136
- 2007-15 Complaint TE Sang Chul Choi vs. Korean Central Presbytery  
Found out of order, 36-31, p. 75
- 2007-16 Appeal TE John Grady vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery  
Awaiting final determination 36-31, p. 75
- 2008-01 Complaint TE Timothy Witmer vs Philadelphia Presbytery  
Awaiting final determination 36-31, p. 75
- 2008-02 Complaint TE Fred Hofland, et. al., vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery  
Awaiting final determination 36-31, p. 75

**- K -**

**- L -**

- Logo (PCA)** ..... see Historical Center - PCA
- Love Gift**..... See Women in the Church;  
Christian Education & Publications

**- M -**

- Military**..... See Women in the Military;  
Chaplain Ministries
- Ministry Asks**.....See Partnership Share
- Minority Reports**
  - On Response of CCB to Overture 6..... 36-30, E, p. 69
  - On Overture 9 ..... 36-52, pp. 205, 207
  - On RPR Recommendation 44, Northern California ..... 36-53, p. 277
- Minutes, Approval of GA**..... 35-57, p. 279
- Mission to North America (MNA)**
  - Bethany Christian Services ..... 36-32, III, 6, p. 142  
Appendix H, Attachment 5, p. 457
  - Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 331
  - Chaplain Ministries ..... 36-32, III, 8, 9, 15, pp. 142, 150  
Appendix H, pp. 444, 445; Attachment 3, p. 451
  - Roster of Chaplains ..... Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 453
  - Church Planting .....36-32, III, 3, p. 141; Appendix H, pp. 437, 443
  - Roster of Church Planters..... Appendix H, Attachment 2, p. 449

**Mission to North America (continued)**

Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 36-32, p. 140  
Disaster Response.....36-32, III, 3, p. 141; Appendix H, p. 440  
English as a Second Language (ESL)..... Appendix H, p. 441  
Informational Report ..... 36-21, p. 65  
Mercy Ministries..... 36-32, III, 5, p. 142  
Multicultural Ministries ..... 36-32, III, 5, p. 142  
Appendix H, p. 438; see also, Church Planting  
Permanent Committee Report ..... Appendix H, p. 436  
Presbytery Boundaries ..... See Presbytery Formation and Boundaries  
Special Needs Ministries ..... Appendix H, p. 442  
Thanksgiving Offering.....36-32, III, 5, p. 142; Appendix H, p. 443  
Vision Statement.....Appendix H, Attachment 1, p. 448

**Mission to the World (MTW)**

Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 336  
Church Planting ..... Appendix I, pp. 461, 467  
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 36-41, p. 163  
Compassion Offering..... 36-41, III, 2, p. 164; Appendix I, p. 471  
Day of Prayer ..... 36-41, III, 3, p. 164; Appendix I, p. 471  
Informational Report ..... 36-23, p. 65  
Missionaries, listed  
    Long-Term ..... Appendix I, Attachment 3, p. 474  
    Two-Year ..... Appendix I, Attachment 4, p. 478  
    Retiring ..... Appendix I, Attachment 1, p. 472  
Month of Prayer..... 36-41, III, 1, p. 164; Appendix I, p. 471  
Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix I, p. 460  
Overture 11, Response to..... 36-41, III, 9, pp. 164, 165  
Provisional Presbyteries..... Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 472  
Statistics ..... Appendix I, p. 467

**Moderators**

Election, TE Paul D. Kooistra ..... 36-3, p. 46  
Retiring Moderator, RE E. J. Nusbaum ..... 36-3, p. 46  
Succession of ..... p. 2

**Multicultural Ministries (MNA)** ..... See MNA

**- N -**

**NAE** ..... Appendix G, p. 428  
see Interchurch Relations Committee  
**NAPARC** ..... Appendix G, pp. 419, 423  
see Interchurch Relations Committee



**Nominating Committee**

Elections..... 36-50, pp. 197, 199  
 Floor Nominations ..... 36-50, p. 199  
 Membership ..... Appendix J, p. 480  
 Nominees ..... 36-50, p. 199; Appendix J, p. 483  
 Minutes ..... Appendix J, p. 480  
 Supplemental Report..... 36-50, p. 198

**- O -**

**Objections and Protests**

Response to Objection, SJC Case 2006-02..... 36-31, p. 84  
 Objection to SJC Case 2007-14 ..... 36-31, p. 136

**Offerings**..... See Special Offerings

**Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)**

Fraternal Delegate..... 36-16, p. 60

**Overtures**

**Overture 1** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 6-1, 6-2, 6-4, and 6-5 to Define Methods by which People  
 Are Received into the Church”..... 36-30, II, A, p. 67  
 36-47, III, 1, p. 179  
**Overture 2** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery ..... (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Require Affirmation of the Apostles’ Creed for  
 Membership and Add an Additional Membership Vow [9]” .....  
 ..... 36-30, II, B, p. 68; 36-47, III, 2, p. 181  
**Overture 3** from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 38-3-a, Move *BCO* 38-3-a to the vacated 46-5, Amend and  
 move a portion of *BCO* 57-5 to become 46-6, Add a new 46-7, and  
 Renumber the following paragraphs (46-6, 7, and 8) to become 46-8,  
 9, and 10” ..... 36-30, II, C, p. 68; 36-47, III, 3, p. 185  
**Overture 4** from Blue Ridge Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 57-5 to Make Profession of Faith Declarations Mandatory”  
 ..... 36-30, II, D, p. 69; 36-47, III, 4, p. 189  
**Overture 5** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Include Fanning and Gilmer Counties in Northwest Georgia Presbytery”  
 ..... 36-32, III, 11, p. 145  
**Overture 6** from Missouri Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 31-2 Regarding Investigative Procedures of a Teaching  
 Elder .....36-30, II, E, p. 69; 36-47, III, 5, p. 190  
**Overture 7** from Missouri Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 15-3 Regarding Judicial Investigations” .....  
 .....36-30, II, F, p. 71; 36-47, III, 6, p. 192

- Overture 8** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to OC).....  
 “Tribute to TE William B. Leonard, Jr.” ..... 36-47, III, 7, p. 194
- Overture 9** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to CCB and OC).....  
 “Erect Study Committee on Deaconesses” .....36-30, II, G, p. 71;  
 ..... 36-46, III, 4, p. 175; 36-52, III, 9, pp. 204, 205  
 ..... Minority Report, p. 207
- Overture 10** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Revise Tennessee Valley Presbytery Boundaries” .....  
 ..... 36-32, III, 12, p. 146
- Overture 11** from the Presbytery of the Ascension (to MTW, RUM,  
 ..... MNA, and CCB)  
 “Sending Reformed Military Evangelists to U.S. Oversees Military  
 Communities” .....36-30, II, H, p. 71; 36-32, III, 10, p. 142 (text of  
 ..... Overture); 36-33, III, 8, p. 153; 36-41, III, 9, p. 165;  
 ..... Stated Clerk’s Note, 36-32, p. 143
- Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Divide Evangel Presbytery and Form Additional Presbytery” .....  
 ..... 36-32, III, 13, p. 146
- Overture 13** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB and OC)  
 “Revise *RAO* 14-6 k; 14-9 g; 15-8 e; 14-9 e; 15-8 c” .....  
 ..... 36-13, 10, p. 55; 36-30, II, I, p. 71
- Overture 14** from Potomac Presbytery (to AC, CCB and OC)  
 “Form Ad Interim Committee to Revise *RAO*” .....36-30, II, J, p. 72;  
 ..... 36-46, III, 5, p. 175; 36-52, III, 11, p. 209
- Overture 15** from Western Canada Presbytery (to AC and OC)  
 “Form Study Committee on Issue of Deaconesses” .... 36-46, III, 4, p. 175  
 ..... 36-52, III, 12, p. 210
- Overture 16** from Piedmont Triad Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Revise Boundary of Piedmont Triad Presbytery”  
 ..... 36-32, III, 14, p. 147
- Overture 17** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to OC)  
 “Expand Scope of Proposed Committee on Deaconesses”  
 ..... 36-52, III, 13, p. 211
- Overture 18** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Revise Boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery” .....36-32, p. 149
- Overture 19** from Central Georgia Presbytery (to OC)  
 “Decline to Elect Study Committee on Deaconesses”  
 ..... 36-52, III, 14, p. 212
- Overture 22** from Suncoast Florida Presbytery  
 (carried over from 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly) ..... 36-31, IV, p. 137  
 ..... See *M34GA*, 34-34, II, p. 83; p. 310

INDEX

**Overtures Committee**

- Partial Report..... 36-13, p. 55
- Report ..... 36-47, p. 178; 36-52, p. 204

**- P -**

**Parliamentarians** ..... 36-6, p. 47

**Partnership Shares (including Ministry Asks)** ... 36-46, III, 6, 14, pp. 175, 177;  
Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 373

**PCA Foundation (PCAF)**

- Agency Report ..... Appendix K, p. 508
- Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 344
- Committee of Commissioners Report..... 36-45, p. 172
- Informational Report..... 36-27, p. 66

**PCA Office Building**

- Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 308
- Building Occupancy Cost ..... 36-46, III, 18, p. 177; Appendix C, p. 300

**PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)**

- Agency Report ..... Appendix L, p. 512
- Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 351
- Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief..... 36-39, III, 7, p. 159
- Committee of Commissioners Report..... 36-39, p. 158
- Informational Report..... 36-25, p. 66
- Love Gift (2007) Survivors Benefit Assistance Program  
..... 36-40, III, 5, p. 162; Appendix L, p. 515

**Personal Resolution**

- In Memoriam, Robert C. Cannada ..... 36-15, p. 59

**Presbytery Formation and Boundaries**

- Evangel Presbytery, Overture 12 ..... 36-32, III, 13, p. 146
- Northwest Georgia Presbytery, Overture 5 ..... 36-32, III, 11, p. 145
- Piedmont Triad Presbytery, Overture 16 ..... 36-32, III, 14, p. 147
- Tennessee Valley Presbytery, Overture 10 ..... 36-32, III, 12, p. 146
- Western Carolina Presbytery, Overture 18 ..... 36-32, p. 149

**Protests** ..... See Objections

**Provisional Presbyteries**..... Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 472

**- Q -**

**Quick Reference of GA Sessions** .....p. 558

**Quorum** ..... 36-2, p. 18

- R -

**RAO** ..... See *Rules of Assembly Operations*

**Reformed Church of Quebec (Église réformée de Québec)**

..... See Fraternal Delegates

**Reformed University Ministries (RUM)**

Budget..... Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 356

Campus Interns Roster..... Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 530

Campus Ministries and Staff..... Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 523

Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 36-33, p. 151

Informational Report ..... 36-29, p. 66

Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix M, p. 519

**Reports**

**Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC**

Administration ..... 36-20, p. 64; Appendix C, p. 292

Christian Education and Publications ..... 36-22, p. 65; Appendix D, p. 382

Constitutional Business Committee..... 36-11, p. 54; 36-30, p. 67

Covenant College..... 36-26, p. 66; Appendix E, p. 389

Covenant Theological Seminary..... 36-24, p. 65; Appendix F, p. 402

Interchurch Relations..... Appendix G, p. 419

Mission to North America ..... 36-21, p. 65; Appendix H, p. 436

Mission to the World ..... 36-23, p. 65; Appendix I, p. 460

Nominating Committee ..... Appendix J, p. 480

Supplemental Report..... 36-50, p. 197

PCA Foundation ..... 36-27, p. 66; Appendix K, p. 508

PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... 36-25, p. 66; Appendix L, p. 512

Reformed University Ministries ..... 36-29, p. 66; Appendix M, p. 519

Review of Presbytery Records..... 36-53, p. 214

Ridge Haven ..... 36-28, p. 66; Appendix N, p. 533

Standing Judicial Commission..... 36-31, p. 74

Stated Clerk ..... Appendix A, p. 282

Thanks..... 36-54, p. 278

Theological Examining Committee ..... 36-42, p. 165

**Committees of Commissioners**

Administration ..... 36-46, p. 174

Christian Education and Publications ..... 36-40, p. 160

Covenant College..... 36-44, p. 170

Covenant Theological Seminary..... 36-43, p. 167

Interchurch Relations..... 36-16, p. 60

Mission to North America ..... 36-32, p. 140

Mission to the World ..... 36-41, p. 163

**Committees of Commissioners (continued)**

- Overtures Committee .....36-13, p. 55; 36-47, p. 178; 36-52, p. 204
- PCA Foundation..... 36-45, p. 172
- PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. .... 36-39, p. 158
- Reformed University Ministries..... 36-33, p. 151
- Ridge Haven..... 36-38, p. 154

**Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI) ....** See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

**Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)**

- General Recommendations ..... 36-53, IV, p. 273
- Officers Elected ..... 36-53, V, p. 275
- Partial Report
  - Business carried over from 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly ..... 36-12, p. 55
  - Report ..... 36-53, p. 214

**Ridge Haven (RH)**

- Administrative Committee recommendation ..... 36-46, III, 20, p. 177
- Agency Report ..... Appendix N, p. 533
- Budget .....Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 362
- Committee of Commissioners Report..... 36-38, p. 154
- Informational Report..... 36-28, p. 66
- Ridge Haven Sunday (February 15, 2009)..... 36-38, III, 6, p. 156
  - ..... Appendix N, p. 535

**Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)**

- Amendment to RAO 14-6 k; 14-9 g; 15-8 e; 14-9 e; 15-8 c
  - ..... 36-13, 10, p. 55
- CCB advice
  - re Overture 13 (RAO 14-6 k; 14-9 g; 15-8 e; 14-9 e; 15-8 c)
    - ..... 36-30, III, I, p. 71

**- S -**

**Special Days**

- Covenant College Sunday (October 12, 2008) ..... 36-44, III, 2, p. 171
- MTW Day of Prayer and Fasting (November 9, 2008).....36-41, III, 3, p. 164
- MTW Month of Prayer (October 2008)..... 36-41, III, 1, p. 164
- Ridge Haven Sunday (February 15, 2009)..... 36-38, III, 6, p. 156
- Senior Citizens Appreciation Sunday (September 14, 2008)
  - ..... 36-40, III, 2, p. 161

**Special Offerings**

- MNA Mercy Ministries (Thanksgiving) ..... 36-32, III, 5, p. 142
- MTW Compassion Ministry ..... 36-41, III, 2, p. 164
- RBI Ministerial Relief (Christmas)..... 36-39, III, 7, p. 159

**Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)**

Judicial Commission of the Assembly..... 36-51, p. 204  
Judicial Cases..... See Judicial Cases  
Minutes (Review by CCB) .....36-30, V, p. 73  
Officers for New Year .....36-31, V, p. 140  
Report ..... 36-31, p. 74  
Vows of Office ..... 36-51, p. 204  
**Stated Clerk’s Report** ..... 36-10, p. 47; Appendix A, p. 282  
Advice from CCB ..... Appendix A, p. 285  
*BCO* Votes by Presbyteries..... 36-10, p. 49  
Churches Added to the Denomination in 2007..... Appendix A, p. 287  
Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2007..... Appendix A, p. 287  
Survivors Benefit Assistance Program  
..... See Women in the Church, Love Gift, 2007

- T -

**Thanks (Committee On)**

Appointed ..... 36-14, p. 59  
Report ..... 36-54, p. 278  
**Thanksgiving Offering**..... See Special Offerings  
**Theological Examining Committee**..... 36-42, p. 165  
Examinations (*BCO* 14-1.14)  
TE General Douglas E. Lee.....p. 166

- U -

- V -

**Votes on *BCO* Amendments** ..... 36-10, p. 49

- W -

**Westminster Standards**

Communication 3, “Teaching and Preaching Approved Exceptions”  
..... 36-10, p. 52  
**Wilkins, Steve** ..... See Federal Vision

INDEX

**Women in the Church (WIC)**

Women in the Church Love Gift

(2007-RBI) .....36-22, III, 5, p. 162; Appendix D, p. 388;  
Appendix L, p. 515

(2008-CE&P).....36-22, III, 6, p. 162; Appendix D, p. 385

(2009-AC) .....36-22, III, 7, p. 162; Appendix D, p. 388

**Women in the Military** ..... Appendix G, p. 423

**Worship Services** .....36-1, p. 13; 36-35, p. 154; 36-55, p. 279

**- X, Y, Z -**

**PROPOSED DOCKET  
FOR THE THIRTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
Hyatt Regency Convention Center  
Dallas, Texas  
June 9-13, 2008  
(Fourth Draft)**

**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE**

**Monday, June 9, 2008**

- 7:30 a.m. Registration for the Assembly (until 5:00 p.m.)  
8:00 a.m. Meeting of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records  
11:00 a.m. Briefing for Committees of Commissioners  
12:00 noon Lunch Recess (on your own)  
1:00 p.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:  
Administration  
Christian Education  
Interchurch Relations  
Mission to North America  
Mission to the World  
Overtures (may schedule a Monday evening session)  
Reformed University Ministries

**Tuesday, June 10, 2008**

- 7:30 am Registration for the Assembly (until 7:45 p.m.)  
8:00 a.m. Committees of Commissioners begun Monday, as needed  
8:00 a.m. Briefing of Committees of Commissioners  
9:00 a.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:  
Covenant College  
Covenant Theological Seminary  
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.  
PCA Foundation  
Ridge Haven  
10:00 a.m. Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors  
11:00 a.m. Meeting of the Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)  
12:00 noon Lunch Recess (on your own)  
12:45-1:45 p.m. Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting



## DOCKET

2:00-5:00 p.m. Theological Examining Committee

2:00-4:30 p.m. **Pre-Assembly Seminars**

2:00-3:00 First Session

3:30-4:30 Second Session

4:30-6:30 p.m. Briefings of Floor Clerks, Communion Elders, and Ushers  
Choir Rehearsal

## ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

**Note: Due to the additional seminars scheduled for Wednesday and Thursday mornings, it is not anticipated that the Assembly will adjourn early. Commissioners should plan for a Friday Noon adjournment.**

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.

### TUESDAY, JUNE 10, 2008

7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude

7:30 p.m. OPENING SESSION of the General Assembly

Call to Order by the Moderator (*RAO 1-1*)

WORSHIP SERVICE (including a season of prayer)

Presiding: RE E. J. Nusbaum

Moderator's Sermon

Observance of the Lord's Supper

9:00 p.m. Assembly reconvenes

Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (*RAO 1-2*)

Election of Moderator (*RAO 1-3, 1-4, 1-5*)

Presentation to Retiring Moderator

Presentation of the Docket (*RAO 3-2 m.*)

Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian(s) (*RAO 3-2, i.*)

10:00 p.m. Recess – a Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall



DOCKET

- 3:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant Theological Seminary**  
3:30 p.m. Informational Report of **PCA-RBI**  
3:45 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant College**  
4:00 p.m. Informational Report of the **PCA Foundation**  
4:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Ridge Haven Conference Center**  
4:30 p.m. Informational Report of **Committee on Reformed  
University Ministries**  
4:45 p.m. Report of the **Committee on Constitutional Business**  
5:00 p.m. Report of the **Standing Judicial Commission**  
5:30 p.m. Deadline for nominations from floor to the Nominating  
Committee RAO 8-4, i.  
5:30-7:00 p.m. Meeting of the Nominating Committee  
Recess for Dinner  
  
7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude  
7:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for WORSHIP SERVICE  
9:00 p.m. Recess – a Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall

**THURSDAY, JUNE 12, 2007**

- 8:00-9:15 a.m. **Seminars**  
9:30 a.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Minutes of Wednesday sessions  
9:40 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Ridge Haven**  
9:55 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to North  
America**  
10:20 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **PCA-RBI**  
10:45 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Christian  
Education & Publications**  
11:10 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to  
the World**  
11:35 a.m. Report of **Theological Examining Committee**  
12:00 noon Recess for Lunch  
  
1:30 p.m. Assembly reconvenes  
1:35 p.m. Special Order: Report of **Nominating Committee**  
Administration of vows to SJC members, *RAO 17-1*  
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission, *BCO 15-4*  
2:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Reformed  
University Ministries**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2:25 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 2:50 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant College**
- 3:15 p.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **PCA Foundation.**
- 3:40 p.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Administrative Committee**  
Approval of Minutes of the PCA Board of Directors
- 4:05 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Overtures**
- 5:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m. **WORSHIP SERVICE**
- 9:00 p.m. Reconvene, if necessary. Otherwise recess. Fellowship Time may be offered in the Exhibit Hall, if the Assembly does not reconvene for business.

**FRIDAY, JUNE 13, 2007**

- 8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes  
Minutes of Thursday Sessions
- 8:10 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Overtures** cont'd.
- 10:50 a.m. Report of Committee on **Review of Presbytery Records**
- 11:35 a.m. Report of the **Committee on Thanks**
- 11:45 a.m. Appointment of Commission to review and approve final version of minutes.  
Adjournment, *BCO* 14-8  
Singing of Psalm 133
- 12:00 noon Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

**ONLY COMMISSIONERS WITH BADGES WILL BE ADMITTED  
TO THE FLOOR OF THE ASSEMBLY**

**Attachment**

**From M35GA, 35-54, p. 227, Report of the Committee on Review of  
Presbytery Records, IV. General Recommendations, # 4:**

4. That *RAO* 16-3.e.5 be amended by adding the words “licensure,” between “examined for” and “ordination” AND “or reception from other ecclesiastical bodies” between “ordination” and “was required” so that the new paragraph would read as follows (note: underlined words are additions):

Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for licensure, ordination, or reception from other ecclesiastical bodies was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4). This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Westminster Standards in the following manner. Each presbytery shall record whether:

- a) the candidate stated that he had no differences; or
- b) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or
- c) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4); or
- d) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “strick[ing] at the vitals of religion” (*BCO* 21-4).

20-15-2

## QUICK REFERENCE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS AND PARAGRAPHS IN THE MINUTES

### **First Session** – Tuesday Evening, June 10, 2008

36-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship.....	13
36-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment.....	18
36-3	Election of Moderator .....	46
36-4	Docket .....	47
36-5	Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks.....	47
36-6	Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians .....	47
36-7	Assembly Recessed .....	47

### **Second Session** – Wednesday Morning, June 11, 2008

36-8	Assembly Reconvened .....	47
36-9	Welcome from the Host Committee.....	47
36-10	Report of the Stated Clerk.....	47
36-11	Supplemental Report of the Constitutional Business Committee ....	54
36-12	Partial Report of Review of Presbytery Records.....	55
36-13	Partial Report of the Overtures Committee.....	55
36-14	Appointment of Committee on Thanks .....	59
36-15	Personal Resolution.....	59
36-16	Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations.....	60
36-17	Assembly Recessed .....	62

### **Third Session** – Wednesday Afternoon, June 11, 2008

36-18	Assembly Reconvened .....	62
36-19	Report of the Cooperative Ministries Committee .....	62
36-20	Informational Report of Administrative Committee .....	64
36-21	Informational Report of Committee on Mission to North America ...	65
36-22	Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications .....	65
36-23	Informational Report of Committee on Mission to the World.....	65
36-24	Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary .....	65
36-25	Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.....	66
36-26	Informational Report of Covenant College .....	66
36-27	Informational Report of the PCA Foundation.....	66
36-28	Informational Report of Ridge Haven.....	66
36-29	Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries.....	66
36-30	Report of Committee on Constitutional Business .....	67
36-31	Report of the Standing Judicial Commission.....	74

QUICK REFERENCE

36-32	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America .....	140
36-33	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries .....	151
36-34	Motion authorizing Stated Clerk to make editorial modifications to Overture 11 .....	154
36-35	Assembly Recessed .....	154
<b>Fourth Session – Thursday Morning, June 12, 2008</b>		
36-36	Assembly Reconvened .....	154
36-37	Minutes of Tuesday and Wednesday Sessions .....	154
36-38	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven .....	154
36-39	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. ....	158
36-40	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education	160
36-41	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World .....	163
36-42	Report of the Theological Examining Committee .....	165
36-43	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary .....	167
36-44	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College	170
36-45	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation	172
36-46	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee .....	174
36-47	Report of the Overtures Committee .....	178
36-48	Assembly Recessed .....	197
<b>Fifth Session – Thursday Afternoon, June 12, 2008</b>		
36-49	Assembly Reconvened .....	197
36-50	Special Order: Report of the Nominating Committee .....	197
36-51	Standing Judicial Commission Oath of Office Administered .....	204
36-52	Report of the Overtures Committee (continued) .....	204
36-53	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records .....	214
36-54	Report of the Committee on Thanks .....	278
36-55	Assembly Recessed .....	279
<b>Sixth Session – Thursday Evening, June 12, 2008</b>		
36-56	Assembly Reconvened .....	279
36-57	Minutes of the Assembly .....	279
36-58	Assembly Adjourned .....	279

## NOTES



Published by  
Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
Presbyterian Church in America  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
678-825-1000 FAX 678-825-1001  
ac@pcanet.org www.pcanet.org